



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

EdueT 21118.74.430
W.W.S.

Harvard College Library



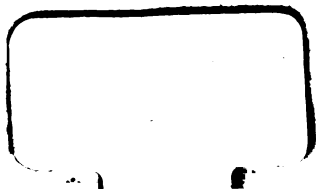
FROM THE ESTATE OF

WILLIAM WATSON GOODWIN

(Class of 1851)

**ELIOT PROFESSOR OF GREEK LITERATURE
1860-1912**

RECEIVED DECEMBER 24, 1914





3 2044 102 876 273

A

SCHOOL GREEK GRAMMAR.



A

SCHOOL GREEK GRAMMAR

BY

WILLIAM W. GOODWIN, LL.D., D.C.L.,

ELIOT PROFESSOR OF GREEK LITERATURE IN HARVARD UNIVERSITY,

AUTHOR OF "SYNTAX OF THE MOODS AND TENSES OF THE GREEK VERB," ETC.

London

MACMILLAN AND CO.

1894

The Right of Translation and Reproduction is Reserved

~~Educ J 818.94~~

EducT

21118.94.430
v

Harvard College Library

Dec. 24, 1914

From the Estate of

Pro. W. W. Goodwin

RICHARD CLAY AND SONS, LIMITED,
LONDON AND BUNGAY.

First Edition printed 1882.

Reprinted 1883, 1885, 1888, 1889, 1891, 1892, with numerous corrections, 1894.

PREFACE

TO THE FIRST EDITION.

THIS work is an abridgment of the author's *Greek Grammar* which was published in 1879 in London and in Boston, U.S. The larger work was written primarily for the higher classes of classical schools, in the hope that it might supply the wants (for both study and reference) of even the best scholars until the beginning of their university studies. At the same time, it was thought that the parts in larger type with the paradigms could be used to advantage even with beginners in Greek. The author's experience with a much smaller grammar in the United States had shown that nearly all classical teachers there preferred to use the same text-book in all their classes, and that the grammar with which a boy began his study of Greek and Latin at school was generally carried to college, and was not always discarded even there.

This abridgment is intended for those who wish to begin the study of Greek with a small book, with the expectation of using a larger grammar after the elements are mastered. With this idea nearly all the notes which were

intended for reference in the larger grammar have been omitted, and the other parts have been condensed as far as was consistent with clearness. Even now, the distinction of type will enable any teacher to make a still more elementary grammar of the present work. It must be distinctly understood, however, that this volume is utterly insufficient for all whose studies extend beyond ordinary Attic prose, although the brief sections on Homeric forms may enable younger pupils to read a little Homer with the help of a good teacher and a Homeric lexicon. All account of the Metres is therefore excluded, and most dialectic and poetic forms are omitted in the Catalogue of Verbs.

It has been the author's object to state the fundamental principles of Greek Grammar accurately and fully, so that the pupil may at least have nothing to unlearn hereafter. He has not thought it possible to do this in less space than is here given to the subject, believing that greater brevity would involve increased obscurity, and make the book really more difficult for beginners. To most of the principles here stated, however, many real or apparent exceptions occur, which cannot be included in a book like this; but when a pupil begins to notice these, he has already outgrown this abridgment.

Teachers are referred to the Preface of the larger grammar for an explanation of many points in the treatment of the subject which may be new to them, for a

discussion of some questions concerning the teaching of grammar, and for remarks on the pronunciation of Greek.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY, CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

November, 1881.

In the edition of 1893 many changes have been made, to adapt the book to the new and revised edition of the larger grammar. Especially Parts I. and II. have been thoroughly revised, and sections 99—117 have been rewritten and rearranged. The whole treatment of the formation of the verb is changed, and the fiction of the “connecting-vowel” is entirely discarded. Experience has shown that the more correct doctrine on this subject can be taught, even to beginners, quite as easily as the exploded theory commonly found in elementary grammars (and in the earlier edition of this grammar), which every pupil who learns it must sooner or later be obliged to unlearn.

The following changes have been made in numbering sections:—

(1881)	(1893)
16, 5	16, 4
16, 6	16, 5
47, 2	47, 2, 3
55	55, 1, 2
92, 1, 2, 3, 4	92, 2, 3, 4, 1
107	Rem. before 110
108, I.—VI.	110, I.—VI.

(1881)	(1893)
108, VII.	111, 8 (b)
108, VIII.	110, VIII.
109, 1—7	111, 1—7
109, 8	111, 8 (a)
110, I., II., III.	112, I., II., III.
110, IV.	112, V., VI., VII.
110, V.	112, IV.
110, VI., VII.	112, VIII., IX.
111	113, 1
112, 113	107, 108, 109

In the revision of the Syntax some changes have been made, for example, in § 142, 4, § 160, 1, § 240, 2, and § 266, Note 2. The Catalogue of Verbs also has been revised and some corrections have been made in it.

August, 1893.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION.—The Greek Language and Dialects	1

PART I.—LETTERS, SYLLABLES, AND ACCENTS.

§ 1. The Alphabet	3
§§ 2, 3. Vowels and Diphthongs	4
§ 4. Breathings	4
§§ 5-7. Consonants and their Divisions	5
§ 8. Collision of Vowels.—Hiatus	5
§ 9. Contraction of Vowels	6
§ 10. Contraction in Pronunciation	7
§ 11. Crasis	7
§ 12. Elision	8
§ 13. Movable Consonants	8
§ 14. Metathesis and Syncope	8, 9
§ 15-17. Euphony of Consonants	9-11
§ 18. Syllables and their Division	11
§§ 19, 20. Quantity of Syllables	11, 12
§§ 21-23. General Principles of Accent	12, 13
§ 24. Accent of Contracted Syllables	13, 14
§ 25. Accent of Nouns and Adjectives	14
§ 26. Accent of Verbs	14, 15
§§ 27, 28. Enclitics	15, 16
§ 29. Proclitics	16
§ 30. Dialectic Changes in Letters	16
§ 31. Punctuation-Marks	16

PART II—INFLECTION.

	PAGE
§ 32. Definitions.—Inflection, Root, Stem, Ending	17
§ 33. Numbers, Genders, Cases	17, 18

NOUNS.

§ 34. Three Declensions of Nouns	19
§§ 35, 36. Stems and Terminations of First Declension	19
§ 37. Paradigms of First Declension	19, 20
§ 38. Contract Nouns of First Declension	21
§ 39. Homeric Forms of First Declension	21
§§ 40, 41. Stems and Terminations of Second Declension	21, 22
§ 42. 1. Paradigms of Second Declension	22
2. Attic Second Declension	23
§ 43. Contract Nouns of Second Declension	23
§ 44. Homeric Forms of Second Declension	24
§ 45. Stems and Case-endings of Third Declension	24
§ 46. Nominative Singular of Third Declension	24, 25
§ 47. Accusative Singular of Third Declension	25
§ 48. Vocative Singular of Third Declension	26
§ 49. Dative Plural of Third Declension	26
§ 50. Paradigms of Nouns of Third Declension with Mute or Liquid Stems	26-29
§§ 51-56. Paradigms of Nouns of Third Declension with Vowel Stems (chiefly contract)	29-33
§ 57. Syncopated Nouns of Third Declension	33, 34
§ 58. Gender of Third Declension	34
§ 59. Homeric Forms of Third Declension	35
§ 60. Irregular Nouns	35-37
§ 61. Local Endings, -θι, -θεν, -δε, &c.	37

ADJECTIVES.

§§ 62-64. Adjectives of the First and Second Declensions	37, 38
§ 65. Contract Adjectives of the First and Second Declensions	38-40
§ 66. Adjectives of the Third Declension	40, 41
§ 67. First and Third Declensions combined	41, 42
§ 68. Participles in -ων, -ας, -εις, -υς, -ως	42-44
§ 69. Contract Participles in -αων, -εων, -οων	44, 45
§ 70. Declension of μέγας, πολύς, and πρῶτος	45, 46

Comparison of Adjectives.

	PAGE
§ 71. Comparison by <i>-τερος, -τατος</i>	46
§ 72. Comparison by <i>-ιον, -ιστος</i>	47
§ 73. Irregular Comparison	47, 48

ADVERBS AND THEIR COMPARISON.

§ 74. Adverbs formed from Adjectives	48, 49
§ 75. Comparison of Adverbs	49

NUMERALS.

§ 76. Cardinal and Ordinal Numbers, and Numeral Adverbs . .	49, 50
§ 77. Declension of Cardinal Numbers, &c	50, 51

THE ARTICLE.

§ 78. Declension of <i>ὁ, ἡ, τό</i>	51
---	----

PRONOUNS.

§ 79. Personal and Intensive Pronouns	52, 53
§ 80. Reflexive Pronouns	53, 54
§ 81. Reciprocal Pronoun	54
§ 82. Possessive Pronouns	54
§ 83. Demonstrative Pronouns	54, 55
§§ 84, 85. Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns	55, 56
§ 86. Relative Pronouns	57
§ 87. Pronominal Adjectives and Adverbs	58, 59

VERBS.

§§ 88-91. Voices, Moods, Tenses, Numbers, and Persons . .	59, 60
§ 92. Tense Systems and Stems.—Principal Parts of the Verb .	61, 62
§§ 93, 94. Conjugation.—Two Forms: Verbs in <i>ω</i> and Verbs in <i>μ</i>	62, 63

CONJUGATION OF VERBS IN *Ω*.

§ 95. Synopses of three Verbs in <i>ω</i>	63
I. Synopsis of <i>λύω</i>	64, 65
II. Synopses of <i>λείπω</i> and <i>φαίνω</i>	66, 67
§ 96. Paradigm of the Regular Verb in <i>ω</i>	68-84
§ 97. Perfect and Pluperfect Middle and Passive of Verbs with Consonant Stems.	85-88
§ 98. Contract Verbs in <i>αω, εω, and ωω</i>	88-92

Augment and Reduplication.

	PAGE
§ 99. Syllabic and Temporal Augment defined	92
§ 100. Augment of Imperfect and Aorist Indicative	93
§ 101. Reduplication of Perfect, Pluperfect, and Future Perfect	93, 94
§ 102. Attic Reduplication	95
§ 103. Augment and Reduplication of Diphthongs	95
§ 104. Syllabic Augment prefixed to a Vowel.	95, 96
§ 105. Augment and Reduplication of Compound Verbs	96
§ 106. Omission of Augment	96

Verbal Endings.

§ 107. 1. Personal Endings	96, 97
2-4. Tables of Endings and Notes	97, 98

Tense Stems and Forms of Inflection.

§ 108. 1-3. Simple and Complex Tense Stems	98, 99
4, 5. Tense Suffixes and Optative Suffix	99, 100
§ 109. Simple and Common Forms of Inflection.	100, 101
§ 110. Formation of Present Stem from Verb Stem.—Eight Classes of Verbs	101-105
§ 111. Modification of the Stem in certain Tenses	105-107
§ 112. Formation of the Nine Tense Stems	107-113
§ 113. 1. Table of Tense Stems of Five Verbs	113
2. Chief Tenses of Nineteen Verbs	114, 115
§ 114. Formation of the Subjunctive	116
§ 115. Formation of the Optative	116, 117
§ 116. Formation of the Imperative.	117, 118
§ 117. Formation of Infinitive, Participles, and Verbals	118, 119
§ 118. Periphrastic Forms	120, 121

Dialects.

§ 119. Dialectic and Poetic Forms of Verbs in ω	121
§ 120. Special Dialectic Forms of Contract Verbs	122

CONJUGATION OF VERBS IN μ .

§§ 121, 122. General character of Verbs in μ .—Two Classes	122-124
§ 123. 1. Synopsis of Verbs in $-\eta\mu$, $-\omega\mu$, $\nu\mu$	124, 125
2. Paradigms of peculiar Tenses	126-131
3. Full Synopsis of Indicative	131, 132
124. Second Perfect and Pluperfect of the μ -form	133
§ 125. Enumeration of the μ -forms	134, 135
§ 126. Dialectic Forms of Verbs in μ	135, 136
§ 127. Irregular Verbs in μ .—Paradigms	136-142

PART III.—FORMATION OF WORDS.

	PAGE
§ 128. 1. Simple and Compound Words	143
2. Verbals and Denominatives	143
3. Suffixes	143
§§ 129, 130. Formation of Simple Words	144–147
§ 131. Formation of Compound Words	147, 148
§ 132. Meaning of Compounds	148, 149

PART IV.—SYNTAX.

§ 133. Subject, Predicate, Object.	150
§ 134. 1. Subject Nominative (of Finite Verbs)	150
2. Subject Accusative (of Infinitive)	151
3. Subject of Infinitive omitted	151
NOTES. Subj. Nom. omitted, Impersonal Verbs, &c.	151
§ 135. Subject Nominative and Verb	151, 152
§ 136. Predicate in same Case as Subject	152, 153
§ 137. Apposition	153

ADJECTIVES.

§ 138. Adjectives agreeing with Nouns	153, 154
§ 139. Adjectives used as a Noun	154, 155

THE ARTICLE.

§ 140. Homeric Use of the Article (as Pronoun)	155
§ 141. Attic Use of the Article (as Definite Article)	155, 156
§ 142. Position of the Article	156, 157
§ 143. Pronominal Article in Attic ($\delta \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$. . . $\delta \delta\acute{\epsilon}$, &c.)	157

PRONOUNS.

§§ 144, 145. Personal and Intensive Pronouns	158
§ 146. Reflexive Pronouns	158, 159
§ 147. Possessive Pronouns	159

	PAGE
§ 148. Demonstrative Pronouns	159
§ 149. Interrogative Pronoun	159
§ 150. Indefinite Pronoun	159, 160
§ 151. Relative Pronoun as related to its Antecedent	160
§ 152. Relative with omitted Antecedent	160
§§ 153, 154. Assimilation and Attraction of Relatives	161
§ 155. Relative in Exclamations, &c.	161
§ 156. Relative Pronoun not repeated in a new Case	161

THE CASES.

I. Nominative and Vocative.

§ 157. 1. Nominative, as Subject or Predicate	162
2. Vocative used in addressing	162

II. Accusative.

REMARK.—Various Functions of the Accusative	162
§ 158. Accusative of Direct (External) Object	162
§ 159. Cognate Accusative (of Internal Object)	163
§ 160. 1. Accusative of <i>Specification</i> (<i>Synecdoche</i>)	163
2. Adverbial Accusative	163, 164
§ 161. Accusative of <i>Extent of Time or Space</i>	164
§ 162. Terminal Accusative (Poetic)	164
§ 163. Accusative after <i>Nh</i> and <i>Md</i>	164

Two Accusatives with Verbs Signifying

§ 164. <i>To ask, teach, clothe, conceal, deprive, divide, &c.</i>	164
§ 165. <i>To do anything to or say anything of a Person</i>	165
§ 166. <i>To name, appoint, consider, &c.</i> (Predicate Accusative)	165

III. Genitive.

REMARK.—Various Functions of the Genitive	165
§ 167. Genitive after Nouns (Adnominal)	165, 166
§ 168. Partitive Genitive (specially).	166
§ 169. 1. Genitive after Verbs signifying <i>to be, become, belong, &c.</i>	166, 167
2. Partitive Genitive after Verbs signifying <i>to name, appoint, make, consider, &c.</i>	167
§ 170. Partitive Genitive after other Verbs	167

CONTENTS.

XV

	PAGE
§ 171. Genitive after Verbs signifying	
1. <i>To take hold of, touch, claim, hit, miss, begin, &c.</i> . . .	167
2. <i>To taste, smell, hear, remember, forget, desire, spare, neglect, admire, despise, &c.</i>	168
3. <i>To rule or command</i>	168
§ 172. 1. Genitive after Verbs of <i>Fulness</i> and <i>Want</i>	168
2. Accusative and Genitive after Verbs signifying <i>to fill</i> .	168
§ 173. Causal Genitive,—	
1. After Verbs expressing <i>Praise, Pity, Anger, Envy, &c.</i>	169
2. After Verbs of <i>Accusing, Convicting, Condemning, &c.</i>	169
3. In Exclamations	169
§ 174. Genitive as Ablative—Genitive of <i>Separation</i>	169
§ 175. 1. „ „ Genitive after Comparative	170
2. „ „ Genitive with Verbs of <i>surpassing, being inferior, &c.</i>	170
§ 176. „ „ Genitive of <i>Source</i>	170
§ 177. Genitive after Compound Verbs	170
§ 178. Genitive of <i>Price</i> or <i>Value</i>	170
§ 179. Genitive of <i>Time within which</i>	170, 171
§ 180. Objective Genitive with Verbal Adjectives	171
§ 181. Possessive Genitive with Adjectives denoting <i>Possession, &c.</i>	171
§ 182. Genitive with Adverbs	171, 172
§ 183. Genitive Absolute (see also § 278, 1)	172

IV. Dative.

REMARK.—Various Functions of the Dative 172

§ 184. Dative expressing *to* or *for* :—

1. Dative of indirect Object 172
2. Dative after certain Intransitive Verbs 173
3. Dative of *Interest* (*Advantage* or *Disadvantage*) . . . 173
- NOTE 2. Ethical Dative 173
4. Dative of *Possession* (with *εἰμί*, &c.) 173
5. Dative denoting *that with respect to which, &c.* . . . 174

§ 185. Dative after Adjectives kindred to preceding Verbs . . 174

§ 186. Dative of *Resemblance, Union, and Approach* 174

NOTE. Dative after Verbs signifying *to discourse with*
or *contend with* 174

	PAGE
§ 187. Dative after Compound Verbs	174
§ 188. 1. Dative of <i>Cause, Manner, Means, and Instrument</i>	175
NOTE. Dative after <i>χράσθαι</i> , <i>use</i>	175
2. Dative of <i>Degree of Difference</i> (with Comparatives)	175
3. Dative of <i>Agent</i> (with Perf. and Plup. Pass.)	175
4. Dative of <i>Agent</i> (with Verbal in <i>-τός</i> or <i>-τόν</i>)	175
5. Dative of <i>Accompaniment</i> (sometimes with <i>αἰτός</i>)	175
§ 189. Dative of <i>Time</i>	176
§ 190. Dative of <i>Place</i> (Poetic)	176

PREPOSITIONS.

§§ 191, 192. Prepositions with Genitive, Dative, and Accusative	176-181
§ 193. Prepositions in Composition taking their own Cases	181

ADVERBS.

§ 194. Adverbs qualifying Verbs, Adjectives, and Adverbs	182
--	-----

SYNTAX OF THE VERB.

VOICES.

§ 195. Active Voice	182
§ 196. Passive Voice	182
§ 197. 1. Agent after Passive Verbs (<i>ὅτι</i> and Genitive)	182
NOTE. Passive Construction when Active has <i>two</i> Cases	182
2. Dative of Agent with Perf. and Plup. Pass.	183
§ 198. Cognate Accusative made Subject of Passive	183
§ 199. Middle Voice (three Uses)	183, 184

TENSES.

Tenses of the Indicative.

§ 200. Tenses of the Indicative (Time of each)	184, 185
§ 201. Primary and Secondary Tenses of the Indicative	185

Tenses of Dependent Moods.

§ 202. <i>Not in Indirect Discourse</i> (chiefly Present and Aorist)	185, 186
1. Distinction between Present and Aorist in this Case	185
2. Perfect not in Indirect Discourse (seldom used)	186
3. Future, Optative and Infinitive regularly used only in Indirect Discourse	186

CONTENTS.

xvii

	PAGE
§ 203. Optative and Infinitive in <i>Indirect Discourse</i>	186
NOTE 1. Present Infinitive and Optative includes Imperfect	187
NOTE 2. Infinitive after Verbs of <i>Hoping, Promising, &c.</i> (two Constructions allowed)	187
§ 204. Tenses of the Participle	187

Gnomic and Iterative Tenses.

§ 205. Gnomic Present, expressing <i>Habit or General Truth</i>	187
2. Gnomic Aorist " " "	188
3. Gnomic Perfect " " "	188
§ 206. Iterative Imperfect and Aorist with <i>ἔν</i>	188

THE PARTICLE ἄν.

§ 207. Two Uses of the Adverb ἄν	188, 189
§ 208. ἄν with the Indicative	189
1. Never with Present or Perfect	189
2. With Future (chiefly Homeric)	189
3. With Secondary Tenses (see § 222)	189
§ 209. ἄν with the Subjunctive	189
§ 210. ἄν with the Optative (in Apodosis)	189
§ 211. ἄν with the Infinitive and Participle (in Apodosis)	189, 190
§ 212. ἄν repeated or omitted	190

THE MOODS.

General Statement.

§ 213. 1. Various Uses of Indicative	190, 191
2. Various Uses of Subjunctive	191
3. Various Uses of Optative	191
4. The Imperative	191
5. The Infinitive	191
§ 214. Constructions of Moods in §§ 215-257	191

I. Final and Object Clauses after ἵνα, ὥς, ὅπως, μή.

§ 215. Three Classes of these Clauses	192
NOTE. Negative Particle in these Clauses	192
§ 216. Final Clauses (after all the Final Particles) :—	
1. With Subjunctive and Optative	192
2. With Subjunctive after Secondary Tenses	193
3. With Secondary Tenses of Indicative	193

	PAGE
§ 217. Object Clauses with <i>ὅπως</i> after Verbs of <i>Striving</i> , &c. . . .	193
NOTE 2. <i>ὅπως</i> or <i>ὅπως μή</i> with Fut. Ind. (elliptically)	194
§ 218. Object Clauses with <i>μή</i> after Verbs of <i>Fearing</i> , &c. . . .	194
NOTE. <i>Μή</i> with Present or Past Tenses of Indicative .	194

II. Conditional Sentences.

§ 219. 1. Definition of <i>Protasis</i> and <i>Apodosis</i>	194
2. Use of <i>ἄν</i> (Hom. <i>κέ</i>) in <i>Protasis</i> and <i>Apodosis</i>	195
3. Negative Particles in <i>Protasis</i> and <i>Apodosis</i>	195
§ 220. Classification of Conditional Sentences	195, 196

Four Forms of Ordinary Protasis.

§ 221. Present and Past Conditions with Simple Indicative . .	196
NOTE. Future sometimes used in these conditions . . .	196
§ 222. Present and Past Conditions with Secondary Tenses of Indicative (<i>ἄν</i> in <i>Apodosis</i>)	196, 197
NOTE. <i>Ἔδει</i> , <i>ἔχρην</i> , &c. with Infin. in <i>Apodosis</i> (without <i>ἄν</i>)	197
§ 223. Future Conditions.—Subjunctive with <i>ἐάν</i> in <i>Protasis</i> .	197
NOTE 1. Future Indicative with <i>εἰ</i> in <i>Protasis</i>	198
NOTE 2. <i>Εἰ</i> (without <i>ἄν</i> or <i>κέ</i>) with Subj. (Homeric) .	198
§ 224. Future Conditions.—Optative in <i>Protasis</i> and <i>Apodosis</i> .	198

Present and Past General Suppositions.

§ 225. Subjunctive and Optative in <i>Protasis</i>	198
--	-----

Peculiar Forms of Conditional Sentences.

§ 226. 1. <i>Protasis</i> contained in Participle or other Word . .	199
2. <i>Protasis</i> omitted.—Potential Indic. or Opt. with <i>ἔν</i> .	199
3. Infinitive or Participle forming <i>Apodosis</i>	199
§ 227. <i>Protasis</i> and <i>Apodosis</i> of different Classes	200
§ 228. <i>Εἰ</i> after Verbs of <i>Wondering</i> (<i>θαυμάζω</i>), &c.	200

III. Relative and Temporal Sentences.

§ 229. <i>Definite</i> and <i>Indefinite</i> Antecedent explained	200
§ 230. Relative with <i>Definite</i> Antecedent	201
§ 231. Relative with <i>Indefinite</i> Antecedent—Conditional Relative	201

CONTENTS.

xix

PAGE

§ 232. Four Forms of Conditional Relative Sentence (corresponding to those of ordinary Protasis, §§ 221—224) . . .	201, 202
§ 233. Conditional Relative Sentences in Present and Past General Suppositions (as in Protasis, § 225) . . .	202
§ 234. Peculiar Forms in Conditional Relative Sentences . . .	202, 203
§ 235. Assimilation in Conditional Relative Sentences . . .	203
§ 236. Relative Clauses expressing <i>Purpose</i> , &c. (with Fut. Ind.)	203
NOTE. Subj. and Opt. in this construction (Homeric) .	204
§ 237. "Ὡστε (sometimes ὡς) with Indicative . . .	204
§ 238. Causal Relative Sentences . . .	204

Temporal Particles signifying Until, Before that.

§ 239. Constructions after ἕως, ἔστε, ἄχρι, &c., until . . .	204
§ 240. Πρίν with the Finite Moods (see also § 274) . . .	204, 205

IV. Indirect Discourse.

§ 241. Direct and Indirect Quotations and Questions . . .	205
NOTE. Meaning of Expression <i>Indirect Discourse</i> . . .	205, 206
§ 242. General Principles of Indirect Discourse.—Use of ἄν.—	
Negative Particles . . .	206

Simple Sentences in Indirect Discourse.

§ 243. Indic. and Opt. after ὅτι or ὡς, and in Indirect Questions. . .	206, 207
§ 244. Subj. or Opt. in Indirect Questions, representing Interrogative Subjunctive . . .	207
§ 245. Indicative or Optative with ἄν (unchanged) . . .	208
§ 246. Infinitive and Participle in Indirect Quotations. . .	208
NOTE. When Infinitive is said to be in <i>Indirect Discourse</i> . . .	208

Indirect Quotation of Compound Sentences.

§ 247. Rule for <i>Dependent Clauses</i> in Indirect Quotation . . .	209
§ 248. Single <i>Dependent Clauses</i> in Indirect Discourse, independently of the rest of the Sentence . . .	209, 210
§ 249. "Ὅπως used for ὡς in Indirect Quotations (rare) . . .	210

V. Causal Sentences.

	PAGE
§ 250. Causal Sentences with Indicative	210
NOTE. Optative sometimes used after Past Tenses (see § 248)	211

VI. Expression of a Wish.

§ 251. 1. Optative in Wishes (with or without <i>εἴθε</i> , &c.) . . .	211
2. Indicative in Wishes (with <i>εἴθε</i> , &c.)	211
NOTE. <i>ὦφελον</i> with Infinitive in Wishes	211

VII. Imperative and Subjunctive in Commands, Exhortations, and Prohibitions.

§ 252. Imperative in Commands, Exhortations, &c.	212
§ 253. First Person of Subjunctive in Exhortations	212
§ 254. Present Imper. or Aor. Subj. in Prohibitions with <i>μή</i> . .	212

VIII. Subj. like Fut. Indic. in Homer.—Interrog. Subj.—Subj. and Fut. Indic. with *ὅ* *μή*.

§ 255. Homeric Use of the Subjunctive as simple <i>Future</i>	212
§ 256. Interrogative Subjunctive (Questions of Doubt).	212, 213
§ 257. Subjunctive and Future Indicative with <i>ὅ</i> <i>μή</i>	213

THE INFINITIVE.

§ 258. Infinitive as Verbal Noun	213
§ 259. Infinitive as Subject (Nom. or Accus.) or Predicate (Nom.)	213, 214
§ 260. Infinitive as Object of a Verb :—	
1. Not in Indirect Discourse (chiefly Present and Aorist).	214
2. In Indirect Discourse (with <i>Time</i> of Tenses preserved)	214
§ 261. Infinitive with Adjectives, Nouns, and Adverbs	215
§ 262. 1. Infinitive (<i>with the Article</i>) after a Preposition . . .	215
2. Infinitive (<i>with the Article</i>) as Genitive or Dative . . .	215, 216

CONTENTS.

xxi

	PAGE
§ 263. 1. Infinitive (with or without <i>τοῦ</i> and <i>μὴ</i>) after Verbs of <i>Hindrance</i> , &c.	216
2. Infinitive with <i>τὸ</i> or <i>τὸ μὴ</i> (or <i>τὸ μὴ οὐ</i>) after Verbs of Negative Meaning	216
NOTE. Double Negative <i>μὴ οὐ</i> with this Infinitive	216
§ 264. Infinitive (with Adjuncts) and the Article, as Noun	216, 217
§ 265. Infinitive expressing a Purpose	217
§ 266. Infinitive after <i>ὥστε</i> or <i>ὥς</i>	217
§ 267. Infinitive after <i>ἐφ' ᾧ</i> or <i>ἐφ' ᾧ τε</i>	217
§ 268. Absolute Infinitive (generally with <i>ὥς</i> or <i>ὥσεν</i>)	217, 218
§ 269. Infinitive as Imperative	218
§ 270. Infinitive expressing a Wish (like Optative)	218
§ 271. Infinitive in Laws, Treaties, Proclamations, &c.	218
§ 272. Infinitive (with or without <i>τὸ</i>) expressing <i>Surprise</i> or <i>Indignation</i>	218
§ 273. Infinitive in Narration (with Verb of <i>Saying</i> understood)	218
§ 274. Infinitive with <i>πρὶν</i> (see also § 240)	218, 219
NOTE. <i>Πρὶν ἢ, πρότερον ἢ</i> , &c., with Infinitive (like <i>πρὶν</i>).	219

THE PARTICIPLE.

§ 275. Participle as Verbal Adjective.—Three Uses	219
§ 276. 1. Participle with a Noun (expressing simple Attribute)	219
2. Participle with Article = <i>he who</i> or <i>those who</i> with a Verb	219
§ 277. Participle defining the <i>Circumstances</i> of an Action :—	219
1—6. Various Relations denoted by this Participle	219, 220
NOTES. Various Adverbs used with this Participle	220
§ 278. 1. Genitive Absolute (see also § 183)	220
2. Accusative Absolute (of Impersonal Verbs)	220, 221
§ 279. Participle with Verbs (like Infinitive) :—	
1. With Verbs signifying <i>to begin, cease, repent</i> , &c.	221
2. With Verbs signifying <i>to perceive, find</i> , or <i>represent</i>	221
3. With <i>περιόρῳ</i> and <i>ἐφορῳ</i> , <i>overlook</i> , &c.	221
4. With <i>λανθάνω</i> , <i>τυγχάνω</i> , and <i>φθάνω</i>	222
§ 280. Participle (like Inf.) in Indirect Discourse (see § 246)	222

VERBAL ADJECTIVES IN *-τός* AND *-τέον*.

§ 281. 1. Personal Construction of Verbal in <i>-τός</i>	222, 223
2. Impersonal Verbal in <i>-τέον</i> (or <i>-τέα</i>)	223

INTERROGATIVE SENTENCES.

	PAGE
§ 282. 1. Direct and Indirect Interrogatives	223
2. Direct Interrogatives,— <i>ἤ, ἀρα, οὐ, μή</i>	223
3. <i>Ἄλλο τι ἤ; or ἄλλο τι;</i>	223, 224
4. Indirect Questions with <i>εἰ</i>	224
5. Alternative Questions,— <i>Πότερον . . . ἤ, &c.</i>	224

NEGATIVES.

§ 283. 1, 2. <i>Οὐ</i> or <i>μή</i> with Indic., Subj., Opt., and Imper. . . .	224
3. Negative with Infinitive	224
4, 5. Negative with Participles and Adjectives	224, 225
6. <i>Μή</i> with Infin. after Verbs with <i>Negative Idea</i> (§ 263). . . .	225
7. <i>Μή οὐ</i> with Infinitive (after Negative Leading Verb) . . .	225
8, 9. Two or more Negatives in one Clause	225

APPENDIX.

CATALOGUE OF VERBS	229
------------------------------	-----

INDICES	251
-------------------	-----

A

SCHOOL GREEK GRAMMAR.



INTRODUCTION.

THE GREEK LANGUAGE AND DIALECTS.

THE Greek language is the language spoken by the Greek race. In the historic period, the people of this race called themselves by the name *Hellenes*, and their language *Hellenic*. We call them *Greeks*, from the Roman name *Graeci*. They were divided into Aeolians, Dorians, and Ionians. The Aeolians inhabited Aeolis (in Asia), Lesbos, Boeotia, and Thessaly; the Dorians inhabited Peloponnesus, Doris, Crete, some cities of Caria (in Asia), with the neighbouring islands, Southern Italy, and a large part of Sicily; the Ionians inhabited Ionia (in Asia), Attica, many islands in the Aegean Sea, and some other places.

The dialects of the Aeolians and the Dorians are known as the *Aeolic* and *Doric* dialects. In the language of the Ionians we must distinguish the *Old Ionic*, the *New Ionic*, and the *Attic* dialects. The Old Ionic or Epic is the language of the Homeric poems, the oldest Greek literature (before 800 B.C.). The New Ionic was the language of Ionia in the fifth century B.C., as it appears in Herodotus

and Hippocrates. The Attic was the language of Athens during her period of literary eminence (from about 500 to 300 B.C.).

The Attic dialect is the most cultivated and refined form of the Greek language. It is therefore made the basis of Greek Grammar, and the other dialects are usually treated, for convenience, as if their forms were merely variations of the Attic. This is a position, however, to which the Attic has no claim on the ground of age or primitive forms, in respect to which it holds a rank below the other dialects.

The Greek is descended from the same original language with the Indian (*i.e.* Sanskrit), Persian, German, Slavonic, Celtic, and Italian languages, which together form the Indo-European (sometimes called the Aryan) family of languages. Greek is most closely connected with the Italian languages (including Latin), to which it bears a relation similar to the still closer relation between French and Spanish or Italian. This relation accounts for the striking analogies between Greek and Latin, which appear in both roots and terminations; and also for the less obvious analogies between Greek and the German element in English, which are seen in a few words like *me*, *is*, *know*, &c.

and the second vowel disappears unless it can be retained as *iota subscript* (§ 3) in α, η, or φ. Thus, τιμάει, τιμᾷ; τιμάη, τιμᾶ; τιμάει, τιμῶ; τιμάου, τιμῷ; φιλέου, φιλοῦ; μεμνήοιο, μεμνῶο; πλακοίεις, πλακοῦς (see Note).

NOTE. Οι and οη in verbs in ὅω give οι; as δηλοίεις, δηλοῖς; δηλόη, δηλοῖ (cf. ἀπλόη, ἀπλῆ, 2, Note). Infinitives in αῖω and ὅειω lose ι in the contracted form; as τιμάειν, τιμᾶν; δηλοῖν, δηλοῦν (§ 98, N. 5). See also § 98, Notes 1, 2, 3.

5. Nouns in υς, gen. υος (§ 53, 2) have υς in the accusative plural, sometimes in the nominative plural.

§ 10. Two successive vowels, not forming a diphthong, are sometimes united in pronunciation without being contracted. Thus, θεοί may make but one syllable in poetry; στήθεα or χρυσέω may make two.

CRASIS AND ELISION.

§ 11. 1. A vowel or diphthong at the end of a word is sometimes contracted with one at the beginning of the following word, so that the two words become one. This is called *crasis* (κρᾶσις, *mixture*). The *coronis* (') is placed over the contracted syllable.

Crasis generally follows the laws of contraction (§ 9), but with these modifications:—

- (a) A final diphthong drops its last vowel in crasis.
- (b) The article drops its final vowel or diphthong in crasis before α. The particle τοί drops οι before α; and καί drops αι before η, αυ, ευ, ου, and the words εἰ, εἰς, οἱ, αἱ.

2. The following are examples of crasis:—

Τὸ ὄνομα, τοῦνομα; τὰ ἀγαθά, τᾶγαθά; τὸ ἐναντίον, τοῦναντίον; ὁ ἐκ, οὐκ; ὁ ἐπί, οἶπί; τὸ ἱμάτιον, τοῖμάτιον (§ 17, 1); ἃ ἄν, ἄν; καὶ ἄν, κᾶν; καὶ εἴτα, κῆτα;—ὁ ἀνὴρ, ἀνὴρ; οἱ ἀδελφοί, ἀδελφοί; τῷ ἀνδρί, τάνδρι; τὸ αὐτό, ταυτό; τοῦ αὐτοῦ, ταυτοῦ;—τοι ἄν, τᾶν (μέντοι ἄν, μεντᾶν); τοι ἄρα, τᾶρα;—καὶ αὐτός, καυτός; καὶ αὕτη, χαῦτη (§ 17, 1); καὶ εἰ, κεί; καὶ οὐ, κού; καὶ οἱ, χοί; καὶ αἱ, χαί. So ἐγὼ οἶδα, ἐγῶδα; ὃ ἀνθρώπε, ὦνθρώπε; τῇ ἐπαρῇ, τῆπαρῇ; προέχων, προῦχων.

NOTE. If the first word is an article or relative with the rough breathing, this breathing is retained on the contracted syllable, taking the place of the *coronis*; as in ἄν, ἀνῆρ.

§ 12. 1. A short final vowel may be dropped when the next word begins with a vowel. This is called *elision*. An *apostrophe* (') marks the omission. *E.g.*

Δι' ἐμοῦ for διὰ ἐμοῦ; ἀντ' ἐκείνης for ἀντὶ ἐκείνης; λέγοιμ' ἂν for λέγοιμι ἂν; ἀλλ' εὐθύς for ἀλλὰ εὐθύς; ἐπ' ἀνθρώπῳ for ἐπὶ ἀνθρώπῳ. So ἐφ' ἐτέρῳ; νύχθ' ὅλην for νύκτα ὅλην (§ 17, 1; 16, 1).

2. A short final vowel is generally elided also when it comes before a vowel in forming a compound word. Here no apostrophe is used. *E.g.*

Ἀπ-αιτέω (ἀπό and αιτέω), δι-έβαλον (διά and ἔβαλον). So ἀφ-αιρέω (ἀπό and αἰρέω, § 17, 1); δεχ-ήμερος (δέκα and ἡμέρα).

NOTE 1. The poets sometimes elide αι in the verbal endings μαι, σαι, ται, and σθαι.

NOTE 2. The prepositions περί and πρό, the conjunction ὅτι, *that*, and datives in ι of the third declension, are not elided.

MOVABLE CONSONANTS.

§ 13. 1. Most words ending in σι, and all verbs of the third person ending in ε, may add ν when the next word begins with a vowel. This is called ν *movable*. *E.g.*

Πᾶσι δίδωσι ταῦτα; but πᾶσιν ἔδωκεν ἐκείνα. So δίδωσί μοι: but δίδωσιν ἐμοί.

NOTE 1. Ἔστι takes ν movable, like third persons in σι.

NOTE 2. Ν movable may be added at the end of a sentence or of a line of poetry.

2. Οὐ, *not*, becomes οὐκ before a smooth vowel, and οὐχ before a rough vowel; as οὐκ αὐτός, οὐχ οὗτος. Μή inserts κ in μηκ-έτι, *no longer* (like οὐκ-έτι).

3. Οὕτως, *thus*, and some other words may drop ε before a consonant; as οὕτως ἔχει, οὕτω δοκεῖ.

Ἐξ, *from*, becomes ἐκ before a consonant; as ἐκ πόλεως, but ἐξ ἄστews.

METATHESIS AND SYNCOPE.

§ 14. 1. *Metathesis* is the transposition of two letters in a word; as in κράτος and κάρτος, *strength*; θάρσος and θράσος, *courage*.

2. *Syncope* is the omission of a vowel from the middle of a word ; as in *πατέρος*, *πατρός* (§ 57).

EUPHONY OF CONSONANTS.

- § 15. Initial *ρ* is doubled when a vowel precedes it in forming a compound word ; as in *ἀναρρίπτω* (*ἀνά* and *ρίπτω*). So after the syllabic augment ; as in *ἔρριπτον* (imperfect of *ρίπτω*). But after a diphthong it remains single ; as in *εὔροος*, *εὔρους*.

- § 16. The following rules apply chiefly to euphonic changes made in the final consonant of a stem in adding the endings, especially in forming and inflecting the tenses of verbs :—

1. Before a lingual mute (*τ*, *δ*, *θ*), a labial or palatal mute must be of the same *order* (§ 6, 2), and another lingual must be changed to *σ*. *E.g.*

Τέτριπται (for *τετριβ-ται*), *δέδεκται* (for *δεδεχ-ται*), *πλεχθῆναι* (for *πλεχ-θῆναι*), *ἐλείφθην* (for *ἐλειπ-θην*), *γράβδην* (for *γραφ-δην*). *Πέπεισται* (*πεπειθ-ται*), *ἐπίεσθην* (*ἐπειθ-θην*), *ἦσται* (*ἦδ-ται*), *ἴστε* (*ιδ-τε*).

2. No mute can stand before *σ* except *π* and *κ* (in *ψ* and *ξ*). *B* and *φ* become *π* before *σ* ; *γ* and *χ* become *κ* ; *τ*, *δ*, and *θ* are dropped. *E.g.*

Τρίψω (for *τριβ-σω*), *γράψω* (for *γραφ-σω*), *λέξω* (for *λεγ-σω*), *πίσω* (for *πειθ-σω*), *ῥίσω* (for *ῥδ-σω*), *σώμασι* (for *σωματ-σι*), *ἐλπῖσι* (for *ελπιδ-σι*). So *φλέψ* (for *φλεβ-ς*), *ἐλπῖς* (for *ελπιδ-ς*), *νύξ* (for *νυκτ-ς*). See examples under § 46, 2.

3. Before *μ*, a labial mute (*π*, *β*, *φ*) becomes *μ* ; a palatal mute (*κ*, *χ*) becomes *γ* ; and a lingual mute (*τ*, *δ*, *θ*) sometimes becomes *σ*. *E.g.*

Λέλειμμαι (for *λελειπ-μαι*), *τέτριμμαι* (for *τετριβ-μαι*), *γέγραμμαι* (for *γεγραφ-μαι*), *πέπλεγμα* (for *πεπλεκ-μαι*), *τέτευγμα* (for *τετευχ-μαι*), *ῥσμαι* (for *ῥδ-μαι*), *πέπεισ-μαι* (for *πεπειθ-μαι*).

4. Before a labial mute (*π*, *β*, *φ*) *ν* becomes *μ* ; before a palatal mute (*κ*, *γ*, *χ*) it becomes *γ* (§ 6, 1). *E.g.*

Ἐμπίπτω (for *ἐν-πιπτω*), *συμβαίνω* (for *συν-βαινω*), *ἐμφανής* (for *ἐν-φανής*). *Συγχέω* (for *συν-χεω*), *συγγενής* (for *συν-γενής*).

5. Before another liquid *ν* is changed to that liquid; before *σ* it is generally dropped and the preceding vowel is lengthened (*α* to *ᾱ*, *ε* to *ει*, *ο* to *ου*). *E.g.*

Ἑλλείπω (for ἐν-λείπω), ἐμμένω (for ἐν-μενώ), συρρέω (for συν-ρεώ).
 Μέλας (for μέλαν-ς), εἰς (for ἐν-ς), λύουσι (for λυο-νσι, § 107, N. 3).
 So ἔσπειρ-μαι (from σπένδω) for ἐσπενδ-μαι, ἐσπενσ-μαι (§ 16, 3).

NOTE 1. The combinations *ντ*, *νθ*, *νθ*, are often dropped together before *σ* (§ 16, 2 and 5), and the preceding vowel is lengthened, as above (§ 16, 5); as *πάσι* (for *παντ-σι*), *γίγας* (for *γιγαντς*), *λέουσι* (for *λεοντ-σι*), *τιθεῖσι* (dat. plur. for *τιθεντ-σι*), *τιθεῖς* (for *τιθεντ-ς*), *δούς* (for *δοντ-ς*), *σπείσω* (for *σπενδ-σω*).

NOTE 2. *N* standing alone before *σι* of the dative plural is dropped without lengthening the vowel; as *δαίμοσι* (for *δαιμον-σι*). Compare *πᾶσι* (for *παντ-σι*), N. 1.

NOTE 3. The preposition *ἐν* is not changed before *σ*, *ρ*, or *ζ*. *Σύν* becomes *συσ-* before *σ* and a vowel, but *σν-* before *σ* and a consonant or before *ζ*. Thus, *ἐνράπτω*, *ἐνστρέφω*, *σύσσιτος*, *σύζυγος*.

NOTE 4. A few verbs in *νω* change *ν* to *σ* before *μαι* in the perfect middle; as *φαίνω* (stem *φαν-*), *show*, *πέφασ-μαι* (for *πεφαν-μαι*); here the *ν* reappears before *τ* or *θ* in the other forms, as in *πέφαν-ται*, *πέφαν-θε*. (See § 97, 4, with N. 2).

6. For the euphonic changes which occur when *ι* (representing an original *j* in an earlier language) follows the final consonant of a stem, especially in forming the present stem of verbs of the Fourth Class, see § 110, IV.

- § 17. 1. When a smooth mute (*π*, *κ*, *τ*) is brought before a rough vowel (either by elision or in forming a compound word), it is itself made rough. *E.g.*

Ἀφίημι (for ἀπ-ίημι), καθαιρέω (for κατ-αίρεω), ἀφ' ὧν (for ἀπὸ ὧν), νύχθ' ὄλην (for νύκτα ὄλην, § 12, 1; § 16, 1).

2. In reduplications (§ 101, 1) an initial rough mute is always made smooth, to avoid two rough consonants in successive syllables. *E.g.*

Πέφυκα (for *φεφυκα*), perfect of *φύω*; *κέχηνα* (for *χεχηνα*), perf. of *χάσκω*; *τέθηλα* (for *θεθηλα*), perf. of *θάλλω*. So in *τί-θημι* (for *θι-θημι*), § 121, 3.

NOTE. A similar change takes place in *ἐτύθην* (for *ἐθυθην*), aor. pass. of *θύω* (112, VIII. 1, N. 2); and *ἐτίθην* (for *ἐθειθην*) from *τίθημι*. See also forms of *θάπτω*, *bury*, and *τρέφω*, *nourish*, in the Catalogue of Verbs; and *θρίξ*, *hair*, gen. *τριχ-ός*, in § 60, 4.

3. The ending *θι* of the first aorist imperative passive becomes *τι* after *θη*; as *λύθητι* (for *λυθη-θι*), *φάνθητι* (for *φανθη-θι*); but *φάνη-θι*. (See § 116, 3.)

SYLLABLES.

- § 18. 1. A Greek word has as many syllables as it has separate vowels or diphthongs. The syllable next to the last is called the *penult* (pen-ultima, *almost last*); the one before the penult is called the *ante-penult*.
2. A *pure* syllable is one whose vowel or diphthong immediately follows another vowel or diphthong; as the last syllable of *φιλέω*, *οίκία*, *χρύσεος*.

QUANTITY OF SYLLABLES.

- § 19. 1. A syllable is long by *nature* when it has a long vowel or a diphthong; as in *τιμή*, *κτείνω*.
2. A syllable is long by *position* when its vowel is followed by two consonants or a double consonant; as in *δρτυξ*.
3. When a vowel *short by nature* is followed by a mute and a liquid, the syllable is *common* (i.e. either long or short); as in *τέκνον*, *ἕπνος*, *ἕβρις*. But in Attic poetry such a syllable is generally short; in other poetry it is generally long.
- § 20. The quantity of most syllables can be seen at once. Thus *η* and *ω* and all diphthongs are long by nature; *ε* and *ο* are short by nature. (See § 2.)

When *a*, *i*, and *u* are not long by position, their quantity must generally be learned by observation. But it is to be remembered that

1. Every vowel arising from contraction or crasis is long ; as *a* in γέπα (for γέπαα), ἄκων (for ἀέκων), and κᾶν (for καὶ ἄν).
2. The endings *as* and *us* are long when *v* or *vr* has been dropped before *σ* (§ 16, 5, and N. 1).
3. The accent often shows the quantity of a vowel. (See § 21, 1 ; § 22.)

ACCENT.

GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

- § 21. 1. There are three accents, the *acute* (´), the *grave* (`), and the *circumflex* (^). The acute can stand only on one of the last three syllables of a word, the circumflex only on one of the last two, and the grave only on the last. The circumflex can stand only on a syllable long by *nature*.

NOTE. The accent (like the breathing) stands on the second vowel of a diphthong. (See § 4, 1, Note.)

2. A word is called *oxytone* (*sharp-toned*) when it has the acute on the last syllable ; *paroxytone*, when it has the acute on the penult ; *proparoxytone*, when it has the acute on the antepenult.

A word is called *perispomenon* when it has the circumflex on the last syllable ; *properispomenon*, when it has the circumflex on the penult.

A word is called *barytone* (*grave* or *flat-toned*) when its last syllable has no accent.

3. When a word throws its accent as far back as possible (§ 22), it is said to have *recessive* accent. This is especially the case with verbs (§ 26).

- § 22. 1. The antepenult cannot be accented if the last syllable is long either by nature or by position. If accented, it takes the acute; as *πέλεκυς*, *ἄνθρωπος*.
2. The penult, if accented, takes the circumflex if it is long by nature and if *at the same time* the last syllable is short by nature; as *μῆλον*, *νῆσος*, *ἡλιξ*. Otherwise, if accented, it takes the acute.

NOTE 1. Final *αι* and *οι* are considered short in determining the accent; as *ἄνθρωποι*, *νῆσοι*. Except in the optative mood; as *τιμήσαι*, *ποιήσοι* (not *τίμησαι* or *ποιήσοι*).

NOTE 2. Genitives in *εως* and *ων* from nouns in *ις* and *υς* of the third declension (§ 53, 1), and all cases of nouns and adjectives in *ως* and *ων* of the *Attic* second declension (§ 42, 2), allow the acute on the antepenult; as *πόλεως*, *ἡλεων* (64).

- § 23. 1. An oxytone changes its acute to the grave before other words in the same sentence; as *τούς πονηροὺς ἀνθρώπους* (for *τούς πονηροὺς ἀνθρώπους*).

NOTE. This change is not made before *enclitics* (§ 28) nor before an elided syllable (§ 24, 3), nor in the interrogative *τίς*, *τί* (§ 84).

2. When a dissyllabic preposition follows its case, it throws its accent back to the penult; as *τούτων περί*, *about these*.

ACCENT OF CONTRACTED SYLLABLES.

- § 24. 1. A contracted syllable is accented if either of the original syllables had an accent. If it is a penult or antepenult, the accent is regular (§ 22). If it is a final syllable, it is circumflexed; but if the original word had the acute on the last syllable, this is retained. *E.g.*

Τιμώμενος from *τιμαόμενος*, *φιλεῖτε* from *φιλέετε*, *τιμῶ* from *τιμάω*; but *βεβώς* from *βεβαώς*.

2. In *crasis*, the accent of the first word is lost and that of the second remains; as *τάγαθά* for *τὰ ἀγαθὰ*, *ἐγῶδα* for *ἐγὼ οἶδα*, *κᾶτα* for *καὶ εἶτα*, *τᾶλλα* for *τὰ ἅλλα*.

3. In elision, oxytone prepositions and conjunctions lose their accent with the elided vowel; other oxytones throw the accent back to the penult, but without changing the acute to the grave (§ 23, 1, Note). *E.g.*

Ἐπ' αὐτῷ for ἐπὶ αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' εἶπεν for ἀλλὰ εἶπεν, φήμ' ἐγώ for φημί ἐγώ, κάκ' ἔπη for κακά ἔπη.

ACCENT OF NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

- § 25. 1. The place of the accent in the nominative singular must generally be learned by observation. The other cases accent *the same syllable* as the nominative, if the last syllable permits (§ 22); otherwise, the following syllable. *E.g.*

Θάλασσα, θαλάσσης, θάλασσαν, θάλασσαι, θαλάσσαις; κύραξ, κόρακος, κόρακες, κοράκων; πρᾶγμα, πράγματος, πραγμάτων; ὀδούς, ὀδόντος, ὀδόντων, ὀδοῦσιν.

2. The last syllable of the genitive and dative of oxytones of the first and second declensions is circumflexed. In nouns of the *first* declension, *ων* of the genitive plural is circumflexed. *E.g.*

Τιμῆς, τιμῇ, τιμαῖν, τιμῶν, τιμαῖς; θεοῦ, θεῷ, θεοῖν, θεῶν, θεοῖς; also δικῶν, δοξῶν (from δίκη, δόξα).

NOTE. The genitive and dative of the Attic second declension (§ 42, 2) are exceptions.

3. Most monosyllables of the third declension accent the last syllable in the genitive and dative of all numbers: here *ων* and *οιν* are circumflexed. *E.g.*

Θής, *servant*, θητός, θητί, θητοῖν, θητῶν, θησί.

ACCENT OF VERBS.

- § 26. Verbs throw the accent as far back as the last syllable permits; as βουλεύω, βουλεύομαι, βουλεύουσιν; παρέχω, παρέχε, ἀποδίδωμι, ἀπόδοτε.

NOTE 1. The accent of a compound verb can never precede the augment: thus παρείχον (not πάρειχον).

NOTE 2. Participles in *inflection* are accented as nouns (§ 25, 1), not as verbs. Thus, βουλεύων has its neuter βουλεύον.

NOTE 3. *Exceptions to § 26*:—(1) The first aorist active infinitive, the second aorist middle infinitive of most verbs, the perfect middle infinitive and participle, and infinitives in *ναι* and *μεν* accent the penult. Thus, *βουλεύσαι, γενέσθαι, λελύσθαι, λελυμένος, ιστάναι, διδόναι, λευκέναι*,—but *πρίσθαι* (123, 1).

(2) The second aorist active participle, and participles of the third declension in *-s* except the first aorist active, are oxytone. Thus, *λιπών, λυθείς, διδούς, δεικνύς, λελυκώς, ιστάς* (pres.); but *λύσας* and *στήσας* (aor.).

(3) The following *circumflex* the last syllable: the second aorist active infinitive in *ειν*, and the second person singular in *ου* of the second aorist middle imperative; except when the latter is monosyllabic and is compounded with a *dissyllabic* preposition (not elided). Thus, *λιπείν, λιποῦ, προδοῦ, ἀφοῦ* (but *κατάθου*).

ENCLITICS.

§ 27. An *enclitic* is a word which loses its own accent, and is pronounced as if it were part of the preceding word; as *ἄνθρωποί τε* (like *hōminēsque* in Latin). The enclitics are:

1. The personal pronouns *μοῦ, μοί, μέ; σοῦ, σοί, σέ; οὔ, οἷ, ἔ,* and (in poetry) *σφίσι*; with many poetic forms (§ 79, 1, N. 2).
2. The indefinite pronoun *τις, τὶ*, in all forms; and the indefinite adverbs *πού, ποθί, πῇ, ποί, ποθέν, ποτέ, πῶ, πῶς* (§ 87).
3. The present indicative of *εἰμί, βε*, and of *φημί, say*, except the forms *εἶ* and *φῆς*.
4. The particles *γέ, τέ, τοί, πέρ, νῦν* (not *vῦν*). Also the inseparable *-δε* in *ὅδε, τοῦσδε, &c.*

§ 28. The word before an *enclitic* retains its own accent, and does not change a final acute to the grave (§ 23, 1).

1. If its last syllable is accented, the accent of the enclitic is merely dropped; as *τιμαί τε, τιμῶν τε, σοφός τις, καλῶς φησιν*.
2. If its last syllable is unaccented and it has not the acute on the penult, it receives from the enclitic an acute on the last syllable as a second accent, while the enclitic loses its accent; as *ἄνθρωπός τις, δείζόν μοι, παῖδές τινες, οὗτός ἐστιν, εἶ τις*.

3. If it has the acute on the penult, it receives no second accent. A monosyllabic enclitic here drops its accent; a dissyllabic enclitic retains it. Thus, *τούτου γε, πόσος τις, ἄνδρες τινές* (but *παῖδές τινες*), *οὕτω φησὶν* (but *οὗτός φησιν*).

NOTE 1. Emphatic enclitics retain their accent. This occurs especially when they begin a sentence, and when the preceding syllable is elided. *Ἔστι* becomes *ἔστι* at the beginning of a sentence, and when it signifies *existence* or *possibility*; so after *οὐκ, μή, εἰ, ὥς, καί, ἀλλ'* (or *ἀλλά*), and *τοῦτ'* (or *τοῦτο*).

NOTE 2. When several enclitics occur in succession, each takes an acute from the following, the last remaining without accent; as *εἴ τις τί σοί φησιν*, if any one is saying anything to you.

NOTE 3. A compound word ending in an enclitic is accented as if the enclitic were a separate word. Thus, *οὐτινος, φτίνι, ὄντινων, ὥσπερ, ὥστε, οἷδε, ταύσδε, εἴτε, οὔτε, μήτε*, are only apparent exceptions to § 22.

PROCLITICS.

- § 29. A *proclitic* is a word which has no accent. The proclitics are the articles *ὁ, ἡ, οἱ, αἱ*, and the particles *εἰ, ὥς, οὐ (οὐκ, οὐχ), εἰς (ἐς), ἐξ (ἐκ), ἐν*.

NOTE. *Οὐ* takes the acute at the end of a sentence; as *πῶς γὰρ οὐ; for why not?*

DIALECTIC CHANGES IN LETTERS.

- § 30. The Ionic dialect is marked by the use of *η* where the Attic has *ᾱ*, and the Doric by the use of *ᾱ* where the Attic has *η*. Thus, Ionic *γενεή* for *γενεά*, *λήσομαι* for *ιάσομαι*; Doric *τιμᾱσῶ* for *τιμήσω* (from *τιμάω*). The Ionic does not avoid successive vowels, like the Attic; and it therefore very often omits contraction (§ 9).

PUNCTUATION MARKS.

- § 31. The Greek uses the *comma* (,) and the *period* (.) like the English. It has also a *colon*, a point above the line (·), which is equivalent to the English colon and semicolon. Its mark of interrogation (;) is the same as the English semicolon.

2. Masculine and feminine stems, except those in *ν*, *ρ*, and *οντ* (under 3 and 4), form the nominative singular by adding *ς* and making the needful euphonic changes (§ 16). *E.g.*

Φύλαξ, *guard*, φύλακ-ος; γύψ, *vulture*, γυπ-ός; φλέψ, *vein*, φλεβ-ός (§ 16, 2); ἐλπίς (for ἐλπίδς), *hope*, ἐλπίδ-ος (§ 16, 2); χάρις, *grace*, χάριτ-ος; ὄρνις, *bird*, ὀρνιθ-ος; νύξ, *night*, νυκτ-ός; μάστιξ, *scourge*, μαστίγ-ος; σάλπιγξ, *trumpet*, σάλπιγγ-ος. So Αἴας, *Ajax*, Αἰαντ-ος (§ 16, 5, N. 1); λύσας, λύσαντ-ος; πᾶς, παντ-ός; τιθεῖς, τιθέντ-ος; χαρίεις, χαρίεντ-ος; δεικνύς (ῥ), δεικνύντ-ος. (The *neuters* of the last five words, λύσαν, πᾶν, τιθέν, χαρίεν, and δεικνύν, are given under § 46, 1.). For nominatives in *ης*, gen. *eos*, see § 52.

3. Masculine and feminine stems in *ν* and *ρ* lengthen the last vowel, if it is short, but are seldom changed otherwise in the nominative. *E.g.*

Αἰών, *age*, αἰών-ος; δαίμων, *divinity*, δαίμον-ος; λιμήν, *harbour*, λιμέν-ος; θήρ, *beast*, θηρ-ός; ἀήρ, *air*, αἶερ-ος.

Dat.	φύλαξι	σάλπιγι	λέουσι
Acc.	φύλακας	σάλπιγγας	λέοντας

ὁ (γίγαντ-)
giant.

ἡ (ἐλπίδ-)
hope.

ὁ ἡ (ὀρνιθ-)
bird.

- § 47. 1. Most masculines and feminines with consonant stems form the accusative singular by adding *ᾱ* to the stem; as φύλαξ (φυλακ-), *guard*, φύλακα; λέων (λεοντ-), *lion*,λέοντα.

2. Those in *ις*, *υς*, *αυς*, and *ους* with vowel stems add *ν*; as πόλις, *state*, πόλιν; ἰχθύς, *fish*, ἰχθύν; ναῦς, *ship*, ναῦν; βοῦς, *ox*, βοῦν.

3. *Barytones* in *ις* and *υς* with lingual (τ, δ, θ) stems generally drop the lingual and add *ν*; as ἔρις (ἐρίδ-), *strife*, ἔριν; χάρις (χαριτ-), *grace*, χάριν; ὄρνις (ὀρνιθ-), *bird*, ὀρνίν; εὐελπίς (εὐελπίδ-), *hopeful*, εὐελπιν (but the oxytone ἐλπίς, *hope*, has ἐλπίδα).

NOTE. For accusatives in *εα* from nominatives in *ης*, in *εᾱ* from those in *ευς*, and in *ω* (for *ωα* or *οα*) from those in *ως* or *ω* and from comparatives in *ιων*, see §§ 52; 53, 3; 55; 72, N. 1.

Vocative Singular.

§ 48. 1. The vocative singular of masculines and feminines is generally the same as the nominative.

2. But in the following cases it is the same as the stem:—

(a) In *barytones* with liquid stems; as δαίμων (δαιμον-), *divinity*, voc. δαῖμον.

(b) In *barytone* nouns and adjectives (but *not* participles) whose stems end in ντ, final τ of the stem being dropped (§ 7); as γίγας (γίγαντ-), *giant*, voc. γίγαν.

(c) In nouns and adjectives in ις (except those in ις, ἴος), ες, υς, and εως. These drop s of the nominative to form the vocative; as τυραννίς (τυραννιδ-), *tyranny*, voc. τυραννί (§ 7); πόλις (πολι-), *state*, voc. πόλι.

(d) In nouns and adjectives in ης, gen. εος (ους), which form the vocative in ες (§ 52. 1. N.); as τρωήρης, voc. τρωήρες;

§ 29. A *proclitic* is a word which has no accent. The proclitics are the articles ὁ, ἡ, οἱ, αἱ, and the particles εἰ, ὥς, οὐ (οὐκ, οὐχ), εἰς (ἐς), ἐξ (ἐκ), ἐν.

NOTE. Οὐ takes the acute at the end of a sentence; as πῶς γὰρ οὐ; *for why not?*

l.g.

Φύλαξ (φυλακ-), φύλαξι; ῥήτορ (ῥήτορ-), ῥήτορσι; ἐλπὶς (ἐλπίδ-), ἐλπίσι; ποὺς (ποδ-), ποσὶ; λέων (λεοντ-), λέουσι; δαίμων (δαιμον-), δαίμοσι; τιθεῖς (τιθεντ-), τιθείσι; βασιλεύς (βασιλευ-), βασιλεῦσι; βους (βου-), βουσί; γραῦς (γραν-), γραυσί (§ 54). For the euphonic changes, see § 16, 2 and 5.

For a change in syncope nouns, see § 57.

NOUNS WITH MUTE OR LIQUID STEMS.

§ 50. The following are examples of the most common forms of nouns of the third declension with mute or liquid stems.

For the formation of the cases of these nouns, see §§ 46—49. For euphonic changes in nearly all, see § 16, 2 and § 46. For special changes in λέων and γίγας, see § 16, 5, N. 1.

I. MASCULINES AND FEMININES.

	ὁ (φυλάκ-) <i>watchman.</i>	ἡ (σαλπιγγ-) <i>trumpet.</i>	ὁ (λέοντ-) <i>lion.</i>
	<i>Singular.</i>		
Nom.	φύλαξ	σάλπιγξ	λέων
Gen.	φύλακος	σάλπιγγος	λέοντος
Dat.	φύλακι	σάλπιγγι	λέοντι
Acc.	φύλακα	σάλπιγγα	λέοντα
Voc.	φύλαξ	σάλπιγξ	λέων
	<i>Dual.</i>		
N. A. V.	φύλακε	σάλπιγγε	λέοντε
G. D.	φυλάκων	σαλπίγγων	λεόντων
	<i>Plural.</i>		
N. V.	φύλακες	σάλπιγγες	λέοντες
Gen.	φυλάκων	σαλπίγγων	λεόντων
Dat.	φύλαξι	σάλπιγγι	λέουσι
Acc.	φύλακας	σάλπιγγας	λέοντας

	ὁ (γίγαντ-) <i>giant.</i>	ἡ (ἐλπίδ-) <i>hope.</i>	ὁ ἡ (ὄρνιθ-) <i>bird.</i>
	<i>Singular.</i>		
Nom.	γίγας	ἐλπίς	ὄρνις
Gen.	γίγαντος	ἐλπίδος	ὄρνιθος
Dat.	γίγαντι	ἐλπίδι	ὄρνιθι
Acc.	γίγαντα	ἐλπίδα	ὄρνιν (ὄρνιθα)
Voc.	γίγαν	ἐλπί	ὄρνι
	<i>Dual.</i>		
N. A. V.	γίγαντε	ἐλπίδε	ὄρνιθε
G. D.	γιγάντων	ἐλπίδων	ὄρνιθων
	<i>Plural.</i>		
N. V.	γίγαντες	ἐλπίδες	ὄρνιθες
Gen.	γιγάντων	ἐλπίδων	ὄρνιθων
Dat.	γίγασι	ἐλπίσι	ὄρνισι
Acc.	γίγαντας	ἐλπίδας	ὄρνιθας

	ὁ (ποιμεν-) <i>shepherd.</i>	ὁ (αἰων-) <i>age.</i>	ὁ (δαίμον-) <i>divinity.</i>
	<i>Singular.</i>		
Nom.	ποιμήν	αἰών	δαίμων
Gen.	ποιμένος	αἰῶνος	δαίμονος
Dat.	ποιμένι	αἰῶνι	δαίμονι
Acc.	ποιμένα	αἰῶνα	δαίμονα
Voc.	ποιμήν	αἰών	δαίμον
	<i>Dual.</i>		
N. A. V.	ποιμένε	αἰῶνε	δαίμονε
G. D.	ποιμένιν	αἰῶνοιν	δαίμόνοιν
	<i>Plural.</i>		
N. V.	ποιμένες	αἰῶνες	δαίμονες
Gen.	ποιμένων	αἰώνων	δαιμόνων
Dat.	ποιμέσι	αἰῶσι	δαίμοσι
Acc.	ποιμένας	αἰῶνας	δαίμονας
	ὁ (ῥητορ-) <i>orator.</i>	ὁ (ἅλ-) <i>salt.</i>	ἡ (ῥῖν-) <i>nose.</i>
	<i>Singular.</i>		
Nom.	ῥήτωρ	ἅλς	ῥίς
Gen.	ῥήτορος	ἁλός	ῥινός
Dat.	ῥήτορι	ἅλι	ῥινί
Acc.	ῥήτορα	ἅλα	ῥίνα
Voc.	ῥήτορ	ἅλς	ῥίς
	<i>Dual.</i>		
N. A. V.	ῥήτορε	ἅλε	ῥίνε
G. D.	ῥητόροιν	ἁλοῖν	ῥινοῖν
	<i>Plural.</i>		
N. V.	ῥήτορες	ἅλεις	ῥίνες
Gen.	ῥητόρων	ἁλῶν	ῥινῶν
Dat.	ῥήτορσι	ἁλσί	ῥισί
Acc.	ῥήτορας	ἅλας	ῥίνας

II. NEUTERS.

	τό (σώματ-) <i>body.</i>	τό (πέρατ-) <i>end.</i>
	<i>Singular.</i>	
N. A. V.	σῶμα	πέρας
Gen.	σώματος	πέρατος
Dat.	σώματι	πέρατι
	<i>Dual.</i>	
N. A. V.	σώματι	πέρατι
G. D.	σώματιν	πέρατιν
	<i>Plural.</i>	
N. A. V.	σώματα	πέρατα
Gen.	σώματων	πέρατων
Dat.	σώμασι	πέρασι

STEMS ENDING IN A VOWEL OR DIPHTHONG.

- § 51. 1. Most nouns of the third declension in which a vowel of the stem directly precedes a vowel in the case-ending are contracted in some of their cases.
2. The contracted nominative and accusative plural generally have the same form.

NOUNS IN ΗΣ AND ΟΣ.

- § 52. 1. Nouns in ης and ος, gen. εος, are contracted whenever ε of the stem precedes a vowel.

NOTE. A comparison of kindred languages shows that the original stem of these nouns ended in εσ, in which σ is dropped before a vowel or another σ in the case-ending.

2. The nouns (ἡ) *τριήρης*, *trireme*, and (τὸ) *γένος*, *race*, are thus declined:—

	<i>Singular.</i>		
Nom.	τριήρης	γένος	
Gen.	(τριήρεος) τριήρους	(γένεος) γένους	
Dat.	(τριήρεϊ) τριήρει	(γένεϊ) γένει	
Acc.	(τριήρεα) τριήρη	γένος	
Voc.	τριήρες	γένος	

<i>Dual.</i>				
N. A. V.	(τριῆρ εε)	τριῆρ ει	(γένε εε)	γένε ι
G. D.	(τριηρέο ιν)	τριηρέο ιν	(γενέο οσ)	γενό οιν
<i>Plural.</i>				
N. V.	(τριήρ εες)	τριήρ εις	(γένε α)	γέν η
Gen.	(τριηρέω ν)	τριηρέω ν	γένεω ν	γενώ ν
Dat.	τριήρ εσσι		γένεσ ι	
Acc.	(τριήρ εας)	τριήρ εις	(γένε α)	γέν η

NOTE 1. Like the singular of *τριῆρης* are declined proper names in *ης*, gen. (*εος*) *ους*, as *Δημοσθένης*, *Σωκράτης*: for accusatives in *ην* see § 60, 1 (*b*); the vocatives *Δημόσθενες*, *Σώκρατες*, &c. have recessive accent (§ 21, 3).

For adjectives in *ης*, *ες*, gen. *εος*, see § 66.

NOTE 2. Final *εα* after *ε* is contracted into *ᾱ*, after *ι* or *υ* into *ᾱ* or *η* (§ 9, 3, N.); as *χρέος*, *debt*, N. A. V. plur. *χρέᾱ* (for *χρέεα*); *ὑγιής*, *healthy*, accus. sing. *ὑγιέα*, *ὑγιᾶ* (sometimes *ὑγιῇ*). *Εἰς* in the accusative plural merely repeats *εἰς* of the contracted nominative plural (51, 2).

NOTE 3. Proper names in *κλης* are doubly contracted in the dative, sometimes in the accusative. *Περικλής*, *Pericles*, is thus declined:—

Nom.	(Περικλέ ης)	Περικλέ ης	
Gen.	(Περικλέε ος)	Περικλέε ος	
Dat.	(Περικλέε ϊ)	(Περικλέε ι)	Περικλέ ει
Acc.	(Περικλέε α)	Περικλέ ᾱ	(poet. Περικλῆ)
Voc.	(Περικλέε ς)	Περικλέ εις	

NOUNS IN *ΙΣ*, *ΥΣ*, AND *ΕΥΣ*.

§ 53. Nouns in *ις* and *ι* (stems in *ι*), *υς* and *υ* (stems in *υ*), contract only the dative singular, and the nominative, accusative, and vocative plural. Nouns in *ευσ* generally contract only the dative singular, and the nominative and vocative plural.

1. Most stems in *ι*, with a few in *υ*, change their final *ι* or *υ* to *ε* in all cases except the nominative, accusative, and vocative singular.

The nouns (*ἡ*) πόλις, *city* (stem πολί-) *πῆχυς*, *cubit* (πηχϋ), and ἄστυ, *city* (ἄστϋ), are thus declined:—

Singular.

Nom.	πόλις	πῆχυς	ἄστυ
Gen.	πόλεως	πῆχεως	ἄστεως (poet. ἄστεος)
Dat.	(πόλει) πόλει	(πῆχει) πῆχει	(ἄστεϊ) ἄστυ
Acc.	πόλιν	πῆχυν	ἄστυ
Voc.	πόλι	πῆχυ	ἄστυ

Dual.

N. A. V.	(πόλει) πόλει	(πῆχει) πῆχει	(ἄστει) ἄστει
G. D.	πολῆσιν	πηχέσιν	ἄστέσιν

Plural.

N. V.	(πόλεες) πόλεις	(πῆχες) πῆχες	(ἄστεα) ἄσται
Gen.	πόλεων	πῆχεων	ἄστεων
Dat.	πόλεσι	πῆχεσι	ἄστεσι
Acc.	(πόλεας) πόλεις	(πῆχας) πῆχεις	(ἄστεα) ἄσται

NOTE 1. Nouns in *ι* are declined like ἄστυ; as (τὸ) σινάπι, *mustard*, gen. σινάπεος, dat. σινάπει, σινάπει, &c.

NOTE 2. For irregular account of genitives, see § 22, N. 2.

2. Most nouns in *υς* retain *υ* and are regular; as (ὁ) ἰχθύς (*ἰχθύς*), *fish*, which is thus declined:—

<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Dual.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	
N.	ἰχθύς	N. A. V. ἰχθύε G. D. ἰχθύον	N.	ἰχθύες
G.	ἰχθύος		G.	ἰχθύων
D.	ἰχθύϊ (Hom. ἰχθυί)		D.	ἰχθύσι
A.	ἰχθύν		A.	(ἰχθύας) ἰχθύς
N.	(ἄργυροι) ἄργυροί	(ἄργυραι) ἄργυραι	(ἄργυρα) ἄργυρά	
G.	(ἄργυρέων) ἄργυρῶν	(ἄργυρέων) ἄργυρῶν	(ἄργυρέων) ἄργυρῶν	
D.	(ἄργυροῖς) ἄργυροῖς	(ἄργυραίς) ἄργυραῖς	(ἄργυροῖς) ἄργυροῖς	
A.	(ἄργυρέους) ἄργυροῦς	(ἄργυρέας) ἄργυράς	(ἄργυρα) ἄργυρά	

$\frac{1}{\upsilon}$ /
 $\frac{1}{\upsilon}$ /

Singular.

N.	(ἀπλύος) ἀπλοῦς	(ἀπλόη) ἀπλή	(ἀπλόον) ἀπλοῦν
G.	(ἀπλόου) ἀπλοῦ	(ἀπλόης) ἀπλής	(ἀπλόου) ἀπλοῦ
D.	(ἀπλόφ) ἀπλῶ	(ἀπλόη) ἀπλή	(ἀπλόφ) ἀπλῶ
A.	(ἀπλόον) ἀπλοῦν	(ἀπλόην) ἀπλήν	(ἀπλόον) ἀπλοῦν

NOTE 1. *Ev* of the stem becomes *ε*, Homeric *η* for *ηf* (§ 59, 3), before a vowel.

NOTE 2. The older Attic writers have *ης* in the contracted nominative plural of nouns in *εως*: as *ἰππῆς*, *βασιλῆς*, for *ἰππεῖς*, *βασιλεῖς*.

NOTE 3. After a vowel, *εως* of the genitive singular may be contracted into *ως*, and *ῆα* of the accusative singular into *ᾶ*; as *Πειραιεύς*, *Peiræus*, gen. *Πειραιέως*, *Πειραιῶς*, accus. *Πειραιέα*, *Πειραιᾶ*.

BOΥΣ, ΓΡΑΥΣ, AND ΝΑΥΣ.

§ 54. The nouns (*ὁ, ἡ*) *βοῦς*, *ox* or *cow* (stem *βου-*), (*ἡ*) *γραῦς*, *old woman* (stem *γραφ-*), and (*ἡ*) *ναῦς*, *ship* (stem *ναυ-*), are thus declined:—

Singular.

Nom.	βοῦς	γραῦς	ναῦς
Gen.	βοός	γραφός	νεός
Dat.	βοί	γραί	νηί
Acc.	βοῦν	γραῦν	ναῦν
Voc.	βοῦ	γραῦ	ναῦ

Dual.

N. A. V.	βόε	γράε	νήε
G. D.	βοῶν	γραῶν	νεῶν

Plural.

N. V.	βόες	γράες	νήες
Gen.	βοῶν	γραῶν	νεῶν
Dat.	βοσσί	γραυσί	ναυσί
Acc.	βοῦς	γραῦς	ναῦς

... (stems in *υ*), contract only the dative singular, and the nominative, accusative, and vocative plural. Nouns in *εως* generally contract only the dative singular, and the nominative and vocative plural.

1. Most stems in *ι*, with a few in *υ*, change their final *ι* or *υ* to *ε* in all cases except the nominative, accusative, and vocative singular.

The nouns (*ἡ*) *πόλις*, *city* (stem *πολι-*) *πῆχυς*, *cubit* (*πηχῦ*), and *ἄστυ*, *city* (*ἄστυ*), are thus declined:—

Singular.

N.	(χρύσεος)	χρυσούς	(χρυσέα)	χρυσή	(χρύσειον)	χρυσούν
G.	(χρυσέου)	χρυσού	(χρυσέας)	χρυσῆς	(χρυσέου)	χρυσού
D.	(χρυσέῳ)	χρυσῷ	(χρυσέα)	χρυσῇ	(χρυσέῳ)	χρυσῷ
A.	(χρύσειον)	χρυσούν	(χρυσέαν)	χρυσήν	(χρύσειον)	χρυσούν

Dual.

N.	(χρυσέω)	χρυσῶ	(χρυσέα)	χρυσᾶ	(χρυσέω)	χρυσῶ
G.	(χρυσέοιν)	χρυσοῖν	(χρυσέαιν)	χρυσαιν	(χρυσέοιν)	χρυσοῖν

Plural.

N.	(χρύσειοι)	χρυσοῖ	(χρύσειαι)	χρυσαῖ	(χρύσεια)	χρυσᾶ
G.	(χρυσέων)	χρυσῶν	(χρυσέων)	χρυσῶν	(χρυσέων)	χρυσῶν
D.	(χρυσέοις)	χρυσοῖς	(χρυσέαις)	χρυσαῖς	(χρυσέοις)	χρυσοῖς
A.	(χρυσέους)	χρυσούς	(χρυσέας)	χρυσᾶς	(χρύσεια)	χρυσᾶ

all
ὅσιν

Singular.

N.	(ἀργύρεος)	ἀργυρούς	(ἀργυρέα)	ἀργυρᾶ	(ἀργύρεον)	ἀργυροῦν
G.	(ἀργυρέου)	ἀργυροῦ	(ἀργυρέας)	ἀργυρᾶς	(ἀργυρέου)	ἀργυροῦ
D.	(ἀργυρέῳ)	ἀργυρῷ	(ἀργυρέα)	ἀργυρῇ	(ἀργυρέῳ)	ἀργυρῷ
A.	(ἀργύρεον)	ἀργυροῦν	(ἀργυρέαν)	ἀργυρᾶν	(ἀργύρεον)	ἀργυροῦν

Dual.

N.	(ἀργυρέω)	ἀργυρῶ	(ἀργυρέα)	ἀργυρᾶ	(ἀργυρέω)	ἀργυρῶ
G.	(ἀργυρέοιν)	ἀργυροῖν	(ἀργυρέαιν)	ἀργυραῖν	(ἀργυρέοιν)	ἀργυροῖν

Plural.

N.	(ἀργύρεοι)	ἀργυροῖ	(ἀργύρεαι)	ἀργυραῖ	(ἀργύρεα)	ἀργυρᾶ
G.	(ἀργυρέων)	ἀργυρῶν	(ἀργυρέων)	ἀργυρῶν	(ἀργυρέων)	ἀργυρῶν
D.	(ἀργυρέοις)	ἀργυροῖς	(ἀργυρέαις)	ἀργυραῖς	(ἀργυρέοις)	ἀργυροῖς
A.	(ἀργυρέους)	ἀργυρούς	(ἀργυρέας)	ἀργυρᾶς	(ἀργύρεα)	ἀργυρᾶ

Singular.

N.	(ἀπλύος)	ἀπλοῦς	(ἀπλόη)	ἀπλή	(ἀπλόον)	ἀπλοῦν
G.	(ἀπλόου)	ἀπλοῦ	(ἀπλόης)	ἀπλῆς	(ἀπλόου)	ἀπλοῦ
D.	(ἀπλόῳ)	ἀπλῷ	(ἀπλόη)	ἀπλῇ	(ἀπλόῳ)	ἀπλῷ
A.	(ἀπλόον)	ἀπλοῦν	(ἀπλόην)	ἀπλήν	(ἀπλόον)	ἀπλοῦν

Dual.

N.	(ἀπλώω)	ἀπλώ	(ἀπλόᾱ)	ἀπλᾱ	(ἀπλώω)	ἀπλώ
G.	(ἀπλόου)	ἀπλοῖν	(ἀπλόαιν)	ἀπλαιν	(ἀπλόου)	ἀπλοῖν

Plural.

N.	(ἀπλόοι)	ἀπλοῖ	(ἀπλόαι)	ἀπλαῖ	(ἀπλόα)	ἀπλᾱ
G.	(ἀπλόων)	ἀπλῶν	(ἀπλόων)	ἀπλῶν	(ἀπλόων)	ἀπλῶν
D.	(ἀπλόοις)	ἀπλοῖς	(ἀπλόαις)	ἀπλαῖς	(ἀπλόοις)	ἀπλοῖς
A.	(ἀπλόους)	ἀπλοῦς	(ἀπλόας)	ἀπλᾱς	(ἀπλόα)	ἀπλᾱ

For irregular contraction and accent, see § 9, 2, Note; § 9, 3, Note; § 43, Note. No distinct vocative forms occur.

THIRD DECLENSION.

§ 66. Adjectives belonging only to the third declension generally have two endings. Most of these end in *ης* and *ες*, or in *ων* and *ον*. Ἀληθής, *true*, and πέπων, *vipe*, are thus declined:—

Singular.

	M. F.	N.
Nom.	ἀληθής	ἀληθές
Gen.	(ἀληθέος)	ἀληθεῦς
Dat.	(ἀληθεῖ)	ἀληθεί
Acc.	(ἀληθέα)	ἀληθῆ
Voc.	ἀληθές	

Dual.

N. A. V.	(ἀληθέε)	ἀληθεῖ
G. D.	(ἀληθέων)	ἀληθεῖν

Plural.

N. V.	(ἀληθέες)	ἀληθεῖς	(ἀληθέα)	ἀληθῆ
Gen.	(ἀληθέων)	ἀληθεῶν		
Dat.		ἀληθεῖσι		
Acc.	(ἀληθέας)	ἀληθεῖς	(ἀληθέα)	ἀληθῆ

Singular.

	M. F.	N.
Nom.	πέπων	πέπον
Gen.		πέπουος
Dat.		πέπουσι
Acc.	πέπουα	πέπον
Voc.		πέπον

Singular.

Nom.	λύων	λύουσα	λύον	ιστάς	ιστᾶσα	ιστάν
Gen.	λύοντος	λυούσης	λύοντος	ιστάντος	ιστάσης	ιστάντος
Dat.	λύοντι	λυούσῃ	λύοντι	ιστάντι	ιστάσῃ	ιστάντι
Acc.	λύοντα	λύουσαν	λύον	ιστάντα	ιστᾶσαν	ιστάν
Voc.	λύων	λύουσα	λύον	ιστάς	ιστᾶσα	ιστάν

Dual.

N.A.V.	λύοντε	λυούσα	λύοντε	ιστάντε	ιστάσα	ιστάντε
G. D.	λύόντοιν	λυούσαιν	λύόντοιν	ιστάντοιν	ιστάσαιν	ιστάντοιν

Plural.

N. V.	λύοντες	λύουσαι	λύοντα	ιστάντες	ιστᾶσαι	ιστάντα
Gen.	λύόντων	λυουσῶν	λύόντων	ιστάντων	ιστασῶν	ιστάντων
Dat.	λύουσι	λυούσαις	λύουσι	ιστᾶσι	ιστάσαις	ιστᾶσι
Acc.	λύοντας	λυούσας	λύοντα	ιστάντας	ιστάσας	ιστάντα

Singular.

Nom.	δεικνύς	δεικνύσα	δεικνύν	τιθείς	τιθείσα	τιθέν
Gen.	δεικνύντος	δεικνύσης	δεικνύντος	τιθέντος	τιθείσης	τιθέντος
Dat.	δεικνύντι	δεικνύσῃ	δεικνύντι	τιθέντι	τιθείσῃ	τιθέντι
Acc.	δεικνύντα	δεικνύσαν	δεικνύν	τιθέντα	τιθείσαν	τιθέν
Voc.	δεικνύς	δεικνύσα	δεικνύν	τιθείς	τιθείσα	τιθέν

Dual.

N.A.V.	δεικνύντε	δεικνύσα	δεικνύντε	τιθέντε	τιθείσα	τιθέντε
G. D.	δεικνύντοιν	δεικνύσαιν	δεικνύντοιν	τιθέντοιν	τιθείσαιν	τιθέντοιν

Plural.

N. V.	δεικνύντες	δεικνύσαι	δεικνύντα	τιθέντες	τιθείσαι	τιθέντα
Gen.	δεικνύντων	δεικνυσῶν	δεικνύντων	τιθέντων	τιθειςῶν	τιθέντων
Dat.	δεικνύσι	δεικνύσαις	δεικνύσι	τιθείσι	τιθείσαις	τιθείσι
Acc.	δεικνύντας	δεικνύσας	δεικνύντα	τιθέντας	τιθείσας	τιθέντα

Singular.

Nom.	λελυκώς	λελυκυῖα	λελυκός
Gen.	λελυκότος	λελυκυῖας	λελυκότος
Dat.	λελυκότι	λελυκυῖα	λελυκότι
Acc.	λελυκότα	λελυκυῖαν	λελυκός
Voc.	λελυκώς	λελυκυῖα	λελυκός

		<i>Dual.</i>	
N. A. V.	λελυκότε	λελυκυῖ	λελυκότε
G. D.	λελυκότων	λελυκυῖαιν	λελυκότων

		<i>Plural.</i>	
N. V.	λελυκότες	λελυκυῖαι	λελυκότες
Gen.	λελυκότων	λελυκυῖων	λελυκότων
Dat.	λελυκόσι	λελυκυῖαις	λελυκόσι
Acc.	λελυκότας	λελυκυῖας	λελυκότες

§ 69. Participles in *άων*, *έων*, and *ών* are contracted. *Τιμάων*, *τιμών*, *honouring*, and *φιλέων*, *φιλών*, *loving*, are declined as follows:—

		<i>Singular.</i>	
N. (τιμάων)	τιμών	(τιμάουσα)	τιμῶσα (τιμάον) τιμών
G. (τιμάοντος)	τιμώντος	(τιμαούσης)	τιμώσης (τιμάοντος) τιμώντος
D. (τιμάοντι)	τιμώντι	(τιμαούση)	τιμώση (τιμάοντι) τιμώντι
A. (τιμάοντα)	τιμώντα	(τιμάουσιν)	τιμῶσαν (τιμάον) τιμών
V. (τιμάων)	τιμών	(τιμάουσα)	τιμῶσα (τιμάον) τιμών

		<i>Dual.</i>	
N. (τιμάοντε)	τιμώντε	(τιμαούσα)	τιμῶσα (τιμάοντε) τιμώντε
G. (τιμαόντων)	τιμώντων	(τιμαούσαι)	τιμῶσαι (τιμαόντων) τιμώντων

		<i>Plural.</i>	
N. (τιμάοντες)	τιμώντες	(τιμάουσαι)	τιμῶσαι (τιμάοντα) τιμώντα
G. (τιμαόντων)	τιμώντων	(τιμαουσών)	τιμῶσων (τιμαόντων) τιμώντων
D. (τιμάουσι)	τιμῶσι	(τιμαούσαις)	τιμῶσαις (τιμάουσι) τιμῶσι
A. (τιμάοντας)	τιμώντας	(τιμαούσας)	τιμῶσας (τιμάοντα) τιμώντα
V. (τιμάοντες)	τιμώντες	(τιμάουσαι)	τιμῶσαι (τιμάοντα) τιμώντα

		<i>Singular.</i>	
N. (φιλέων)	φιλών	(φιλέουσα)	φιλοῦσα (φιλέον) φιλοῦν
G. (φιλέοντος)	φιλούντος	(φιλεούσης)	φιλούσης (φιλέοντος) φιλούντος
D. (φιλέοντι)	φιλούντι	(φιλεούση)	φιλούση (φιλέοντι) φιλούντι
A. (φιλέοντα)	φιλούντα	(φιλέουσιν)	φιλοῦσαν (φιλέον) φιλοῦν
V. (φιλέων)	φιλών	(φιλέουσα)	φιλοῦσα (φιλέον) φιλοῦν

		<i>Dual.</i>	
N. (φιλέοντε)	φιλούντε	(φιλεούσα)	φιλούσα (φιλέοντε) φιλούντε
G. (φιλέοντων)	φιλούντων	(φιλεούσαι)	φιλούσαι (φιλέοντων) φιλούντων

Plural.

N. (φιλέοντες)	φιλοῦντες	(φιλέουσai)	φιλοῦσαι	(φιλέοντα)	φιλοῦντα
G. (φιλέοντων)	φιλοῦντων	(φιλεουσῶν)	φιλουσῶν	(φιλέοντων)	φιλοῦντων
D. (φιλέουσι)	φιλοῦσι	(φιλεούσαις)	φιλούσαις	(φιλέουσι)	φιλοῦσι
A. (φιλέοντας)	φιλοῦντας	(φιλεούσας)	φιλούσας	(φιλέοντα)	φιλοῦντα
V. (φιλέοντες)	φιλοῦντες	(φιλέουσai)	φιλοῦσαι	(φιλέοντα)	φιλοῦντα

Participles in (όντων) ὦν are declined like φιλῶν.

NOTE. A few second perfect participles in αῶς of the *μ*-form (§ 124) have ὦσα in the feminine, and retain ω in the oblique cases. They are contracted in Attic; as (Hom. ἑσταῶς, ἑσταῶσα, ἑσταῶς), contr. ἑστῶς, ἑστῶσα, ἑστῶς (irregular for ἑστῶς), *standing*; gen. ἑστῶτος, ἑστῶσης, ἑστῶτος, &c.

IRREGULAR ADJECTIVES.

§ 70. The irregular adjectives, μέγας, *great*, πολὺς, *much*, and πρᾶος or πρᾶος, *mild*, are thus declined:—

Singular.

Nom.	μέγας	μεγάλη	μέγα	πολὺς	πολλή	πολύ
Gen.	μεγάλου	μεγάλης	μεγάλου	πολλοῦ	πολλῆς	πολλοῦ
Dat.	μεγάλῳ	μεγάλῃ	μεγάλῳ	πολλῷ	πολλῇ	πολλῷ
Acc.	μέγαν	μεγάλην	μέγα	πολὺν	πολλήν	πολύ
Voc.	μεγάλε	μεγάλη	μέγα			

Dual.

N. A. V.	μεγάλῳ	μεγάλα	μεγάλῳ
G. D.	μεγάλοιν	μεγάλαιν	μεγάλοιν

Plural.

N. V.	μεγάλοι	μεγάλαι	μεγάλα	πολλοί	πολλαί	πολλά
Gen.	μεγάλων	μεγάλων	μεγάλων	πολλῶν	πολλῶν	πολλῶν
Dat.	μεγάλοις	μεγάλαις	μεγάλοις	πολλοῖς	πολλαῖς	πολλοῖς
Acc.	μεγάλους	μεγάλας	μεγάλα	πολλοὺς	πολλάς	πολλά

Singular.

Nom.	πρᾶος	πραεῖα	πρᾶον
Gen.	πράου	πραεῖας	πράου
Dat.	πράῳ	πραεῖα	πράῳ
Acc.	πρᾶον	πραεῖαν	πρᾶον

		<i>Dual.</i>	
N. V.	πράω	πραεῖα	πράω
G. D.	πράοιν	πραεῖαιν	πράοιν
		<i>Plural.</i>	
N. A.	πράοι, πραεῖς	πραεῖαι	πράα, πραέα
Gen.	πραέων	πραεῖων	πραέων
Dat.	πράοις, πραέσι	πραεῖαις	πράοις, πραέσι
Acc.	πράους	πραεῖας	πράα, πραέα

NOTE. Most of the forms of μέγας and πολὺς are derived from stems in *o*, μεγαλο- and πολλο-. Πολλός, ἡ, όν, is found in Homer and Herodotus, declined regularly. In Homer, πολὺς has forms πολέος, πολέες, πολέων, &c.

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

I. Comparison by -τερος, -τατος.

§ 71. Most adjectives add *τερος* to the *stem* to form the comparative, and *τατος* to form the superlative. Stems in *o* with a short penult change *o* to *ω* before *τερος* and *τατος*. *E.g.*

Κούφος (κουφο-), *light*, κουφότερος, *lighter*, κουφότατος, *lightest*.

Σοφός (σοφο-), *wise*, σοφώτερος, *wiser*, σοφώτατος, *wisest*.

Σεμνός (σεμνο-), *august*, σεμνότερος, σεμνότατος.

Πικρός (πικρο-), *bitter*, πικρότερος, πικρότατος.

Ὀξύς (όξυ-), *sharp*, όξύτερος, όξύτατος.

Μέλας (μελαν-), *black*, μελάντερος, μελάντατος.

Ἀληθής (άληθεσ-), *true*, άληθέστερος, άληθέστατος. (§ 52, 1, N.).

NOTE 1. Stems in *o* retain *o* when the penultimate vowel is followed by a mute and a liquid (§ 19, 3). See *πικρός* above.

NOTE 2. Μέσος, *middle*, and a few others, drop *os* and add *αίτερος* and *αίτατος*; as μέσος, μεσαίτερος, μεσαίτατος.

NOTE 3. Adjectives in *oos* drop *os* and add *έστερος* and *έστατος*, which are contracted with *o* to *ούστερος* and *ούστατος*; ἡς (εὖνοος) *well-disposed*, εὐνούστερος, εὐνούστατος.

NOTE 4. Adjectives in *ων* add *έστερος* and *έστατος* to the stem: as σώφρων (σωφρον-), *prudent*, σωφρονέστερος, σωφρονέστατος.

NOTE 5. Adjectives in *eis* change final *ειν-* of the stem to *εσ-*, and add *τερος* and *τατος*; as *χαρίεις* (χαριεντ-), *graceful*, χαριέστερος, χαριέστατος.

II. Comparison by *-ων, -ιστος*.

chiefly

§ 72. 1. Some adjectives, in *us* and *ρος*, are compared by changing *these endings* to *ίων* and *ιστος*. *E.g.*

ἡδύς, *sweet*, ἡδίων, ἡδιστος.

Αἰσχρός, *base*, αἰσχιών, αἰσχιστος.

Ἐχθρός, *hostile*, ἐχθίων, ἐχθιστος.

Κυδρός (poet.), *glorious*, κυδίων, κυδιστος.

2. Comparatives in *ίων*, neuter *ιον*, are thus declined:—

Singular.			Dual.	
Nom.	ἡδίων	ἡδιον	N. A. V.	ἡδίονε
Gen.	ἡδιόνος		G. D.	ἡδιόνοιν
Dat.	ἡδίονι			
Acc.	ἡδίονα ἡδίω	ἡδιον		
Plural.				
N. V.	ἡδιόνες ἡδιούς	ἡδίονα ἡδίω		
Gen.		ἡδιόνων		
Dat.		ἡδίοσι		
Acc.	ἡδιόνας ἡδιούς	ἡδίονα ἡδίω		

NOTE 1. The terminations *-ονα, -ονες, -ονας* may drop *ν*, and be contracted into *-ω* and *-ους* (§ 47, Note). Notice recessive accent (§ 21, 3) in the neuter singular.

NOTE 2. The irregular comparatives in *ων* (§ 73) are declined like *ἡδίων*.

III. Irregular Comparison.

§ 73. 1. The following are the most important cases of irregular comparison:—

- | | | | |
|----|---------------------------|---|---|
| 1. | ἀγαθός, <i>good</i> , | ἀμείνων,
βελτίων,
κρείστων or κρείττων, | ἀριστος,
βέλτιστος,
κράτιστος. |
| 2. | κακός, <i>bad</i> , | κακίων,
χείρων,
ἥσσων or ἥττων, | κάκιστος,
χείριστος,
(ἥκιστος, rare):
adv. ἥκιστα. |
| 3. | καλός, <i>beautiful</i> , | καλλίων, | κάλλιστος. |
| 4. | μέγας, <i>great</i> , | μείζων, | μέγιστος. |

NOTE 1. *Ev* of the stem becomes *ε*, Homeric *η* for *ηι* (§ 59, 3), before a vowel.

NOTE 2. The older Attic writers have *ης* in the contracted nominative plural of nouns in *εως*: as *ἱπῆς*, *βασιλῆς*, for *ἱππεῖς*, *βασιλεῖς*.

NOTE 3. After a vowel, *εως* of the genitive singular may be contracted into *ας*, and *ης* of the accusative singular into *αι*; as *Πειραιεύς*, *Piræus*, gen. *Πειραιέως*, *Πειραιῶς*, accus. *Πειραιέα*, *Πειραιᾶ*.

BOYS, ΓΡΑΥΣ, AND ΝΑΥΣ.

§ 54. The nouns (*ὁ, ἡ*) *βοῦς*, *ox* or *cow* (stem *βου-*), (*ἡ*) *γραῦς*, *old woman* (stem *γρᾱν-*), and (*ἡ*) *ναῦς*, *ship* (stem *ναυ-*), are thus declined:—

<i>Singular.</i>			
Nom.	βοῦς	γραῦς	ναῦς
Gen.	βοός	γρᾱός	νεώς
Dat.	βοί	γρᾱί	νηί
Acc.	βοῦν	γραῦν	ναῦν
Voc.	βοῦ	γραῦ	ναῦ
<i>Dual.</i>			
N. A. V.	βόε	γρᾱε	νηί
G. D.	βοῶν	γρᾱῶν	νεῶν
<i>Plural.</i>			
N. V.	βόες	γρᾱες	νηες
Gen.	βοῶν	γρᾱῶν	νεῶν
Dat.	βουσί	γρᾱυσί	ναυσί
Acc.	βόας	γρᾱας	ναῦς

Nouns in *υς* and *ις* (stems in *υ*), contract only the dative singular, and the nominative, accusative, and vocative plural. Nouns in *εως* generally contract only the dative singular, and the nominative and vocative plural.

1. Most stems in *ι*, with a few in *υ*, change their final *ι* or *υ* to *ε* in all cases except the nominative, accusative, and vocative singular.

The nouns (*ἡ*) *πόλις*, *city* (stem *πολι-*) *πῆχυς*, *cubit* (*πηχυς*), and *ἄστυ*, *city* (*ἄστυ*), are thus declined:—

Singular.

N.	(χρύσεος)	χρ <u>υ</u> σοῦς	(χρ <u>υ</u> σέα)	χρ <u>υ</u> σῆ	(χρύσειον)	χρ <u>υ</u> σοῦν
G.	(χρυσέου)	χρ <u>υ</u> σοῦ	(χρυσέας)	χρ <u>υ</u> σῆς	(χρυσέου)	χρ <u>υ</u> σοῦ
D.	(χρυσέῳ)	χρ <u>υ</u> σῷ	(χρ <u>υ</u> σέα)	χρ <u>υ</u> σῇ	(χρυσέῳ)	χρ <u>υ</u> σῷ
A.	(χρύσειον)	χρ <u>υ</u> σοῦν	(χρ <u>υ</u> σέα)	χρ <u>υ</u> σῇν	(χρύσειον)	χρ <u>υ</u> σοῦν

Dual.

N.	(χρυσέῳ)	χρ <u>υ</u> σῷ	(χρ <u>υ</u> σέα)	χρ <u>υ</u> σαῖ	(χρυσέῳ)	χρ <u>υ</u> σῷ
G.	(χρυσέοιν)	χρ <u>υ</u> σοῖν	(χρ <u>υ</u> σέα)	χρ <u>υ</u> σαῖν	(χρυσέοιν)	χρ <u>υ</u> σοῖν

Plural.

N.	(χρύσειοι)	χρ <u>υ</u> σοῖ	(χρύσειαι)	χρ <u>υ</u> σαῖ	(χρύσεια)	χρ <u>υ</u> σαῖ
G.	(χρυσέων)	χρ <u>υ</u> σῶν	(χρυσέων)	χρ <u>υ</u> σῶν	(χρυσέων)	χρ <u>υ</u> σῶν
D.	(χρυσέοις)	χρ <u>υ</u> σοῖς	(χρυσέαις)	χρ <u>υ</u> σαῖς	(χρυσέοις)	χρ <u>υ</u> σοῖς
A.	(χρυσέους)	χρ <u>υ</u> σοῦς	(χρ <u>υ</u> σέας)	χρ <u>υ</u> σαῖς	(χρύσεια)	χρ <u>υ</u> σαῖ

all!
ὅτι ὅ

Singular.

N.	(ἀργύρεος)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ροῦς	(ἀργυρέα)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρᾶ	(ἀργύρεον)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ροῦν
G.	(ἀργυρέου)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ροῦ	(ἀργυρέας)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρᾶς	(ἀργυρέου)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ροῦ
D.	(ἀργυρέῳ)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρῷ	(ἀργυρέῳ)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρῇ	(ἀργυρέῳ)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρῷ
A.	(ἀργύρεον)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ροῦν	(ἀργυρέα)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρᾶν	(ἀργύρεον)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ροῦν

Dual.

N.	(ἀργυρέῳ)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρῷ	(ἀργυρέα)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρᾶ	(ἀργυρέῳ)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρῷ
G.	(ἀργυρέοιν)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ροῖν	(ἀργυρέαιν)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ραῖν	(ἀργυρέοιν)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ροῖν

Plural.

N.	(ἀργύρεοι)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ροῖ	(ἀργύραι)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ραῖ	(ἀργύρεα)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρᾶ
G.	(ἀργυρέων)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρῶν	(ἀργυρέων)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρῶν	(ἀργυρέων)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρῶν
D.	(ἀργυρέοις)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ροῖς	(ἀργυρέαις)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ραῖς	(ἀργυρέοις)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ροῖς
A.	(ἀργυρέους)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ροῦς	(ἀργυρέας)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ραῖς	(ἀργύρεα)	ἀργ <u>υ</u> ρᾶ

Singular.

N.	(ἀπλύος)	ἀπ <u>λ</u> οῦς	(ἀπλόη)	ἀπ <u>λ</u> ῇ	(ἀπλόον)	ἀπ <u>λ</u> οῦν
G.	(ἀπλόου)	ἀπ <u>λ</u> οῦ	(ἀπλόης)	ἀπ <u>λ</u> ῆς	(ἀπλόου)	ἀπ <u>λ</u> οῦ
D.	(ἀπλόῳ)	ἀπ <u>λ</u> ῷ	(ἀπλόῳ)	ἀπ <u>λ</u> ῇ	(ἀπλόῳ)	ἀπ <u>λ</u> ῷ
A.	(ἀπλόον)	ἀπ <u>λ</u> οῦν	(ἀπλόῳ)	ἀπ <u>λ</u> ῇν	(ἀπλόον)	ἀπ <u>λ</u> οῦν

Dual.

N.	(ἀπλόω)	ἀπλώ	(ἀπλόᾱ)	ἀπλᾱ	(ἀπλόω)	ἀπλώ
G.	(ἀπλόου)	ἀπλοῖν	(ἀπλόου)	ἀπλαῖν	(ἀπλόου)	ἀπλοῖν

Plural.

N.	(ἀπλόοι)	ἀπλοῖ	(ἀπλόαι)	ἀπλαῖ	(ἀπλόα)	ἀπλᾱ
G.	(ἀπλόων)	ἀπλῶν	(ἀπλύων)	ἀπλῶν	(ἀπλόων)	ἀπλῶν
D.	(ἀπλόοις)	ἀπλοῖς	(ἀπλόαις)	ἀπλαῖς	(ἀπλόοις)	ἀπλοῖς
A.	(ἀπλόους)	ἀπλοῦς	(ἀπλόας)	ἀπλᾱς	(ἀπλόα)	ἀπλᾱ

For irregular contraction and accent, see § 9, 2, Note; § 9, 3, Note; § 43, Note. No distinct vocative forms occur.

THIRD DECLENSION.

§ 66. Adjectives belonging only to the third declension generally have two endings. Most of these end in *ης* and *ες*, or in *ων* and *ον*. *Ἀληθής*, *true*, and *πέπων*, *vine*, are thus declined:—

Singular.

	M. F.	N.
Nom.	ἀληθής	ἀληθές
Gen.	(ἀληθέος)	ἀληθεὺς
Dat.	(ἀληθεῖ)	ἀληθεῖ
Acc.	(ἀληθέα)	ἀληθῆ
Voc.	ἀληθές	ἀληθές

Dual.

N. A. V.	(ἀληθέε)	ἀληθεῖ
G. D.	(ἀληθέοιν)	ἀληθεῖν

Plural.

N. V.	(ἀληθέες)	ἀληθεῖς	(ἀληθέα)	ἀληθῆ
Gen.	(ἀληθέων)	ἀληθῶν		
Dat.	ἀληθεῖσι			
Acc.	(ἀληθέας)	ἀληθεῖς	(ἀληθέα)	ἀληθῆ

Singular.

	M. F.	N.
Nom.	πέπων	πέπον
Gen.		πέπονος
Dat.		πέπονι
Acc.	πέπονα	πέπον
Voc.		πέπον

Singular.

Nom.	λύων	λύουσα	λύον	ιστάς	ιστάσα	ιστάν
Gen.	λύοντος	λυούσης	λύοντος	ιστάντος	ιστάσης	ιστάντος
Dat.	λύοντι	λυούσῃ	λύοντι	ιστάντι	ιστάσῃ	ιστάντι
Acc.	λύοντα	λύουσαν	λύον	ιστάντα	ιστάσαν	ιστάν
Voc.	λύων	λύουσα	λύον	ιστάς	ιστάσα	ιστάν

Dual.

N.A.V.	λύοντε	λυούσα	λύοντε	ιστάντε	ιστάσα	ιστάντε
G. D.	λυόντοι	λυούσαι	λυόντοι	ιστάντοι	ιστάσαι	ιστάντοι

Plural.

N. V.	λύοντες	λυούσαι	λύοντα	ιστάντες	ιστάσαι	ιστάντα
Gen.	λυόντων	λυουσών	λυόντων	ιστάντων	ιστασών	ιστάντων
Dat.	λύουσι	λυούσαις	λύουσι	ιστάσι	ιστάσαις	ιστάσι
Acc.	λύοντας	λυούσας	λύοντα	ιστάντας	ιστάσας	ιστάντα

Singular.

Nom.	δεικνύς	δεικνύσα	δεικνύν	τιθείς	τιθείσα	τιθέν
Gen.	δεικνύντος	δεικνύσης	δεικνύντος	τιθέντος	τιθείσης	τιθέντος
Dat.	δεικνύντι	δεικνύσῃ	δεικνύντι	τιθέντι	τιθείσῃ	τιθέντι
Acc.	δεικνύντα	δεικνύσαν	δεικνύν	τιθέντα	τιθείσαν	τιθέν
Voc.	δεικνύς	δεικνύσα	δεικνύν	τιθείς	τιθείσα	τιθέν

Dual.

N.A.V.	δεικνύντε	δεικνύσα	δεικνύντε	τιθέντε	τιθείσα	τιθέντε
G. D.	δεικνύντοι	δεικνύσαι	δεικνύντοι	τιθέντοι	τιθείσαι	τιθέντοι

Plural.

N. V.	δεικνύντες	δεικνύσαι	δεικνύντα	τιθέντες	τιθείσαι	τιθέντα
Gen.	δεικνύντων	δεικνυσών	δεικνύντων	τιθέντων	τιθεισών	τιθέντων
Dat.	δεικνύσι	δεικνύσαις	δεικνύσι	τιθείσι	τιθείσαις	τιθείσι
Acc.	δεικνύντας	δεικνύσας	δεικνύντα	τιθέντας	τιθείσας	τιθέντα

Singular.

Nom.	λελυκώς	λελυκυῖα	λελυκός
Gen.	λελυκότος	λελυκυῖας	λελυκότος
Dat.	λελυκότι	λελυκυῖα	λελυκότι
Acc.	λελυκότα	λελυκυῖαν	λελυκός
Voc.	λελυκώς	λελυκυῖα	λελυκός

		<i>Dual.</i>	
N. A. V.	λελυκότε	λελυκυῖ	λελυκότε
G. D.	λελυκότοι	λελυκυῖαι	λελυκότοι

		<i>Plural.</i>	
N. V.	λελυκότες	λελυκυῖαι	λελυκότα
Gen.	λελυκότων	λελυκυῶν	λελυκότων
Dat.	λελυκόσι	λελυκυῖαις	λελυκόσι
Acc.	λελυκότας	λελυκυῖας	λελυκότα

§ 69. Participles in *άων*, *έων*, and *ών* are contracted. *Τιμάων*, *τιμών*, *hopouiring*, and *φιλέων*, *φιλών*, *loving*, are declined as follows :—

Singular.

N. (τιμάων)	τιμών	(τιμάουσα)	τιμῶσα	(τιμάον)	τιμών
G. (τιμάοντος)	τιμώντος	(τιμαούσης)	τιμῶσης	(τιμάοντος)	τιμώντος
D. (τιμάοντι)	τιμώντι	(τιμαούση)	τιμῶση	(τιμάοντι)	τιμώντι
A. (τιμάοντα)	τιμώντα	(τιμάουσιν)	τιμῶσαν	(τιμάον)	τιμών
V. (τιμίων)	τιμών	(τιμάουσα)	τιμῶσα	(τιμάον)	τιμών

Dual.

N. (τιμάοντε)	τιμώντε	(τιμαούσα)	τιμῶσα	(τιμάοντε)	τιμώντε
G. (τιμάόντων)	τιμώντων	(τιμαούσαι)	τιμῶσαι	(τιμαόντων)	τιμώντων

Plural.

N. (τιμάοντες)	τιμώντες	(τιμάουσαι)	τιμῶσαι	(τιμάοντα)	τιμώντα
G. (τιμαόντων)	τιμώντων	(τιμαουσών)	τιμῶσων	(τιμαόντων)	τιμώντων
D. (τιμαούσι)	τιμῶσι	(τιμαούσαις)	τιμῶσαις	(τιμάουσι)	τιμῶσι
A. (τιμάοντας)	τιμώντας	(τιμαούσας)	τιμῶσας	(τιμάοντα)	τιμώντα
V. (τιμάοντες)	τιμώντες	(τιμάουσαι)	τιμῶσαι	(τιμάοντα)	τιμώντα

Singular.

N. (φιλέων)	φιλών	(φιλέουσα)	φιλούσα	(φιλέον)	φιλοῦν
G. (φιλέοντος)	φιλούντος	(φιλεούσης)	φιλούσης	(φιλέοντος)	φιλούντος
D. (φιλέοντι)	φιλούντι	(φιλεούση)	φιλούση	(φιλέοντι)	φιλούντι
A. (φιλέοντα)	φιλούντα	(φιλέουσιν)	φιλούσαν	(φιλέον)	φιλοῦν
V. (φιλέων)	φιλών	(φιλέουσα)	φιλούσα	(φιλέον)	φιλοῦν

Dual.

N. (φιλέοντε)	φιλούντε	(φιλεούσα)	φιλούσα	(φιλέοντε)	φιλούντε
G. (φιλεόντων)	φιλούντων	(φιλεούσαι)	φιλούσαι	(φιλεόντων)	φιλούντων

Plural.

N. (φιλέοντες)	φιλοῦντες	(φιλέουσai)	φιλοῦσαι	(φιλέοντα)	φιλοῦντα
G. (φιλέοντων)	φιλοόντων	(φιλεουσῶν)	φιλουσῶν	(φιλέοντων)	φιλοόντων
D. (φιλέουσι)	φιλοῦσι	(φιλεούσαις)	φιλοῦσαις	(φιλέουσι)	φιλοῦσι
A. (φιλέοντας)	φιλοῦντας	(φιλεούσας)	φιλοῦσας	(φιλέοντα)	φιλοῦντα
V. (φιλέοντες)	φιλοῦντες	(φιλέουσai)	φιλοῦσαι	(φιλέοντα)	φιλοῦντα

Participles in (όν) ὦν are declined like φιλῶν.

NOTE. A few second perfect participles in αῶς of the *μ*-form (§ 124) have ὦσα in the feminine, and retain ω in the oblique cases. They are contracted in Attic; as (Hom. *ἑσταῶς, ἑσταῶσα, ἑσταός*), *standing*; gen. *ἑστῶτος, ἑστῶσης, ἑστῶτος, &c.*

IRREGULAR ADJECTIVES.

§ 70. The irregular adjectives, μέγας, *great*, πολὺς, *much*, and πρᾶος or πρᾶος, *mild*, are thus declined:—

Singular.

Nom.	μέγας	μεγάλη	μέγα	πολύς	πολλή	πολύ
Gen.	μεγάλου	μεγάλης	μεγάλου	πολλοῦ	πολλῆς	πολλοῦ
Dat.	μεγάλῳ	μεγάλῃ	μεγάλῳ	πολλῷ	πολλῇ	πολλῷ
Acc.	μέγαν	μεγάλην	μέγα	πολύν	πολλήν	πολύ
Voc.	μεγάλε	μεγάλη	μέγα			

Dual.

N.A.V.	μεγάλῳ	μεγάλα	μεγάλῳ
G. D.	μεγάλοιν	μεγάλαιν	μεγάλοιν

Plural.

N. V.	μεγάλοι	μεγάλαι	μεγάλα	πολλοί	πολλαί	πολλά
Gen.	μεγάλων	μεγάλων	μεγάλων	πολλῶν	πολλῶν	πολλῶν
Dat.	μεγάλοις	μεγάλαις	μεγάλοις	πολλοῖς	πολλαῖς	πολλοῖς
Acc.	μεγάλους	μεγάλας	μεγάλα	πολλούς	πολλάς	πολλά

Singular.

Nom.	πρᾶος	πραΐα	πρᾶον
Gen.	πράου	πραΐας	πράου
Dat.	πράῳ	πραΐᾳ	πράῳ
Acc.	πρᾶον	πραΐαν	πρᾶον

		<i>Dual.</i>	
N. V.	πρῶ	πραιῶ	πρῶ
G. D.	πράοιν	πραιαίν	πράοιν
		<i>Plural.</i>	
N. A.	πρᾶοι, πραιῖς	πραιαί	πρᾶα, πραιά
Gen.	πραίῳν	πραιῶν	πραίῳν
Dat.	πράοις, πραιῶσι	πραιαίς	πράοις, πραιῶσι
Acc.	πράσους	πραιάς	πρᾶα, πραιά

NOTE. Most of the forms of μέγας and πολὺς are derived from stems in ο, μεγαλο- and πολλο-. Πολλός, ἡ, όν, is found in Homer and Herodotus, declined regularly. In Homer, πολὺς has forms πολέος, πολέες, πολέων, &c.

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

I. Comparison by -τερος, -τατος.

§ 71. Most adjectives add τερος to the stem to form the comparative, and τατος to form the superlative. Stems in ο with a short penult change ο to ω before τερος and τατος. *E.g.*

Κοῦφος (κουφο-), *light*, κουνίτερος, *lighter*, κουνότατος, *lightest*.

Σοφός (σοφο-), *wise*, σοφώτερος, *wiser*, σοφώτατος, *wisest*.

Σεμνός (σεμνο-), *august*, σεμνότερος, σεμνότατος.

Πικρός (πικρο-), *bitter*, πικρότερος, πικρότατος.

Ὀξύς (όξυ-), *sharp*, όξύτερος, όξύτατος.

Μέλας (μελαν-), *black*, μελάντερος, μελάντατος.

Ἀληθής (άληθεσ-), *true*, άληθέστερος, άληθέστατος. (§ 52, 1, N.).

NOTE 1. Stems in ο retain ο when the penultimate vowel is followed by a mute and a liquid (§ 19, 3). See πικρός above.

NOTE 2. Μέσος, *middle*, and a few others, drop ος and add αίτερος and αίτατος; as μέσος, μεσαίτερος, μεσαίτατος.

NOTE 3. Adjectives in οος drop ος and add έστερος and έστατος, which are contracted with ο to ούστερος and ούστατος; as (εὔνοος) εύνους, well-disposed, εύνούστερος, εύνούστατος.

NOTE 4. Adjectives in ων add έστερος and έστατος to the stem; as σώφρων (σωφρον-), prudent, σωφρονέστερος, σωφρονέστατος.

NOTE 5. Adjectives in εις change final εν- of the stem to εσ-, and add τερος and τατος; as χαρίεις (χαριεντ-), graceful, χαριέστερος, χαριέστατος.

1, chiefly

II. Comparison by -ων, -ιστος.

§ 72. 1. Some adjectives, in *us* and *ros*, are compared by changing *these endings* to *ίων* and *ιστος*. *E.g.*

Ἠδύς, *sweet*, ἡδίων, ἡδιστος.

Αἰσχρός, *base*, αἰσχίων, αἰσχιςτος.

Ἐχθρός, *hostile*, ἐχθίων, ἐχθιστος.

Κυδρός (poet.), *glorious*, κυδίων, κυδιστος.

2. Comparatives in *ίων*, neuter *ιον*, are thus declined:—

	Singular.			Dual.	
Nom.	ἡδίων		ἡδιον		
Gen.	ἡδίονος			N. A. V.	ἡδίονε
Dat.	ἡδίονι			G. D.	ἡδιόνοιιν
Acc.	ἡδίονα ἡδίω		ἡδιον		
Plural.					
N. V.	ἡδίονες ἡδίους		ἡδίονα ἡδίω		
Gen.		ἡδιόνων			
Dat.		ἡδίοισι			
Acc.	ἡδίονας ἡδίους		ἡδίονα ἡδίω		

NOTE 1. The terminations *-ονα*, *-ονες*, *-ονας* may drop *ν*, and be contracted into *-ω* and *-ους* (§ 47, Note). Notice recessive accent (§ 21, 3) in the neuter singular.

NOTE 2. The irregular comparatives in *ων* (§ 73) are declined like *ἡδίων*.

III. Irregular Comparison.

§ 73. 1. The following are the most important cases of irregular comparison:—

- | | | | |
|----|---------------------------|---|---|
| 1. | ἀγαθός, <i>good</i> , | ἀμείνων,
βελτίων,
κρείστων or κρείττων, | ἄριστος,
βέλτιστος,
κράτιστος. |
| 2. | κακός, <i>bad</i> , | κακίων,
χείρων,
ἥσσων or ἥττων, | κάκιστος,
χείριστος,
(ἥκιστος, rare):
adv. ἥκιστα. |
| 3. | καλός, <i>beautiful</i> , | καλλίων, | κάλλιστος. |
| 4. | μέγας, <i>great</i> , | μείζων, | μέγιστος. |

5. μικρός, <i>small</i> , (Hom. ἑλάχεια, fem. of ἑλαχὺς),	μικρότερος, ἐλάσσων or ἐλάττων. μείων	μικρότατος, ἐλάχιστος, (μείστος, rare).
6. ὀλίγος, <i>little</i> ,		ὀλίγιστος.
7. πένης (πενητ-), <i>poor</i> ,	πενέστερος,	πενέστατος.
8. πολὺς, <i>much</i> ,	πλείων or πλέων,	πλείστος.
9. ῥάδιος, <i>easy</i> ,	ῥάων,	ῥᾶστος.
10. φίλος, <i>dear</i> ,	φίλτερος,	φίλιτατος.

NOTE. Irregularities in the comparison of the following words will be found in the Lexicon :—

αἰσχροῦς, ἀλγεινός, ἄρπαξ, ἄφθονος, ἄχαρις, βαθύς, βλάξ, βραδύς, γεραίος, γλυκύς, ἐπιλήσμων, ἐπίχαρις, ἥσυχος, ἴδιος, ἴσος, λάλος, μάκαρ, μακρός, νέος, παλαιός, παχύς, πέπων, πίων, πλησίος, πρέσβυς, προὔργου, πρώιος, σπινδαίος, σχολαίος, ψευδής, ὤκνυς.

2. Some comparatives and superlatives have **no positive**, but the stem often appears in an adverb or preposition.
E.g.

Ἀνώτερος, *upper*, ἀνώτατος, *uppermost*, from ἄνω, *up*; πρότερος, *former*, πρώτος or πρώτιστος, *first*, from πρό, *before*; κατώτερος, *lower*, κατώτατος, *lowest*, from κάτω, *downward*.

3. Comparatives and superlatives may be formed from nouns, and even from pronouns. *E.g.*

Βασιλεύς, *king*, βασιλεύτερος, *a greater king*, βασιλεύτατος, *the greatest king*; κλέπτης, *thief*. κλεπτίστερος, κλεπτίστατος; κύων, *dog*, κύντερος, *more impudent*, κύντατος, *most impudent*. So αὐτός, *self*, αὐτότατος, *himself*, *ipse*, *ipsissimus*.

ADVERBS AND THEIR COMPARISON.

- § 74. 1. Adverbs are regularly formed from adjectives. Their form (including the accent) is found by changing ν of the genitive plural masculine to ς.
E.g.

Φίλως, *dearly*, from φίλος; δικαίως, *justly* (δίκαιος); σοφῶς, *wisely* (σοφός); ἡδέως, *sweetly* (ἡδύς, gen. plur. ἡδέων), ἀληθῶς, *truly* (ἀληθής, gen. plur. ἀληθέων, ἀληθῶν); σαφῶς (Ionic σαφέως), *plainly* (σαφής, gen. plur. σαφέων, σαφῶν); πᾶντως, *wholly* (πᾶς, gen. plur. πάντων).

2. The neuter accusative of an adjective (either singular or plural) may be used as an adverb. *E.g.*

Πολύ or πολλά, *much* (πολύς); μέγα or μεγάλα, *greatly* (μέγας); also μεγάλως, § 74, 1; μόνον, *only* (μόνος, alone).

NOTE. Other forms of adverbs ~~with various terminations~~ will be learnt by practice.

§ 75. The neuter accusative *singular* of the comparative of an adjective forms the comparative of the corresponding adverb; and the neuter accusative *plural* of the superlative forms the superlative of the adverb. *E.g.*

Σοφῶς (σοφός), *wisely*; σοφώτερον, *more wisely*; σοφώτατα, *most wisely*. Ἀληθῶς (ἀληθής), *truly*; ἀληθέστερον, ἀληθέστατα. Ἠδέως (ἡδύς), *sweetly*, ἥδιον, ἥδιστα. Σωφρόνως (σώφρων), *prudently*; σωφρονέστερον, σωφρονέστατα.

NOTE 1. Other adverbs generally form a comparative in *τερω*, and a superlative in *τατω*; as ἄνω, *above*, ἀνωτέρω, ἀνωτάτω.

NOTE 2. Μάλα, *much, very*, has comparative μᾶλλον, *more, rather*; superlative μάλιστα, *most, especially*.

NUMERALS.

§ 76. The *cardinal* and *ordinal* numeral adjectives, and the numeral adverbs which occur, are as follows:—

Sign.	Cardinal.	Ordinal.	Adverb.
1 α'	εἰς, μία, ἓν, <i>one</i>	πρῶτος, <i>first</i>	ἅπαξ, <i>once</i> .
2 β'	δύο, <i>two</i>	δεύτερος, <i>second</i>	δύς, <i>twice</i> .
3 γ'	τρεις, τρία	τρίτος	τρίς
4 δ'	τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα	τέταρτος	τετράκις
5 ε'	πέντε	πέμπτος	πεντάκις
6 ς'	ἕξ	ἕκτος	ἑξάκις
7 ζ'	ἑπτὰ	ἑβδομος	ἑπτάκις
8 η'	ὀκτώ	ὀγδοος	ὀκτάκις
9 θ'	ἐννέα	ἐνατος	ἐνάκις
10 ι'	δέκα	δέκατος	δεκάκις
11 ια'	ἑνδεκα	ἐνδέκατος	ἐνδεκάκις
12 ιβ'	δώδεκα	δωδέκατος	δωδεκάκις
13 ιγ'	τρεις καὶ δέκα or τρεισκαίδεκα	τρίτος καὶ δέκατος	

Sign.	Cardinal.	Ordinal.	Adverb.
14 ιδ'	τεσσαρεσκαίδεκα	τέταρτος καὶ δέκατος	
15 ιε'	πεντεκαίδεκα	πέμπτος καὶ δέκατος	
16 ις'	έκκαίδεκα	έκτος καὶ δέκατος	
17 ιζ'	έπτακαίδεκα	ἑβδομος καὶ δέκατος	
18 ιη'	όκτωκαίδεκα	όγδοος καὶ δέκατος	
19 ιθ'	έννεακαίδεκα	ένατος καὶ δέκατος	
20 κ'	είκοσι	είκοστός	είκοσάκις
21 κα'	εἰς καὶ εἴκοσι, or είκοσι καὶ εἰς, or εἴκοσιν εἰς	πρῶτος καὶ εἴκοστός	
30 λ'	τριάκοντα	τριάκοστός	τριάκοντάκις
40 μ'	τεσσαράκοντα	τεσσαράκοστός	τεσσαράκοντάκις
50 ν'	πεντήκοντα	πεντηκοστός	πεντηκοντάκις
60 ξ'	έξήκοντα	έξηκοστός	έξηκοντάκις
70 ο'	έβδομήκοντα	έβδομηκοστός	έβδομηκοντάκις
80 π'	όγδοήκοντα	όγδοηκοστός	όγδοηκοντάκις
90 ρ'	ένενήκοντα	ένενηκοστός	ένενηκοντάκις
100 ρ'	έκατόν	έκατοστός	έκατοντάκις
200 σ'	διακόσιοι, αι, α	διακοσιοστός	διακοσιάκις
300 τ'	τριάκόσιοι, αι, α	τριακοσιοστός	
400 υ'	τετρακόσιοι, αι, α	τετρακοσιοστός	
500 φ'	πεντᾶκόσιοι, αι, α	πεντακοσιοστός	
600 χ'	έξᾶκόσιοι, αι, α	έξακοσιοστός	
700 ψ'	έπτᾶκόσιοι, αι, α	έπτακοσιοστός	
800 ω'	όκτᾶκόσιοι, αι, α	όκτακοσιοστός	
900 Ϻ'	ένᾶκόσιοι, αι, α	ένακοσιοστός	
1000 ς	χίλιοι, αι, α	χιλιοστός	χιλιάκις
2000 β	δισχίλιοι, αι, α	δισχιλιοστός	
3000 γ	τρισχίλιοι, αι, α	τρισχιλιοστός	
10000 δ	μύριοι, αι, α	μυριοστός	μυριάκις

So δύο μυριάδες, 20,000 ; τρεῖς μυριάδες, 30,000 ; &c.

§ 77. 1. The cardinal numbers εἰς, *one*, δύο, *two*, τρεῖς, *three*, and τέσσαρες (or τέτταρες), *four*, are thus declined :—

Nom.	εἰς	μιά	έν		
Gen.	ένός	μιάς	ένός	N. A.	δύο
Dat.	ένί	μιά	ένί	G. D.	δυσὶν
Acc.	ένα	μίαν	έν		

Nom.	τρεις	τρία	τέσσαρες	τέσσαρα
Gen.	τριῶν		τεσσάρων	
Dat.	τρισί		τέσσασι	
Acc.	τρεις	τρία	τέσσαρες	τέσσαρα

NOTE 1. Δύο is sometimes indeclinable. Homer has δύο and δύο.

NOTE 2. The compounds οὐδείς and μηδείς, *no one, none*, are declined like εἷς. Thus, οὐδείς, οὐδεμία, οὐδέν; gen. οὐδενός, οὐδεμιᾶς; dat. οὐδενί, οὐδεμῇ; acc. οὐδένα, οὐδεμίαν, οὐδέν, &c. Plural forms sometimes occur; as οὐδένες, οὐδένων, οὐδέσι, οὐδένας; μηδένες, &c.

NOTE 3. Both is expressed by ἄμφω, *ambo*, ἀμφοῖν; and by ἀμφοτέροις, generally plural, ἀμφοτέροι, αἱ, αἱ.

2. Tho cardinal numbers from 5 to 100 are indeclinable. The higher numbers in οἱ and all the ordinals are declined regularly, like other adjectives in ος.

NOTE 1. With collective nouns in the singular, especially ἡ ἵππος, *cavalry*, the numerals in οἱ sometimes appear in the singular; as τὴν διακοσίαν ἵππον, *the (troop of) 200 cavalry* (200 horse); ἄσπις μυρία καὶ τετρακοσία, 10,400 shields (i.e. *men with shields*).

NOTE 2. Μύριοι means *ten thousand*; μυριοί, *innumerable*. The singular μυρίος sometimes has the latter sense; as μυρίος χρόνος, *countless time*; μυρία πένια, *incalculable poverty*.

THE ARTICLE.

§ 78. The definite article ὁ (stem το-), *the*, is thus declined:—

<i>Singular</i>				<i>Dual.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>			
N.	ὁ	ἡ	τό	N. A.	τώ	τώ	N.	οἱ	αἱ	τά
G.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ				G.	τῶν		
D.	τῷ	τῇ	τῷ				D.	τοῖς	ταῖς	τοῖς
A.	τόν	τήν	τό				A.	τούς	τάς	τά

NOTE 1. The Greek has no indefinite article; but often the indefinite τις (§ 84) may be translated by *a* or *an*; as ἀνθρωπός τις, *a certain man*, often simply *a man*.

NOTE 2. The feminine dual forms τὰ and ταῖν (especially τὰ) are rare, and τώ and τοῖν are generally used for all genders.

PRONOUNS.

Personal and Intensive Pronouns.

§ 79. 1. The *personal* pronouns are ἐγώ, *I*, σύ, *thou*, and οὗ (genitive), *of him, of her, of it*. Αὐτός, *himself*, is used as a personal pronoun for *him, her, it, &c.* in the oblique cases, but never in the nominative. These pronouns are thus declined:—

	<i>Singular.</i>					
Nom.	ἐγώ	σύ		αὐτός	αὐτή	αὐτό
Gen.	ἐμοῦ, μου	σοῦ	οὗ	αὐτοῦ	αὐτῆς	αὐτοῦ
Dat.	ἐμοί, μοί	σοί	οἱ	αὐτῷ	αὐτῇ	αὐτῷ
Acc.	ἐμέ, μέ	σέ	ξ	αὐτόν	αὐτήν	αὐτό
	<i>Dual.</i>					
N.A.	νώ	σφώ		αὐτά	αὐτά	αὐτά
G.D.	νών	σφῶν		αὐτοῖν	αὐταῖν	αὐτοῖν
	<i>Plural.</i>					
Nom.	ἡμεῖς	ὑμεῖς	σφεῖς	αὐτοί	αὐταί	αὐτά
Gen.	ἡμῶν	ὑμῶν	σφῶν	αὐτῶν	αὐτῶν	αὐτῶν
Dat.	ἡμῖν	ὑμῖν	σφίσι	αὐτοῖς	αὐταῖς	αὐτοῖς
Acc.	ἡμᾶς	ὑμᾶς	σφᾶς	αὐτούς	αὐτάς	αὐτά

NOTE 1. Αὐτός in the nominative of all numbers, and as an *adjective* pronoun in the oblique cases, is *intensive*, like *ipse* (§ 145, 1); except in ὁ αὐτός, *the same* (§ 79, 2). In the oblique cases it is the ordinary personal pronoun of the third person (§ 145, 2).

For the uses of οὗ, οἱ, &c. see § 144, 2. The only forms of this pronoun common in Attic prose are οἱ, σφεῖς, σφῶν, σφίσι, and σφᾶς.

NOTE 2. The following forms of ἐγώ, σύ, and οὗ are found in Homer:—

<i>Sing.</i>	Nom.	ἐγών	τύνη	
	Gen.	ἐμεῦ, μεῦ, ἐμέο ἐμεῖο, ἐμέθεν	σέο, σεῦ σεῖο, σέθεν	εὔ εἶο, ἔθεν
	Dat.		τοί	οἶ, ἐοῖ
	Acc.			ξ, ἐξ, μίν

<i>Dual.</i>	N. A.	νῶϊ	σφῶϊ	σφωέ
	G. D.	νῶϊν	σφῶϊν	σφωῖν
<i>Plur.</i>	Nom.	ἔμμε	ὑμμε	
	Gen.	ἡμέων, ἡμείων	ὑμέων, ὑμείων	σφέων, σφείων
	Dat.	ἔμμι	ὑμμι	σφί(ν)
	Acc.	ἡμέας, ἄμμε	ὑμέας, ὕμμε	σφέας, σφέ

2. Αὐτός preceded by the article means *the same*; as ὁ αὐτὸς ἀνὴρ, *the same man*; τὸν αὐτὸν πόλεμον, *the same war*.

NOTE. Αὐτός is often contracted with the article; as ταυτοῦ for τοῦ αὐτοῦ; ταυτῶ for τῶ αὐτῶ; ταυτῇ for τῇ αὐτῇ (not to be confounded with ταυτῇ from οὗτος). In the contracted form the neuter singular has ταυτό or ταυτόν.

Reflexive Pronouns.

§ 80. The *reflexive* pronouns are ἐμαυτοῦ, ἐμαυτῆς, of *myself*; σεαυτοῦ, σεαυτῆς, of *thyself*; and ἑαυτοῦ, ἑαυτῆς, of *himself, herself, itself*. They are thus declined:—

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.	
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
Gen.	ἐμαυτοῦ	ἐμαυτῆς	ἡμῶν αὐτῶν	
Dat.	ἐμαυτῶ	ἐμαυτῇ	ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς	ἡμῖν αὐταῖς
Acc.	ἐμαυτόν	ἐμαυτήν	ἡμᾶς αὐτούς	ἡμᾶς αὐτάς

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
Gen.	σεαυτοῦ or σαυτοῦ	σεαυτῆς or σαυτῆς	ὑμῶν αὐτῶν	
Dat.	σεαυτῶ or σαυτῶ	σεαυτῇ or σαυτῇ	ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς	ὑμῖν αὐταῖς
Acc.	σεαυτόν or σαυτόν	σεαυτήν or σαυτήν	ὑμᾶς αὐτούς	ὑμᾶς αὐτάς

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
Gen.	ἑαυτοῦ	ἑαυτῆς	ἑαυτοῦ	ἑαυτῶν	ἑαυτῶν	ἑαυτῶν
Dat.	ἑαυτῶ	ἑαυτῇ	ἑαυτῶ	ἑαυτοῖς	ἑαυταῖς	ἑαυτοῖς
Acc.	ἑαυτόν	ἑαυτήν	ἑαυτό	ἑαυτούς	ἑαυτάς	ἑαυτά

ἑαυτοῦ, &c., are often contracted into

Gen.	αὐτοῦ	αὐτῆς	αὐτοῦ	αὐτῶν	αὐτῶν	αὐτῶν
Dat.	αὐτῷ	αὐτῇ	αὐτῷ	αὐτοῖς	αὐταῖς	αὐτοῖς
Acc.	αὐτόν	αὐτήν	αὐτό	αὐτούς	αὐτάς	αὐτά

The contracted forms αὐτοῦ, &c. must not be confounded with αὐτοῦ, &c. from αὐτός (§ 79, 1).

NOTE. The reflexives are compounded of the personal pronouns and αὐτός, which appear separately in the plural of the first and second persons. In Homer they are separated in all persons and numbers; as σοὶ αὐτῷ, οἱ αὐτῷ, ἐ αὐτῇν. Even in Attic prose σφῶν αὐτῶν, σφίσιν αὐτοῖς (αὐταῖς), σφᾶς αὐτοῖς (αὐτάς), often occur.

Reciprocal Pronoun.

§ 81. The reciprocal pronoun is ἀλλήλων, *of one another*, used only in the dual and plural. It is thus declined:—

	Dual.			Plural.		
Gen.	ἀλλήλοιν	ἀλλήλαιν	ἀλλήλοιν	ἀλλήλων	ἀλλήλων	ἀλλήλων
Dat.	ἀλλήλοιν	ἀλλήλαιν	ἀλλήλοιν	ἀλλήλοις	ἀλλήλαις	ἀλλήλοις
Acc.	ἀλλήλω	ἀλλήλα	ἀλλήλω	ἀλλήλους	ἀλλήλας	ἀλλήλα

Possessive Pronouns.

§ 82. The *possessive* pronouns are ἐμός, *my*, σός, *thy*, ἡμέτερος, *our*, ὑμέτερος, *your*, σφέτερος, *their*, and the poetic ὅς, *his*. They are declined like adjectives in *ος*.

NOTE. Ὅς is not used in Attic prose, and *his* is there expressed by the genitive of αὐτός, as ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ, *his father*.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

§ 83. The *demonstrative* pronouns are οὗτος, and ὅδε, *this*, and ἐκεῖνος, *that*. They are thus declined:—

Singular.

Nom.	οὗτος	αὕτη	τούτο	ὅδε	ἥδε	τόδε
Gen.	τούτου	ταύτης	τούτου	τοῦδε	τῆσδε	τοῦδε
Dat.	τούτῳ	ταύτῃ	τούτῳ	τῷδε	τῇδε	τῷδε
Acc.	τούτον	ταύτην	τούτο	τόνδε	τήνδε	τόδε

Dual.

N. A.	τούτῳ	τούτῳ	τούτῳ	τάδε	τάδε	τάδε
G. D.	τούτοιιν	τούτοιιν	τούτοιιν	τοίνδε	τοίνδε	τοίνδε

Plural.

Nom.	οὗτοι	αὗται	ταῦτα	οἷδε	αἷδε	τάδε
Gen.	τούτων	τούτων	τούτων	τῶνδε	τῶνδε	τῶνδε
Dat.	τούτοις	ταύταις	τούτοις	τοῖσδε	ταῖσδε	τοῖσδε
Acc.	τούτους	ταύτας	ταῦτα	τούσδε	τάσδε	τάδε

Singular.

Nom.	ἐκεῖνος	ἐκείνη	ἐκεῖνο
Gen.	ἐκείνου	ἐκείνης	ἐκείνου
Dat.	ἐκείνῳ	ἐκείνῃ	ἐκείνῳ
Acc.	ἐκείνον	ἐκείνην	ἐκεῖνο

Plural.

Nom.	ἐκεῖνοι	ἐκεῖναι	ἐκεῖνα
Gen.	ἐκείνων	ἐκείνων	ἐκείνων
Dat.	ἐκείνοις	ἐκείναις	ἐκείνοις
Acc.	ἐκείνους	ἐκείνας	ἐκεῖνα

Dual.

N. A.	ἐκείνω	ἐκείνω	ἐκείνω
G. D.	ἐκείνουιν	ἐκείνουιν	ἐκείνουιν

NOTE 1. Ἐκεῖνος is regular except in the neuter ἐκεῖνο. Ὅδε is merely the article *ὁ* with the inseparable particle *-δε* added. For its accent, see § 28, N. 8.

NOTE 2. The demonstratives, including some adverbs (§ 87, 2), may be emphasized by the addition of long *ι*, before which a short vowel is dropped. Thus οὔτοσί, αὐτήι, ταυτί; ὀδί, ἡδί, τοδί; τουτουί, ταυτί, τουτωνί; τοσσοτουσί, ὠδί, οὔτωσί.

Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns.

§ 84. 1. The *interrogative* pronoun τίς, τί, *who? which? what?* always takes the acute on the first syllable.

The *indefinite* pronoun τις, τι, *any one, some one*, is enclitic, and its proper accent belongs on the last syllable.

2. These pronouns are thus declined :—

	INTERROGATIVE.		INDEFINITE.	
	<i>Singular.</i>			
Nom.	τίς	τί	τις	τι
Gen.	τίνος, τοῦ		τινός, τοῦ	
Dat.	τίνι, τῷ		τινί, τῷ	
Acc.	τίνα	τί	τινά	τι
	<i>Dual.</i>			
N. A.	τίνε		τινέ	
G. D.	τίνοιν		τιναῖν	
	<i>Plural.</i>			
Nom.	τίνες	τίνα	τινές	τινά
Gen.	τίνων		τινῶν	
Dat.	τίσι		τισί	
Acc.	τίνας	τίνα	τινάς	τινά

For the indefinite plural *τινά* there is a form *ἄττα* (Ionic *ἄσσα*).

NOTE 1. *Οὐτις* and *μήτις*; poetic for *οὐδείς* and *μηδείς*, *no one*, are declined like *τίς*.

NOTE 2. The acute accent of *τίς* is never changed to the grave (§ 23, 1, Note). Homer has *τέο* and *τεῦ* for *τίνος*, *τέων* for *τίνων*; also *τέο* and *τέφ* for *τινός* and *τινί*.

3. *Ἄλλος*, *other*, is declined like *αὐτός* (§ 79, 1), having *ἄλλο* in the neuter singular.

§ 85. The indefinite *δεῖνα*, *such a one*, is sometimes indeclinable, and is sometimes declined as follows. It always has the article.

	<i>Singular.</i> (All Genders)	<i>Plural.</i> (Masc.)
Nom.	δεῖνα	δεῖνες
Gen.	δεῖνος	δεῖνων
Dat.	δεῖνι	—
Acc.	δεῖνα	δεῖνας

arrogative.	Indefinite.	Demonstrative.	Relative.
: whence?	ποθεν, <i>from some place.</i>	ἐνθενδε, (ἐνθεν), ἐκεῖθεν, <i>thence.</i>	ὅθεν, ὁπόθεν, <i>whence.</i>

§ 86. The *relative* pronouns are ὅς, ἥ, ὅ, *who*, and ὅστις, ἥτις, ὅ τι, *whoever*. They are thus declined:—

Singular.				Dual.			Plural.			
Nom.	ὅς	ἥ	ὅ				Nom.	οἱ	αἱ	ἃ
Gen.	οὗ	ἥς	οὗ	N. A.	ᾧ	ᾧ	Gen.	ᾧν	ᾧν	ᾧν
Dat.	ᾧ	ᾗ	ᾧ	G. D.	οἷν	αἰν	Dat.	οἷς	αἷς	οἷς
Acc.	ὃν	ἣν	ὅ				Acc.	οὓς	ἃς	ἃ

Singular.

Nom.	ὅστις	ἥτις	ὅ τι
Gen.	οὗτινος, οὗτου	ἥτινος	οὗτινος, οὗτου
Dat.	ᾧτινι, οὗτω	ᾗτινι	ᾧτινι, οὗτω
Acc.	ὅντινα	ἣντινα	ὅ τι

Dual.

N. A.	ᾧτινε	ᾧτινε	ᾧτινε
G. D.	οἷντιναιν	αἷντιναιν	οἷντιναιν

Plural.

Nom.	οἷτινες	αἷτινες	ἃτινα
Gen.	ᾧντινων, οὗτων	ᾧντινων	ᾧντινων, οὗτων
Dat.	οἷσσι, οὗτοισι	αἷσσι	οἷσσι, οὗτοισι
Acc.	οὓσιν	ἃσιν	ἃτινα

NOTE 1. Ὅστις is compounded of the relative ὅς and the indefinite τις, and is called the *indefinite* relative. Each part is declined separately. For the accent see § 28, N. 3. It has a plural form ἅττα from ἃ ἅττα (§ 84, 2), for ἃτινα. Ὅ τι is thus written (sometimes ὅ, τι) to distinguish it from οὗτι, *that*.

NOTE 2. Homer has οὗ, ἑς, for οὖ, ἥς. In ὅστις he has nom. οὗτις, ὅ τι; gen. οὗτεν, οὗτεο, οὗτεν; dat. οὗτω; acc. οὗτινα, ὅ τι; plur. gen. οὗτεων; dat. οὗτέοισι; acc. ὅτινας.

ὅς ὅς ὅς

2. These pronouns are thus declined :—

INTERROGATIVE		INDEFINITE.	
Interrogative.	Indefinite.	Demonstrative.	Relative.
πόσος; how much? quantus?	ποσός, of a cer- tain quantity.	(τόσος), τοσόςδε, τοσοῦτος, so much, tantus.	ὅσος, ὅπόσος, as much, as many, quantus.
ποιός; of what kind? qualis?	ποιός, of a cer- tain kind.	(τοῖος), τοιόςδε, τοιούτος, such, talis.	ὁῖος, ὅποιος, of which kind, [such] as, qua- lis.
πηλίκος; how old? how large?		τηλικόςδε, τηλι- κούτος, so old or so large.	ἡλίκος, ὀπηλίκος, of which age or size, [as old] as, [as large] as.
πότερος; which of the two?	πότερος (or ποτε- ρός) one of two (rare).	ἕτερος, the one or the other (of two).	ὁπότερος, which- ever of the two.

The pronouns τίς, τις, &c. form a corresponding series :—

τίς; who?	τις, any one.	ὅδε, οὗτος, this, this one.	ὅς, ὅστις, who, which.
-----------	---------------	--------------------------------	---------------------------

NOTE. Τόσος and τοῖος seldom occur in Attic prose. Τοσόςδε, τοιόςδε, and τηλικόςδε are declined like τόσος and τοῖος; as τοσόςδε, τωσήδε, τοσόνδε, &c.,—τοιόςδε, τοιάδε (ᾱ), τοιόνδε. (See § 28, Note 3). Τοσοῦτος, τοιούτος, and τηλικούτος are declined like οὗτος (omitting the first τ in τούτου, τούτο, &c.), except that the neuter singular has ο or ον; as τοιοῦ-τος, τοιαύτη, τοιούτο or τοιούτον; gen. τοιούτου, τοιαύτης, &c.

2. Certain *pronominal adverbs* correspond to each other, like the adjectives given above. Such are the following :—

Interrogative.	Indefinite.	Demonstrative.	Relative.
ποῦ; where?	πού, somewhere.	(ἐνθα), ἐνθάδε, ἐν- ταῦθα, ἐκεῖ, there.	οὗ, ὅπου, where.
πῇ; which way? how?	πῇ, some way, somehow.	(τῇ), τῇδε, ταύτη, this way, thus.	ῇ, ὅπῃ, which way, as.
ποῖ; whither?	ποῖ, to some place.	ἐκεῖσε, thither.	οἷ, ὅποι, whither.

Interrogative.	Indefinite.	Demonstrative.	Relative.
πόθεν; <i>whence?</i>	ποθέν, <i>from some place.</i>	ἐνθάδε, (<i>ἐνθεν</i>), ἐκείθεν, <i>thence.</i>	ὅθεν, ὁπόθεν, <i>whence.</i>
πῶς; <i>how?</i>	πῶς, <i>in some way, somehow.</i>	(ὥς), ὧδε, οὕτως, <i>thus.</i>	ὥς, ὅπως, <i>in which way, as.</i>
πότε; <i>when?</i>	ποτέ, <i>at some time.</i>	τότε, <i>then.</i>	ὅτε, ὁπότε, <i>when.</i>
πηνίκα; <i>at what time?</i>		(τηνίκα), τηνικά- δε, τηνικάῦτα, <i>at that time.</i>	ἡνίκα, ὁπηνίκα, <i>at which time, when.</i>

NOTE. There are no demonstratives corresponding to ποῦ and ποῖ, and equivalents of different form are given above. Forms which seldom or never occur in Attic prose are in (). Ἐνθα and ἐνθεν are relatives in prose, *where, whence*; as demonstratives they appear chiefly in a few expressions like ἐνθα καὶ ἐνθα, *here and there*, ἐνθεν καὶ ἐνθεν, *on both sides*.

The indefinite adverbs are all enclitic (§ 27, 2).

VERBS.

§ 88. 1. The Greek verb has three *voices*, the active, middle, and passive.

NOTE 1. The middle voice generally signifies that the subject performs an action *upon himself* or *for his own benefit* (§ 199), but sometimes it is not distinguished from the active voice in meaning. The passive differs from the middle in form in only two tenses, the future and the aorist.

2. Deponent verbs are those which have no active voice, but are used in the middle or passive forms with an active sense.

NOTE. Deponents generally have the aorist and future of the middle form. A few, which have an aorist (sometimes a future) of the passive form, are called *passive deponents*; while the others are called *middle deponents*.

§ 89. There are five *moods*, the indicative, subjunctive, optative, imperative, and infinitive. There are also participles of all the principal tenses.

NOTE. The first four moods, as opposed to the *infinitive*, are called *finite* moods. The last four, as opposed to the *indicative*, are called *dependent* moods.

§ 90. 1. There are seven *tenses*, the present, imperfect, perfect, pluperfect, aorist, future, and future perfect. The imperfect and pluperfect are found only in the indicative. The future and future perfect are wanting in the subjunctive and imperative. The future perfect belongs regularly to the passive voice, but sometimes has the meaning of the active or middle.

2. The present, perfect, future, and future perfect indicative are called *primary* (or *principal*) tenses; the imperfect, pluperfect, and aorist indicative are called *secondary* (or *historical*) tenses.

NOTE 1. Many verbs have tenses known as the *second* aorist (in all voices), the *second* perfect and pluperfect (active), and the *second* future (passive). These tenses are generally of more primitive formation than the *first* (or ordinary) aorist, perfect, &c. Very few verbs have both forms in any tense; when this occurs, the two forms generally differ in meaning (§ 92, 5).

NOTE 2. The *aorist* corresponds to the *indefinite* or *historical* perfect in Latin, and the Greek perfect corresponds generally to the English perfect, or to the *definite* perfect in Latin.

NOTE 3. No Greek verb is in use in all these tenses, and the *paradigm* of the regular verb (§ 96) therefore includes parts of three different verbs.

§ 91. There are three *numbers*, as in nouns, the singular, the dual, and the plural.

In each tense of the indicative, subjunctive, and optative, there are three *persons* in each number, the first, the second, and the third; in each tense of the imperative there are two, the second and the third.

NOTE. The first person dual is the same as the first person plural except in a very few poetic forms. This person is therefore omitted in the *paradigms*.

Tense Systems and Tense Stems.

§ 92. 1. The tenses are divided into the following nine classes or *tense systems*, each with its own *tense stem* :—

SYSTEMS AND STEMS.

TENSES.

- | | | |
|------------------------------|-----------|--|
| I. <i>Present</i> , | including | <i>present</i> and <i>imperfect</i> . |
| II. <i>Future</i> , | „ | <i>future active</i> and <i>middle</i> . |
| III. <i>First-aorist</i> , | „ | <i>first aorist active</i> and <i>middle</i> . |
| IV. <i>Second-aorist</i> , | „ | <i>second aorist active</i> and <i>middle</i> . |
| V. <i>First-perfect</i> , | „ | <i>first perfect</i> and <i>pluperfect active</i> . |
| VI. <i>Second-perfect</i> , | „ | <i>second perfect</i> and <i>pluperfect active</i> . |
| VII. <i>Perfect-middle</i> , | „ | <i>perfect</i> and <i>pluperfect middle</i> and
<i>future perfect</i> . |
| VIII. <i>First-passive</i> , | „ | <i>first aorist</i> and <i>future passive</i> . |
| IX. <i>Second-passive</i> | „ | <i>second aorist</i> and <i>future passive</i> . |

NOTE 1. The last five are modified to form special stems for the two pluperfects, the future perfect, and the two passive futures.

NOTE 2. Most verbs have only six tense stems, and many have less.

2. The tense stems are generally all formed from one fundamental stem, called the verb stem. The formation of the tense stems will be explained in §§ 110–112.

3. Before learning the paradigms, it is important to distinguish between verbs in which the verb stem appears without change in all the tense systems, and those in which it is modified more or less in different systems (§ 32, N.).

Thus in λέγω, *speak*, the verb stem λεγ- is found in λέξω (λεγ-σω), ἔλεξα, λέ-λεγ-μαι, ἐλεχ-θην, and all other forms. But in φαίνω, *show*, the verb stem φαν- is seen pure in the second aorist ἐφάν-ην and kindred tenses, and in the futures φανῶ and φανοῦμαι; while elsewhere it appears modified, as in present φαίν-ω, first aorist ἔφην-α, second perfect πέφην-α.

4. Verb stems are called *vowel stems* or *consonant stems*, and the latter are called *mute stems* (including *labial*, *palatal*, and *lingual stems*) or *liquid stems*, according to their final letter. Thus we may name the stems of φιλέω (φιλε-), λείπω (λειπ-, λιπ-), τρέβω (τριβ-), γράφω (γραφ-), πλέκω (πλεκ-), πείθω (πειθ-, πιθ-), φαίνω (φαν-), στέλλω (στελ-).

5. The *principal parts* of a Greek verb (by giving which we describe the verb) are the first person singular indicative of the present, future, first aorist, and (first or second) perfect active, the perfect middle, and the (first or second) aorist passive, with the second aorist (active or middle) when one occurs. *E.g.*

Λύω, *loose*, λύσω, ἔλυσα, λέλυκα, λέλυμαι, ἐλύθην.

Λείπω, *leave*, λείψω, λέλοιπα, λέλειμμαι, ελείφθην, ἔλιπον.

Φαίνω, *show*, φάινω, ἔφηνα, πέφαγκα (2 pf. πέφηνα), πέφασμαι, ἐφάνθην (2 aor. pass. ἐφάνην).

Πράσσω, *do*, πράξω, ἔπραξα, (2 pfs.) πέπραχα and πέπραγα, πέπραγμαι, ἐπράχθην.

Στέλλω, *send*, στελῶ, ἔστειλα, ἔσταλκα, ἔσταλμαι, (2 a.p.) ἐστάλην.

We thus give an example of every tense system which is in use in each verb. Verbs with two perfects active, like πράσσω, or with two aorists passive, like φαίνω, are very rare.

6. In deponent verbs the principal parts are the present, future, perfect, and aorist (or aorists) indicative. *E.g.*

Βούλομαι, *wish*, βουλήσομαι, βεβούλημαι, ἐβουλήθην.

Γίγνομαι, *become*, γενήσομαι, γεγέννημαι, ἐγενόμην.

(Αἰδέομαι) αἰδοῦμαι, *respect*, αἰδέσομαι, ἤδεσμαι, ἠδέσθην.

Ἔργάζομαι, *work*, ἐργάσομαι, εἰργασάμην, εἰργασμαι, εἰργάσθην.

Conjugation.

- § 93. 1. To *conjugate* a verb is to give all its voices, moods, tenses, numbers, and persons in their proper order.

2. These parts of the verb are formed as follows:—

(a) By modifications of the stem itself in forming the different tense stems (§ 92, 3). These are explained in §§ 110–112.

(b) In all cases, by adding certain syllables to the tense stems; as in λύο-μεν, λύσε-τε, λέλυ-ται, λελύκα-τε. These syllables and their composition are explained in §§ 107, 108, 114–117.

(c) In the secondary tenses of the indicative, by also prefixing ε to the tense stem (if this begins with a consonant), or lengthening its initial vowel (if it begins with a short vowel); as in ἔ-λυον, ἔ-λυσε,

TENSE-SYSTEM :		I.		II.		III.		V.		VI.	
ACTIVE VOICE.	Indic.	Pres. & Impf. Active.		Future Active.		1 Aorist Active.		1 Perf. & Plup. Active.		2 Perf. & Plup. Active.	
		φαίνω ἐφαίνων		(φανέω) φανῶ (φανέων) φανοῖν		ἐφάνη φήνω		πέφαγκα ἐπέφαγκα πεφάγκωσ' ὦ πεφάγκωσ' ὦ πεφάγκαμι ὦ πεφάγκωσ' εἶην [πέφαγκε] πεφάγκηναι πεφάγκωσ'		πέφνηα ἐπέφνηα πεφνήωσ' ὦ πεφνήωσ' ὦ πεφνήοιμι ὦ πεφνήωσ' εἶην [πέφνηε] πεφνήηναι πεφνήωσ'	
MIDDLE VOICE.	Indic.	Pres. & Impf. Middle.		Future Middle.		1 Aorist Middle.				VII.	
		φαίνομαι ἐφαινόμην		(φανέομαι) φανοῦμαι		ἐφηνάμην φήνωμαι φήναμην φήναι φήσθαι φήσμενος		πέφασμαι ἐπέφασμην πεφασμένος ὦ πεφασμένος εἶην [πέφαστο] πεφάσθαι πεφασμένος		Perf. & Plup. Middle.	
PASSIVE VOICE.	Indic.	Pres. & Impf. Passive.		2 Future Passive.		2 Aorist Passive.		1 Aorist Passive.		VIII.	
		same forms as the Middle.		φανήσομαι φανησοῦμαι φανήσεσθαι φανησόμενος		ἐφάνην φανῶ (for φανέω) φανέην φανήθι φανῆναι φανείς		ἐφάνθην φανῶ. (for φανθίω) φανθήην φανθήθι φανθῆναι φανθείς		1 Future Passive	

VERBAL ADJECTIVE : φαντός (ἀ-φαντος).

NOTES. 1. The first perfect πέφαγκα means *I have shown*; the second perfect πέφνηα means *I have appeared*.

2. The passive of φαίνω means properly *to be shown* or *made evident*; the middle, *to appear* (*show one's self*). The second future passive φανήσομαι, *I shall appear* or *be shown*, does not differ in sense from φανοῦμαι; but ἐφάνθην is generally passive, *I was shown*, while ἐφάνην is *I appeared*. The aorist middle ἐφηνάμην means *I showed*; the simple form is rare and poetic; but ἀπ-εφηνάμην, *I declared*, is common.

§ 96. Λύω in all its tenses, and λείπω and φαίνω in

I. λύω (λυ),

Active

PRESENT.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Subjunctive.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>
S.	1. λύω	λύω	λύοιμι
	2. λύεις	λύῃς	λύοις
	3. λύει	λύῃ	λύοι
D.	2. λύετον	λύητον	λύοιτον
	3. λύετον	λύητον	λυοίτην
P.	1. λύομεν	λύωμεν	λύοιμεν
	2. λύετε	λύητε	λύοιτε
	3. λύουσιν	λύωσι	λύοιεν

IMPERFECT.

S.	1. ἔλυον
	2. ἔλυες
	3. ἔλυε
D.	2. ἔλύετον
	3. ἔλύετην
P.	1. ἔλύομεν
	2. ἔλύετε
	3. ἔλυον

FUTURE.

S.	1. λύσω	λύσοιμι
	2. λύσεις	λύσοις
	3. λύσει	λύσοι
D.	2. λύσετον	λύσοιτον
	3. λύσετον	λυσοίτην
P.	1. λύσομεν	λύσοιμεν
	2. λύσετε	λύσοιτε
	3. λύσουσι	λύσοιεν

the tenses above mentioned (§ 95), are thus inflected:—

to loose.

Voice.

PRESENT.

<i>Imperative.</i>	<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>Participle.</i>
S. { 2. λυε 3. λυέτω	λύειν	λύων, λύουσα, λύον (§ 68)
D. { 2. λύετον 3. λυέτων		
P. { 2. λύετε 3. λύντων or λυέτωσαν		

FUTURE.

λύσειν

λύσων, λύσουσα,
λύσον (§ 68)

Active Voice of

AORIST.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Subjunctive.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>
S.	1. ἔλυσα	λύσω	λύσαιμι
	2. ἔλυσας	λύσῃς	λύσαις, λύσειας
	3. ἔλυσε	λύσῃ	λύσαι, λύσει
D.	2. ἐλύσατον	λύσῃτον	λύσαιτον
	3. ἐλύσατήν	λύσῃτον	λύσαίτην
P.	1. ἐλύσαμεν	λύσωμεν	λύσαιμεν
	2. ἐλύσατε	λύσητε	λύσαιτε
	3. ἔλυσαν	λύσωσι	λύσαιεν, λύσειαν

PERFECT.

S.	1. λέλυκα	λέλύκω (§ 95, N.)	λέλύκομι (§ 95, N.)
	2. λέλυκας	λέλύκῃς	λέλύκοις
	3. λέλυκε	λέλύκη	λέλύκοι
D.	2. λέλύκατον	λέλύκητον	λέλύκοιτον
	3. λέλύκατον	λέλύκητον	λέλυκοίτην
P.	1. λέλύκαμεν	λέλύκωμεν	λέλύκομεν
	2. λέλύκατε	λέλύκητε	λέλύκοιτε
	3. λέλύκασι	λέλύκωσι	λέλύκοιεν

PLUPERFECT.

S.	1. ἐλέλυκη	or (in later Attic)	ἐλέλύκειν
	2. ἐλέλυκῃς		ἐλέλύκεις
	3. ἐλέλυκει(ν)		ἐλέλύκει

(See § 112, V. 2, N. 1.)

D.	2. ἐλέλυκετον
	3. ἐλελυκέτην
P.	1. ἐλέλυκαμεν
	2. ἐλέλυκατε
	3. ἐλέλυκασαν

λαῖν (continued).

AORIST.

	<i>Imperative.</i>	<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>Participle.</i>
S.	{ 2. λάθον 3. λυσάτω	λάσαι	λάσας, λύσασα, λῦσαν (§ 68)
D.	{ 2. λύσᾱτον 3. λυσάσων		
P.	{ 2. λύσασθε 3. λυσάντων οἱ λυσάτωσαν		

PERFECT.

S.	{ 2. λελυκε (§95, N.) 3. λελυκέτω	λελυκέναι	λελυκός, λελυκυῖα, λελυκός (§ 68)
D.	{ 2. λελύκετον 3. λελυκέτων		
P.	{ 2. λελύκετε 3. λελυκέτων		

λύω
Middle

PRESENT.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Subjunctive.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>
S.	1. λύομαι	λύωμαι	λυόμην
	2. λύει, λύῃ	λύῃ	λύοιο
	3. λύεται	λυῇται	λύοιτο
D.	2. λύεσθον	λύῃσθον	λύοισθον
	3. λύεσθον	λύῃσθον	λυοίσσθην
P.	1. λυόμεθα	λυόμεθα	λυόμεθα
	2. λύεσθε	λύῃσθε	λύοισθε
	3. λύονται	λύωνται	λύοιντο

IMPERFECT.

S.	1. ἐλυόμην
	2. ἐλύου
	3. ἐλύετο
D.	2. ἐλύεσθον
	3. ἐλυίσσθην
P.	1. ἐλυόμεθα
	2. ἐλύεσθε
	3. ἐλύοντο

FUTURE.

S.	1. λύσομαι	λυσάμην
	2. λύσει, λύσῃ	λύσοιο
	3. λύσεται	λύσονται
D.	2. λύσεσθον	λύσοισθον
	3. λύσεσθον	λυσοίσσθην
P.	1. λυσόμεθα	λυσόμεθα
	2. λύσεσθε	λύσοισθε
	3. λύσονται	λύσονται

(continued).

Voice.

PRESENT.

	<i>Imperative.</i>	<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>Participle.</i>
S.	{ 2. λύου 3. λύεσθω	λύεσθαι	λύόμενος, λυομένη, λύόμενον (§ 62, 3)
D.	{ 2. λύεσθον 3. λύεσθων		
P.	{ 2. λύεσθε 3. λύεσθων or λύεσθεσαν		

FUTURE.

λύσεσθαι	λυσόμενος, -η, -ον (§ 62, 3.)
----------	----------------------------------

Latin

Middle

AORIST.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Subjunctive.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>
S.	1. ἐλυσάμην	λύσσομαι	λυσαίμην
	2. ἐλύσω	λύσῃ	λύσαιο
	3. ἐλύσατο	λύσῃται	λύσαιτο
D.	2. ἐλύσασθον	λύσῃσθον	λύσαισθον
	3. ἐλύσασθην	λύσῃσθον	λυσαίσθην
P.	1. ἐλυσάμεθα	λυσώμεθα	λυσαίμεθα
	2. ἐλύσασθε	λύσησθε	λύσαισθε
	3. ἐλύσαντο	λύσωνται	λύσαιντο

PERFECT.

S.	1. λελυμαι	λελυμένος ᾶ	λελυμένος εἶην
	2. λελυσαι	λελυμένος ῆς	λελυμένος εἶης
	3. λελυται	λελυμένος ῆ	λελυμένος εἶη
D.	2. λελυσθον	λελυμένω ῆτον	λελυμένω εἶhton or εἶτον
	3. λελυσθον	λελυμένω ῆτον	λελυμένω εἶήτην or εἶτην
P.	1. λελύμεθα	λελυμένοι ᾶμεν	λελυμένοι εἶημεν or εἶμεν
	2. λελυσθε	λελυμένοι ῆτε	λελυμένοι εἶητε or εἶτε
	3. λελυνται	λελυμένοι ᾶσι	λελυμένοι εἶσαν or εἶεν

PLUPERFECT.

S.	1. ἐλελύμην	
	2. ἐλελυσο	
	3. ἐλελυτο	
D.	2. ἐλελυσθον	
	3. ἐλελύσθην	
P.	1. ἐλελύμεθα	
	2. ἐλελυσθε	
	3. ἐλελυντο	

(continued).

Voice.

AORIST.

	<i>Imperative.</i>	<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>Participle.</i>
S. {	2. λύσαι	λύσασθαι	λυσάμενος, -η, -ον (§ 62, 3)
	3. λυσάσθω		
D. {	2. λύσασθον	λύσασθων	
	3. λυσάσθων		
P. {	2. λύσασθε	λύσασθων	
	3. λυσάσθων εἰ λυσάσθωσαν		

PERFECT.

S. {	2. λέλυσσ	λελύσθαι	λελυμένος, -η, -ον (§ 62, 3)
	3. λελύσθω		
D. {	2. λέλυσθον	λελύσθων	
	3. λελύσθων		
P. {	2. λέλυσθε	λελύσθων	
	3. λελύσθων		

λύω

Passive

Present, Imperfect, Perfect, and

FUTURE PERFECT.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Subjunctive.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>
S.	1. λελύσομαι		λελυσοίμην
	2. λελύσει, λελύσῃ		λελύσοιο
	3. λελύσεται		λελύσοιτο
D.	2. λελύσεσθον		λελύσοισθον
	3. λελύσεσθον		λελυσοίσσθην
	1. λελυσόμεθα		λελυσοίμεθα
	2. λελύσεσθε		λελύσοισθε
	3. λελύσονται		λελύσονται

AORIST.

S.	1. ἐλύθην	λυθῶ	λυθείην
	2. ἐλύθης	λυθῆς	λυθείης
	3. ἐλύθη	λυθῇ	λυθείη
D.	2. ἐλύθητον	λυθήτον	λυθείητον, λυθείτον
	3. ἐλυθήην	λυθήην	λυθείητην, λυθείτην
P.	1. ἐλύθημεν	λυθῶμεν	λυθείμεν, λυθείμεν
	2. ἐλύθητε	λυθήτε	λυθείητε, λυθείτε
	3. ἐλύθησαν	λυθῶσι	λυθείησαν, λυθείεν

FUTURE.

S.	1. λυθήσομαι	λυθησοίμην
	2. λυθήσει, λυθήσῃ	λυθήσοιο
	3. λυθήσεται	λυθήσοιτο
D.	2. λυθήσεσθον	λυθήσοισθον
	3. λυθήσεσθον	λυθησοίσσθην
P.	1. λυθησόμεθα	λυθησοίμεθα
	2. λυθήσεσθε	λυθήσοισθε
	3. λυθήσονται	λυθήσονται

(continued).

Voice.

Pluperfect Passive, same as Middle.

FUTURE PERFECT.

*Imperative.**Infinitive.**Participle.*

λυθῆσθαι

λυθόμενος, -η, -ον
(§ 62, 3)

AORIST.

S. { 2. λύθητι
3. λυθήτω

λυθῆναι

λυθείς, λυθείς, λυθέν
(§ 68)D. { 2. λύθητον
3. λυθήτωνP. { 2. λύθητε
3. λυθέντων
or λυθήτωσαν

FUTURE.

λυθήσεσθαι

λυθησόμενος, -η, -ον
(§ 62, 3)

II. λέγω
Active

SECOND PERFECT.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Subjunctive.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>
S.	1. λέλοιπα	λελοίπω	λελοίπομι
	2. λέλοιπε	λελοίπῃς	λελοίποις
	3. λέλοιπε	λελοίπῃ	λελοίποι
D.	2. λελοίπατον	λελοίπητον	λελοίπειτον
	3. λελοίπατον	λελοίπητον	λελοιποίτην
P.	1. λελοίπαμεν	λελοίπωνμεν	λελοίπομεν
	2. λελοίπατε	λελοίπητε	λελοίποιτε
	3. λελοίπασι	λελοίπωσι	λελοίποιεν

SECOND PLUPERFECT.

S.	1. ἐλελόπη	or (in later Attic) (See § 112, V. 2, N. 1.)	ἐλελοίπειν
	2. ἐλελόπης		ἐλελοίπεις
	3. ἐλελόπει(ν)		ἐλελοίπει
D.	2. ἐλελόπετον		
	3. ἐλελοιπέτην		
P.	1. ἐλελόπεμεν		
	2. ἐλελόπετε		
	3. ἐλελόπεσαν		

SECOND AORIST.

S.	1. ἔλιπον	λίπο	λίπομι
	2. ἔλιπες	λίπῃς	λίποις
	3. ἔλιπε	λίπῃ	λίποι
D.	2. ἔλιπετον	λίπητον	λίποιτον
	3. ἔλιπέτην	λίπητον	λιπότην
P.	1. ἔλιπομεν	λίπωνμεν	λίπομεν
	2. ἔλιπετε	λίπητε	λίποιτε
	3. ἔλιπον	λίπωσι	λίποιεν

(λειπ-, λιπ-), to leave.

Voice.

SECOND PERFECT.

	<i>Imperative.</i>	<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>Participle.</i>
S.	{ 2. λείποντε 3. λειοιπέτω	λειοιπέναι	λειοιπώς, λειοιπύς, λειοιπός (§ 68)
D.	{ 2. λειοίπετον 3. λειοιπέτων		
P.	{ 2. λειοίπετε 3. λειοιπέτων		

SECOND AORIST.

S.	{ 2. λίπε 3. λιπέτω	λιπεῖν	λιπών, λιποῦσα, λιπόν (§ 68)
D.	{ 2. λίπετον 3. λιπέτων		
P.	{ 2. λίπετε 3. λιπόντων or λιπέτωσαν		

λείπω
Middle

SECOND AORIST.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Subjunctive.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>
S.	1. ἐλπίόμην	λείπωμαι	λείποίμην
	2. ἐλπίου	λείπῃ	λείποιο
	3. ἐλπίετο	λείπηται	λείποιτο
D.	2. ἐλπίεσθον	λείπῃσθον	λείποισθον
	3. ἐλπίεσθην	λείπῃσθον	λείποίσθην
P.	1. ἐλπιόμεθα	λειπώμεθα	λειποίμεθα
	2. ἐλπίεσθε	λείπῃσθε	λείποισθε
	3. ἐλπίοντο	λείπωνται	λείποιντο

III. φαίνομαι
Active

FUTURE.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>
S.	1. (φανέω) φανῶ (φανέοιμι) φανοίμι, οἷ (φανεοίην) φανοίην	
	2. (φανέεις) φανείς (φανέοις) φανοίς, οἷ (φανεοίης) φανοίης	
	3. (φανέε.) φανεί (φανέοι) φανοί, οἷ (φανεοίῃ) φανοίῃ	
D.	2. (φανέετον) φανείτον (φανέοιτον) φανοίτον, οἷ (φανεοίητον) φανοίητον	
	3. (φανέετον) φανείτον (φανέοιτην) φανοίτην, οἷ (φανεοιήτην) φανοιήτην	
P.	1. (φανέομεν) φανοῦμεν (φανέοιμεν) φανοίμεν, οἷ (φανεοίημεν) φανοίημεν	
	2. (φανέετε) φανείτε (φανέοιτε) φανοίτε, οἷ (φανεοίητε) φανοίητε	
	3. (φανέουσιν) φανοῦσιν (φανέοιεν) φανοίεν, οἷ (φανεοίησαν) φανοίησαν	

AORIST.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Subjunctive.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>
S.	1. ἔφηνα	φήνω	φήναιμι
	2. ἔφηνas	φήνηs	φήναιs οἷ φήναιs
	3. ἔφηνε	φήνη	φήναι οἷ φήνει
D.	2. ἐφήνατον	φήνητον	φήναιτον
	3. ἐφηνάτην	φήνητον	φήναιτήν
P.	1. ἐφήναμεν	φήνωμεν	φήναιμεν
	2. ἐφήνατε	φήνητε	φήναιτε
	3. ἔφηναν	φήνωσι	φήναιεν οἷ φήναιεν

(continued).

Voice.

SECOND AORIST.

	<i>Imperative.</i>	<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>Participle.</i>
S.	{ 2. λιποῦ 3. λιπέσθω	λιπέσθαι	λιπόμενος, -η, -ον (§ 62,3)
D.	{ 2. λίπεσθον 3. λιπέσθων		
P.	{ 2. λίπεσθε 3. λιπέσθων or λιπέσθωσαν		

(φαν-), to show.

Voice.

FUTURE.

<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>Participle.</i>
(φανέειν) φανείν	(φανέων) φανῶν (§ 69)

AORIST.

	<i>Imperative.</i>	<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>Participle.</i>
S.	{ 2. φῆνον 3. φηνάτω	φῆναι	φῆνς, φῆνᾱσα, φῆναν (§ 68)
D.	{ 2. φήνατον 3. φηνάτων		
P.	{ 2. φήνατε 3. φηνάντων or φηνάτωσαν		

S.G.

φαίνω

Middle

FUTURE.

	<i>Indicative.</i>		<i>Optative.</i>
S.	1. (φανέομαι)	φανοῦμαι	(φανείμην) φανοίμην
	2. (φανεί, φανέη)	φανεί, φανῆ	(φανείω) φανοίω
	3. (φανέται)	φανέται	(φανέοιτο) φανοίτο
D.	2. (φανέεσθον)	φανείσθον	(φανέοισθον) φανοίσθον
	3. (φανέεσθον)	φανείσθον	(φανέοίσθην) φανοίσθην
P.	1. (φανεύμεθα)	φανοίμεθα	(φανείμεθα) φανοίμεθα
	2. (φανέεσθε)	φανείσθε	(φανέσισθε) φανοίσθε
	3. (φανέονται)	φανοῦνται	(φανόιντο) φανοίτο

AORIST.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Subjunctive.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>
S.	1. ἐφθάμην	φθήωμαι	φθναίμην
	2. ἐφθῆνω	φθήνῃ	φθναίω
	3. ἐφθῆνατο	φθήνηται	φθναιτο
D.	2. ἐφθῆνασθον	φθήνῃσθον	φθναισθον
	3. ἐφθῆνάσθην	φθήνῃσθον	φθνείσθην
P.	1. ἐφθνάμεθα	φθνώμεθα	φθναίμεθα
	2. ἐφθνάσθε	φθνήσθε	φθναισθε
	3. ἐφθνάντο	φθνώνται	φθναιντο

Passive

SECOND AORIST.

S.	1. ἐφάνην	φανῶ	φανείην
	2. ἐφάνης	φανῆς	φανείης
	3. ἐφάνῃ	φανῆ	φανείῃ
D.	2. ἐφάνητον	φάνητον	φανείητον or φανείτον
	3. ἐφάνήτην	φάνήτην	φανείήτην or φανείτην
P.	1. ἐφάνημεν	φανώμεν	φανείημεν or φανείμεν
	2. ἐφάνητε	φανήτε	φανείητε or φανείτε
	3. ἐφάνησαν	φανῶσι	φανείησαν or φανείεν

(continued).

Voice.

FUTURE.

Infinitive.
(φανείσθαι) φανείσθαι

Participle.
(φανεύμενος) φανεύμενος
-η, -ον (§ 62, 3)

AORIST.

	<i>Imperative.</i>	<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>Participle.</i>
S. { 2. 3..	φήναι φήνασθω	φήνασθαι	φηνάμενος, -η, -ον (§ 62, 3)
D. { 2. 3.	φήνασθον φήνασθων		
P. { 2. 3.	φήνασθε φήνασθων οὐ φηνάσθωσαν		

Voice.

SECOND AORIST.

S. { 2. 3.	φάνηθι φάνητω	φανήναι	φανείς, φανέσσα φάνέν (§ 68)
D. { 2. 3.	φάνητον φάνητων		
P. { 2. 3.	φάνητε φάνέντων οὐ φανήτωσαν		

φαίνω (*continued*).

SECOND FUTURE PASSIVE.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>	<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>Participle.</i>
S.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1. \text{φανήσομαι} \\ 2. \text{φανήσῃ, φανήσῃ} \\ 3. \text{φανήσεται} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{φανησοίμην} \\ \text{φανήσοιο} \\ \text{φανήσοιτο} \end{array} \right.$	φανήσεσθαι	φανησόμενος, -η, -ον (§ 62, 3)
D.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 2. \text{φανήσεσθον} \\ 3. \text{φανήσεσθον} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{φανήσοισθον} \\ \text{φανησοίσθην} \end{array} \right.$		
P.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1. \text{φανησόμεθα} \\ 2. \text{φανήσεσθε} \\ 3. \text{φανήσονται} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{φανησοίμεθα} \\ \text{φανήσοισθε} \\ \text{φανήσονται} \end{array} \right.$		

NOTE 1. The uncontracted forms of the future active and middle of φαίνω, enclosed in () above, and of other futures with liquid stems, are not Attic, but are found in Homer and Herodotus. So with some of the uncontracted forms of the aorist subjunctive passive in εω, &c.

NOTE 2. The tenses of λείπω and φαίνω which are not inflected above follow the corresponding tenses of λύω; except the perfect and pluperfect middle, for which see § 97. Δέλειμ-μαι is inflected like τέτριμ-μαι (§ 97, 3), and πέφασ-μαι is inflected in § 97, 4.

NOTE 3. Some of the dissyllabic forms of λύω do not show the accent so well as corresponding forms with three or more syllables. The correct accent will be seen in the following forms of κωλύω, hinder:—

<i>Pres.Imp.Act.</i>	<i>Aor.Opt.Act.</i>	<i>Aor.Imp.Act.</i>	<i>Aor.Imp.Mid.</i>
κώλυε	κωλύσαιμι	κώλυσον	κώλυσαι
κωλύετω	κωλύσαις or -ύσαις	κωλυσάτω	κωλυσάσθω
κωλύετον	κωλύσαι or -ύσαι	κωλύσατον	κωλύσασθον
&c.	&c.	&c.	&c.
<i>Aor. Infin. Act. κωλύσαι.</i>			

The three forms κωλύσαι, κωλύσαι, and κώλυσαι (λύσαι, λύσαι, and λύσαι) are distinguished in form only by the accent. See § 26, with N. 3 (1); and § 22, N. 1.

Perfect and Pluperfect Middle and Passive of Verbs with Consonant Stems.

- § 97. 1. In the perfect and pluperfect middle and passive, many euphonic changes (§ 16) occur when a final consonant of the stem comes before an initial μ , τ , σ , or θ , of the ending (§ 107).
2. When the stem ends in a consonant, the third person plural of these tenses is formed by the perfect participle and *εἰσί, are*, and *ἦσαν, were*, the present and imperfect of *εἶμι, be* (§ 127).
3. These tenses of *τρίβω* (stem *τριβ-*), *rub*, *πλέκω* (*πλεκ-*), *weave*, and *πείθω* (*πειθ-*), *persuade*, are thus inflected :—

Perfect Indicative.

S.	1. τέτριμμαι	πέπλεγμαι	πέπεισμαι
	2. τέτριψαι	πέπλεξαι	πέπεισαι
	3. τέτριπται	πέπλεκται	πέπεισται
D.	2. τέτριφθον	πέπλεχθον	πέπεισθον
	3. τέτριφθον	πέπλεχθον	πέπεισθον
P.	1. τετριμμεθα	πεπλέγμεθα	πεπείσμεθα
	2. τέτριφθε	πέπλεχθε	πέπεισθε
	3. τετριμμένοι εἰσί	πεπλεγμένοι εἰσί	πεπεισμένοι εἰσί

Perfect Subjunctive and Optative.

Subj.	τετριμμένος ὦ	πεπλεγμένος ὦ	πεπεισμένος ὦ
Opt.	„ εἴην	„ εἴην	„ εἴην

Perfect Imperative.

S.	2. τέτριψο	πέπλεξο	πέπεισο
	3. τετριφθω	πεπλέχθω	πεπείσθω
D.	2. τέτριφθον	πέπλεχθον	πέπεισθον
	3. τετριφθων	πεπλέχθων	πεπείσθων
P.	2. τέτριφθε	πέπλεχθε	πέπεισθε
	3. τετριφθων	πεπλέχθων	πεπείσθων

Perfect Infinitive and Participle.

<i>Infinitive</i> τετρίβθαι	πεπλήχθαι	πεπεισθαι
<i>Participle</i> τετρυμμένος	πεπλεγμένος	πεπεισμένος

Pluperfect Indicative.

S.	1. ἐτετρίβμην	ἐπεπλήγμην	ἐπεπεισμην
	2. ἐτέτριψο	ἐπέπλεξο	ἐπέπεισο
	3. ἐτέτριπτο	ἐπέπλεκτο	ἐπέπειστο
D.	2. ἐτέτριφθον	ἐπέπλεχθον	ἐπέπεισθον
	3. ἐτετρίφθην	ἐπεπλέχθην	ἐπεπεισθην
P.	1. ἐτετρίμμεθα	ἐπεπλέγμεθα	ἐπεπεισμεθα
	2. ἐτέτριφθε	ἐπέπλεχθε	ἐπέπεισθε
	3. τετρυμμένοι ἦσαν	πεπλεγμένοι ἦσαν	πεπεισμένοι ἦσαν

4. The same tenses of στέλλω (σταλ-, στελλ-, στελ-), *send*, (τελέω) τελῶ (stem τελε-, § 111, 2), *finish*, and φαίνω (φῶν-), *show*, are thus inflected:—

Perfect Indicative.

S.	1. ἔσταλμαι	τέτελεσμαι	πέφασμαι
	2. ἔσταλσαι	τέτελσαι	πέφασαι
	3. ἔσταλται	τέτελσται	πέφανται
D.	2. ἔσταλθον	τέτελεσθον	πέφανθον
	3. ἔσταλθον	τέτελεσθον	πέφανθον
P.	1. ἔστάλμεθα	τετελέσμεθα	πεφάσμεθα
	2. ἔσταλθε	τετελεσθε	πέφανθε
	3. ἔσταλμένοι εἰσὶ	τετελεσμένοι εἰσὶ	πεφασμένοι εἰσὶ

Perfect Subjunctive and Optative.

<i>Subj.</i>	ἔσταλμένος ᾧ	τετελεσμένος ᾧ	πεφασμένος ᾧ
<i>Opt.</i>	,, εἴην	,, εἴην	,, εἴην

Perfect Imperative.

S.	2. ἔσταλσο	τέτελεσο	πέφανσο
	3. ἔστάλθω	τετελέσθω	πέφάνθω
D.	2. ἔσταλθον	τετελεσθον	πέφανθον
	3. ἔστάλθων	τετελέσθων	πέφάνθων
P.	2. ἔσταλθε	τετελεσθε	πέφανθε
	3. ἔστάλθων	τετελέσθων	πέφάνθων

Perfect Infinitive and Participle.

<i>Inf.</i>	ἑστέλλσθαι	τετελέσθαι	εἰσφάσθαι
<i>Part.</i>	ἑσταλμένος	τετελεσμένος	εἰφασμένος

Pluperfect Indicative.

S.	1.	ἑστάλμην	ἑτετέλεσμην	ἐπεφάσμην
	2.	ἑσταλσο	ἑτετέλεισο	ἐπέφανσο
	3.	ἑσταλτο	ἑτετέλειστο	ἐπέφαντο
D.	2.	ἑσταλθον	ἑτετέλεισθον	ἐπέφανθον
	3.	ἑστάλθην	ἑτετέλεισθην	ἐπέφανθην
P.	1.	ἑστάλμεθα	ἑτετέλεσμεθα	ἐπεφάσμεθα
	2.	ἑσταλθε	ἑτετέλεισθε	ἐπέφανθε
	3.	ἑσταλμένοι ἦσαν	τετελεσμένοι ἦσαν	εἰφασμένοι ἦσαν

NOTE 1. The regular third person plural in these tenses (τετριβ-νται, ἐπεπλεκ-ντο, &c., formed like λένυ-νται, ἐλέλυ-ντο) could not be pronounced.

NOTE 2. The euphonic changes in these tenses follow the principles stated in § 16, 1-3. Thus τέτριμ-μαι is for τετριβ-μαι (§ 16, 3); τέτριψαι for τετριβ-σαι (§ 16, 2); τέτριπ-ται for τετριβ-ται (§ 16, 1); τέτριφ-θον for τετριβ-θον (§ 16, 1). So πέπλεγ-μαι is for πεπλεκ-μαι (§ 16, 3); πέπλεχ-θον for πεπλεκ-θον (§ 16, 1). Πέπεισ-μαι is for πεπειθ-μαι (§ 16, 3); πέπει-σαι for πεπειθ-σαι (§ 16, 2); πέπεισ-ται for πεπειθ-ται (§ 16, 1).

In τετέλε-σ-μαι, σ is added to the stem before μ and τ (§ 111, 2); τετέλεισμαι and πέπεισμαι (see above) therefore inflect these tenses alike, though on different principles. On the other hand, the σ before μ in εἰφασμαι and ἐπεφάσμην is a substitute for ν of the stem (§ 16, 5, N. 4); which ν reappears before all other letters. In the following comparison the distinction is shown by the hyphens:—

τετέλε-σ-μαι	πέπεισ-μαι	εἰφασ-μαι
τετέλε-σαι	πέπει-σαι	εἰφάν-σαι
τετέλε-σ-ται	πέπεισ-σαι	εἰφάν-ται
τετέλε-σθε	πέπεισ-θε	εἰφάν-θε

NOTE 3. (a) All perfect-middle stems ending in a labial inflect these tenses like τέτριμ-μαι, &c.; λείπω, λέλειμ-μαι; γράφω (γραφ-), ὠρίτω, γέγραμ-μαι (§ 16, 3); ῥίπτω (ρίφ-), ἔθρου, ἔθρυμ-μαι.

(b) All ending in a palatal inflect these tenses like *πέπλεγ-μαι*; as *πράσσω* (*πρᾶγ-*), *do*, *πέπραγ-μαι*; *τάρασσω* (*τάραχ-*), *confuse*, *τετάραγ-μαι*; *φυλάσσω* (*φυλάκ-*), *πεφύλαγ-μαι*.

(c) All ending in a lingual mute inflect these tenses like *πέπεισ-μαι*, &c.; as *φράζω* (*φρᾶδ-*), *tell*, *πέφρασ-μαι*, *πέφρα-σαι*, *πέφρασ-ται*; *εἰθίζω* (*εἰθῖδ-*), *accustom*, *εἴθισ-μαι*, *εἴθι-σαι*, *εἴθισ-ται*, *εἴθισ-θε*, *εἴθισ-θαι*; plur. *εἴθισ-μην*, *εἴθι-σο*, *εἴθισ-το*; *σπένδω* (*σπενδ-*), *roue*, *ἔσπεισ-μαι* (§ 16, 5), for *ἐσπενδ-μαι*, *ἐσπενσ-μαι* (§ 16, 3), *ἔσπει-σαι*, *ἔσπεισ-ται*, *ἔσπεισ-θε*.

(d) Most ending in *ν* (stems in *ᾱν-* and *ῶν* of verbs in *αῶν* or *ῶν*) are inflected like *πέφασ-μαι*, changing *ν* to *σ* before *μ* (§ 16, 5, N. 4), and retaining *ν* elsewhere; as *ὑφαίνω* (*ὑφᾶν-*), *weave*, *ὑφασ-μαι*, *ὑφαν-σαι*, *ὑφαν-ται*, *ὑφαν-θε*, *ὑφάν-θαι*; *σημαίνω* (*σημᾶν-*), *show*, *σεσήμασ-μαι*; *μιαίνω* (*μᾶν-*), *pollute*, *μεμίας-μαι*.

When final *ν* of a stem is dropped (§ 111, 6), as in *κλίνω*, *bend*, *κέκλι-μαι*, the stem becomes a vowel-stem, and is inflected like *λέλυ-μαι*.

(e) Those ending in *λ* or *ρ* are inflected like *ἔσταλ-μαι*; as *ἀγγέλλω* (*ἀγγελ-*), *announce*, *ἠγγελ-μαι*; *αἴρω* (*ᾰρ-*), *raise*, *ἤρ-μαι*; *ἐγείρω* (*ἐγερ-*), *rouse*, *ἐγήγερ-μαι* (§ 102, N. 1); *πείρω* (*περ-*), *riperce*, *πέπαρ-μαι* (111, 4).

Contract Verbs.

§ 98. Verbs in *αω*, *εω*, and *οω* are contracted in the present and imperfect. These tenses of *τιμᾶω* (*τιμα-*), *honour*, *φιλέω* (*φιλε-*), *love*, and *δηλόω* (*δηλο-*), *show*, are thus inflected:—

ACTIVE.

Present Indicative.

S.	1. (τιμᾶω)	τιμῶ	(φιλέω)	φιλῶ	(δηλόω)	δηλῶ
	2. (τιμάεις)	τιμᾷς	(φιλέεις)	φιλεῖς	(δηλόεις)	δηλοῖς
	3. (τιμάει)	τιμᾷ	(φιλέει)	φιλεῖ	(δηλόει)	δηλοῖ
D.	2. (τιμάετον)	τιμᾶτον	(φιλέετον)	φιλείτον	(δηλόετον)	δηλοῦτον
	3. (τιμάετον)	τιμᾶτον	(φιλέετον)	φιλείτον	(δηλόετον)	δηλοῦτον
P.	1. (τιμάομεν)	τιμῶμεν	(φιλέομεν)	φιλοῦμεν	(δηλόομεν)	δηλοῦμεν
	2. (τιμάετε)	τιμᾶτε	(φιλέετε)	φιλεῖτε	(δηλόετε)	δηλοῦτε
	3. (τιμάουσι)	τιμῶσι	(φιλέουσι)	φιλοῦσι	(δηλόουσι)	δηλοῦσι

Present Subjunctive.

Σ.	1. (τιμάω)	τιμῶ	(φιλέω)	φιλῶ	(δηλόω)	δηλῶ
	2. (τιμάης)	τιμῆς	(φιλέης)	φιλής	(δηλόης)	δηλοῖς
	3. (τιμάη)	τιμῇ	(φιλέη)	φιλήῃ	(δηλόη)	δηλοῖ
Δ.	2. (τιμάητον)	τιμᾶτον	(φιλέητον)	φιλήτον	(δηλόητον)	δηλώτον
	3. (τιμάητον)	τιμᾶτον	(φιλέητον)	φιλήτον	(δηλόητον)	δηλώτον
Ρ.	1. (τιμάωμεν)	τιμῶμεν	(φιλέωμεν)	φιλῶμεν	(δηλόωμεν)	δηλῶμεν
	2. (τιμάητε)	τιμᾶτε	(φιλέητε)	φιλήτε	(δηλόητε)	δηλώτε
	3. (τιμάωσι)	τιμῶσι	(φιλέωσι)	φιλῶσι	(δηλόωσι)	δηλῶσι

Present Optative.

Σ.	1. (τιμάοιμι)	τιμῶμι	(φιλέοιμι)	φιλοῖμι	(δηλόοιμι)	δηλοῖμι
	2. (τιμάοις)	τιμῶς	(φιλέοις)	φιλοῖς	(δηλόοις)	δηλοῖς
	3. (τιμάοι)	τιμῶ	(φιλέοι)	φιλοῖ	(δηλόοι)	δηλοῖ
Δ.	2. (τιμάοιτον)	τιμῶτον	(φιλέοιτον)	φιλοῖτον	(δηλόοιτον)	δηλοῖτον
	3. (τιμαοίτην)	τιμῶτην	(φιλεοίτην)	φιλοίτην	(δηλοοίτην)	δηλοίτην
Ρ.	1. (τιμάοιμεν)	τιμῶμεν	(φιλέοιμεν)	φιλοῖμεν	(δηλόοιμεν)	δηλοῖμεν
	2. (τιμάοιτε)	τιμῶτε	(φιλέοιτε)	φιλοῖτε	(δηλόοιτε)	δηλοῖτε
	3. (τιμάοιεν)	τιμῶεν	(φιλέοιεν)	φιλοῖεν	(δηλόοιεν)	δηλοῖεν
or						
Σ.	1. (τιμαοίην)	τιμῶην	(φιλεοίην)	φιλοίην	(δηλοοίην)	δηλοίην
	2. (τιμαοίης)	τιμῶης	(φιλεοίης)	φιλοίης	(δηλοοίης)	δηλοίης
	3. (τιμαοίη)	τιμῶη	(φιλεοίη)	φιλοίη	(δηλοοίη)	δηλοίη
Δ.	2. (τιμαοίητον)	τιμῶητον	(φιλεοίητον)	φιλοίητον	(δηλοοίητον)	δηλοῖητον
	3. (τιμαοιήτην)	τιμῶήτην	(φιλεοιήτην)	φιλοιήτην	(δηλοοιήτην)	δηλοιήτην
Ρ.	1. (τιμαοίημεν)	τιμῶημεν	(φιλεοίημεν)	φιλοίημεν	(δηλοοίημεν)	δηλοίημεν
	2. (τιμαοιήτε)	τιμῶήτε	(φιλεοιήτε)	φιλοιήτε	(δηλοοιήτε)	δηλοιήτε
	3. [τιμαοίησαν	τιμῶήσαν]	(φιλεοίησαν)	φιλοίησαν	[δηλοοίησαν	δηλοίησαν]

Present Imperative.

Σ.	1. (τίμαε)	τίμα	(φίλειε)	φίλει	(δήλοε)	δήλου
	2. (τιμαέτω)	τιμάτω	(φιλέετω)	φιλείτω	(δηλοέτω)	δηλούτω
Δ.	2. (τιμάετον)	τιμᾶτον	(φιλέετον)	φιλείτον	(δηλέετον)	δηλούτον
	3. (τιμαέτων)	τιμάτων	(φιλέέτων)	φιλείτων	(δηλοέτων)	δηλούτων
Ρ.	2. (τιμάετε)	τιμᾶτε	(φιλέετε)	φιλείτε	(δηλόετε)	δηλούτε
	3. (τιμαέτωσαν)	τιμάτωσαν	(φιλέέτωσαν)	φιλείτωσαν	(δηλοέτωσαν)	δηλούτωσαν
or						
	(τιμαόντων)	τιμώντων	(φιλεόντων)	φιλούντων	(δηλούντων)	δηλούντων

Present Infinitive.

(τιμαειν)	τιμᾶν	(φιλέειν)	φιλεῖν	(δηλόειν)	δηλοῦν
-----------	-------	-----------	--------	-----------	--------

Present Participle (see § 69).

(τιμάων)	τιμῶν	(φιλέων)	φιλῶν	(δηλόων)	δηλῶν
----------	-------	----------	-------	----------	-------

Imperfect.

S.	1. (ἐπιμαον)	ἐπιμῶν	(ἐφιλεον)	ἐφίλουν	(ἐδήλοον)	ἐδήλουν
	2. (ἐπιμαες)	ἐπιμας	(ἐφιλεες)	ἐφίλεις	(ἐδήλοες)	ἐδήλους
	3. (ἐτίμαε)	ἐτίμα	(ἐφιλεε)	ἐφίλει	(ἐδήλοε)	ἐδήλου
D.	2. (ἐτιμάετον)	ἐτιμᾶτον	(ἐφιλέετον)	ἐφιλείτον	(ἐδηλόετον)	ἐδηλούτον
	3. (ἐτιμαίετην)	ἐτιμάτην	(ἐφιλείετην)	ἐφιλείτην	(ἐδηλόετην)	ἐδηλούτην
P.	1. (ἐτιμάομεν)	ἐτιμῶμεν	(ἐφιλέομεν)	ἐφιλούμεν	(ἐδηλόομεν)	ἐδηλοῦμεν
	2. (ἐτιμάιετε)	ἐτιμάτε	(ἐφιλέετε)	ἐφιλείτε	(ἐδηλόετε)	ἐδηλούτε
	3. (ἐτίμαον)	ἐτίμων	(ἐφίλεον)	ἐφίλουν	(ἐδήλοον)	ἐδήλουν

PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.

Present Indicative.

S.	1. (τιμάομαι)	τιμῶμαι	(φιλέομαι)	φιλοῦμαι	(δηλόομαι)	δηλοῦμαι
	2. (τιμάει, τιμάη)	τιμᾷ	(φιλέει, φιλέη)	φιλεῖ, φιλή	(δηλόει, δηλόη)	δηλοῖ
	3. (τιμάεται)	τιμᾶται	(φιλέεται)	φιλεῖται	(δηλόεται)	δηλοῦται
D.	2. (τιμάεσθον)	τιμᾶσθον	(φιλέεσθον)	φιλείσθον	(δηλόεσθον)	δηλοῦσθον
	3. (τιμάεσθον)	τιμᾶσθον	(φιλέεσθον)	φιλείσθον	(δηλόεσθον)	δηλοῦσθον
P.	1. (τιμαόμεθα)	τιμῶμεθα	(φιλεόμεθα)	φιλούμεθα	(δηλοόμεθα)	δηλούμεθα
	2. (τιμάεσθε)	τιμᾶσθε	(φιλέεσθε)	φιλείσθε	(δηλόεσθε)	δηλούσθε
	3. (τιμάονται)	τιμῶνται	(φιλέονται)	φιλοῦνται	(δηλόονται)	δηλοῦνται

Present Subjunctive.

S.	1. (τιμάωμαι)	τιμῶμαι	(φιλέωμαι)	φιλῶμαι	(δηλώωμαι)	δηλῶμαι
	2. (τιμάη)	τιμᾷ	(φιλέη)	φιλή	(δηλόη)	δηλοῖ
	3. (τιμάηται)	τιμᾶται	(φιλέηται)	φιλήται	(δηλόηται)	δηλῶται
D.	2. (τιμάησθον)	τιμᾶσθον	(φιλέησθον)	φιλήσθον	(δηλέησθον)	δηλώσθον
	3. (τιμάησθον)	τιμᾶσθον	(φιλέησθον)	φιλήσθον	(δηλέησθον)	δηλώσθον
P.	1. (τιμαώμεθα)	τιμῶμεθα	(φιλεώμεθα)	φιλῶμεθα	(δηλώώμεθα)	δηλώμεθα
	2. (τιμάησθε)	τιμᾶσθε	(φιλέησθε)	φιλήσθε	(δηλέησθε)	δηλώσθε
	3. (τιμάωνται)	τιμῶνται	(φιλέωνται)	φιλῶνται	(δηλώονται)	δηλώνται

Present Optative.

S.	1.	(τιμασίμην)	τιμήμην	(φιλεοίμην)	φιλοίμην	(δηλοοίμην)	δηλοίμην
	2.	(τιμάοιο)	τιμήοιο	(φιλέοιο)	φιλοίοιο	(δηλόοιο)	δηλοίοιο
	3.	(τιμάοιτο)	τιμήοιτο	(φιλέοιτο)	φιλοίοιτο	(δηλόοιτο)	δηλοίοιτο
D.	2.	(τιμάοισθον)	τιμήσθον	(φιλεοίσθον)	φιλοίσθον	(δηλοοίσθον)	δηλοίσθον
	3.	(τιμαοίσθην)	τιμήσθην	(φιλεοίσθην)	φιλοίσθην	(δηλοοίσθην)	δηλοίσθην
P.	1.	(τιμασίμεθα)	τιμήμεθα	(φιλεοίμεθα)	φιλοίμεθα	(δηλοοίμεθα)	δηλοίμεθα
	2.	(τιμάοισθε)	τιμήσθε	(φιλέοισθε)	φιλοίσθε	(δηλόοισθε)	δηλοίσθε
	3.	(τιμάοιντο)	τιμήντο	(φιλέοιντο)	φιλοίντο	(δηλόοιντο)	δηλοίντο

Present Imperative.

S.	2.	(τιμάου)	τιμή	(φιλέου)	φιλοῦ	(δηλόου)	δηλοῦ
	3.	(τιμάεσθω)	τιμάσθω	(φιλέεσθω)	φιλείσθω	(δηλόεσθω)	δηλοῦσθω
D.	2.	(τιμάεσθον)	τιμάσθον	(φιλέεσθον)	φιλείσθον	(δηλόεσθον)	δηλοῦσθον
	3.	(τιμάεσθων)	τιμάσθων	(φιλέεσθων)	φιλείσθων	(δηλόεσθων)	δηλοῦσθων
P.	2.	(τιμάεσθε)	τιμάσθε	(φιλέεσθε)	φιλείσθε	(δηλόεσθε)	δηλοῦσθε
	3.	(τιμάεσθω-)	τιμάσθω-	(φιλέεσθω-)	φιλείσθω-	(δηλόεσθω-)	δηλοῦσθω-

NOTE 1. In the Imperative, as in the Optative, the augment α is dropped in the 2nd person, except that α generally becomes η by augment; as ἀθλέω (ἀθ- contr. from ἀεθ-), ἥθησα.

NOTE 2. Βούλομαι, *wish*, δύναμαι, *be able*, and μέλλω, *intend*, often have η for ε in the augment, especially in the later Attic; as ἐβουλόμην or ἡβουλόμην, ἐβουλήθην or ἡβουλήθην; ἐδυνάμην or ἡδυνάμην, ἐδυνήθην or ἡδυνήθην; ἔμελλον or ἡμελλον.

NOTE 3. The second aorist active and middle sometimes has a reduplication in Homer; as πέπιθον from πείθω (πιθ-), *persuade*.

NOTE 4. ἄγω, *lead*, has a second aorist with a kind of Attic reduplication (§ 102), ἤγαγον (ἀγ-αγ-), which adds the temporal augment in the indicative; with subj. ἀγάγω, opt. ἀγάγοιμι, inf. ἀγαγεῖν, part. ἀγαγών; mid. ἤγαγόμην, ἀγάγωμαι, &c.

REDUPLICATION.

§ 101. The perfect, pluperfect, and future perfect, in all the moods and in the participle, have a reduplication, which is the mark of completed action.

REMARK. The uncontracted forms of these tenses are never used in Attic Greek. Those of verbs in *aw* sometimes occur in Homer; those of verbs in *ew* are common in Homer and Herodotus; but those of verbs in *ow* are never used.

NOTE 1. Dissyllabic verbs in *ew* contract only *ee* and *eei*. Thus *πλέω*, *sail*, has pres. *πλέω*, *πλείς*, *πλεί*, *πλείτον*, *πλέομεν*, *πλείτε*, *πλέουσι*; imperf. *ἔπλεον*, *ἔπλεις*, *ἔπλει*, &c.; infin. *πλεῖν*; partic. *πλέον*.

Δέω, *bind*, is the only exception, and is contracted in most forms; as *δοῦσι*, *δοῦμαι*, *δοῦνται*. *Δέω*, *want*, is contracted like *πλέω*.

NOTE 2. A few verbs in *aw* have *η* for *α* in the contracted forms; as *διψάω*, *διψῶ*, *thirst*, *διψῆς*, *διψῇ*, *διψῆτε*; imperf. *ἐδίψων*, *ἐδίψης*, *ἐδίψη*; infin. *διψῆν*. So *ζάω*, *live*, *πεινάω*, *hunger*, *χράω*, *give oracles*, with *χράομαι*.

NOTE 3. *ῥίγω*, *shiver*, has infinitive *ρίγων* (with the regular *ρίγοῦν*), and other similar forms with *ω*.

NOTE 4. The third person singular of the imperfect active does not take *ν* movable in the contracted form; thus *ἐφίλει* or *ἐφίλεεν* gives *ἐφίλει* (never *ἐφίλειν*).

NOTE 5. The present infinitive active of verbs in *aw* and *ow* ends in *ᾶν* and *οῦν* (see § 9, 4, Note).

S.	2.	(τιμάει, τιμάῃ)	τιμᾶ	(φιλέει, φιλέῃ)	φιλεῖ, φιλῇ	(δηλόει, δηλόῃ)	δηλοῖ
	3.	(τιμάεται)	τιμᾶται	(φιλέεται)	φιλεῖται	(δηλόεται)	δηλοῦται
D.	2.	(τιμάεσθον)	τιμᾶσθον	(φιλέεσθον)	φιλείσθον	(δηλόεσθον)	δηλοῦσθον
	3.	(τιμάεσθον)	τιμᾶσθον	(φιλέεσθον)	φιλείσθον	(δηλόεσθον)	δηλοῦσθον
P.	1.	(τιμαόμεθα)	τιμῶμεθα	(φιλεόμεθα)	φιλούμεθα	(δηλαόμεθα)	δηλούμεθα
	2.	(τιμάεσθε)	τιμᾶσθε	(φιλέεσθε)	φιλεῖσθε	(δηλόεσθε)	δηλοῦσθε
	3.	(τιμάονται)	τιμῶνται	(φιλέονται)	φιλοῦνται	(δηλόονται)	δηλοῦνται

Present Subjunctive.

S.	1.	(τιμάωμαι)	τιμῶμαι	(φιλέωμαι)	φιλῶμαι	(δηλώωμαι)	δηλώμαι
	2.	(τιμάῃ)	τιμᾶ	(φιλέῃ)	φιλῇ	(δηλόῃ)	δηλοῖ
	3.	(τιμάηται)	τιμᾶται	(φιλέηται)	φιλήται	(δηλόηται)	δηλώται
D.	2.	(τιμάησθον)	τιμᾶσθον	(φιλέησθον)	φιλήσθον	(δηλέησθον)	δηλώσθον
	3.	(τιμάησθον)	τιμᾶσθον	(φιλέησθον)	φιλήσθον	(δηλέησθον)	δηλώσθον
P.	1.	(τιμαῶμεθα)	τιμῶμεθα	(φιλεῶμεθα)	φιλῶμεθα	(δηλωῶμεθα)	δηλώμεθα
	2.	(τιμάησθε)	τιμᾶσθε	(φιλέησθε)	φιλήσθε	(δηλέησθε)	δηλώσθε
	3.	(τιμάωνται)	τιμῶνται	(φιλέωνται)	φιλῶνται	(δηλῶνται)	δηλώνται

Imperfect and Aorist Indicative.

§ 100. 1. The imperfect and aorist indicative of verbs beginning with a consonant have the syllabic augment ϵ . *E.g.*

ἄνω, ἔλουν, ἔλυσα, ἐλυσάμην, ἐλύθην; γράφω, *write*, ἔγραφον, ἔγραψα, ἐγράφη; ῥίπτω, *throw*, ἔρριπτον, ἐρρίφην (for $\rho\rho$ see § 15).

For the syllabic augment of the pluperfect see § 101, 4.

2. The imperfect and aorist indicative of verbs beginning with a short vowel have the temporal augment, which lengthens the initial vowel; α and ϵ become η , and ι , $ο$, υ become $\bar{\iota}$, ω , $\bar{\upsilon}$. *E.g.*

*ἄγω, *lead*, ἦγον, ἦχθην; ἐλαύνω, *drive*, ἤλαυνον; ἱκετεύω ($\bar{\iota}$), *implore*, ἱκέτευον ($\bar{\iota}$), ἱκέτευσα ($\bar{\iota}$); ὀνειδίζω, *reproach*, ὠνειδίζον; ὑβρίζω ($\bar{\upsilon}$), *insult*, ὑβρίσθην ($\bar{\upsilon}$); ἀκολουθέω, *accompany*, ἠκολούθησα; ὀρθόω, *erect*, ὤρθωσα.

For the augment of verbs beginning with a diphthong, see § 103.

NOTE 1. If the initial vowel is already long, no change takes place in it, except that $\bar{a}$ generally becomes η by augment; as ἀθλίω ($\bar{a}\theta$ - contr. from ἀεθ-), *struggle*.

NOTE 2. Βούλομαι, *wish*, δύναμαι, *be able*, and μέλλω, *intend*, often have η for ϵ in the augment, especially in the later Attic; as ἐβουλόμην or ἡβουλόμην, ἐβουλήθην or ἡβουλήθην; ἐδυνάμην or ἡδυνάμην, ἐδυνήθην or ἡδυνήθην; ἔμελλον or ἤμελλον.

NOTE 3. The second aorist active and middle sometimes has a reduplication in Homer; as πέπειθον from πείθω ($\pi\bar{\iota}\theta$ -), *persuade*.

NOTE 4. *ἄγω, *lead*, has a second aorist with a kind of Attic reduplication (§ 102), ἤγαγον ($\alpha\gamma$ - $\alpha\gamma$ -), which adds the temporal augment in the indicative; with subj. ἀγάγω, opt. ἀγάγοιμι, inf. ἀγαγεῖν, part. ἀγαγών; mid. ἡγαγόμην, ἀγάγωμαι, &c.

REDUPLICATION.

§ 101. The perfect, pluperfect, and future perfect, in all the moods and in the participle, have a reduplication, which is the mark of completed action.

1. Most verbs beginning with a single consonant reduplicate the perfect and future perfect in all their forms by prefixing that consonant followed by *ε*. *E.g.*

Λύω, *λύσκα*, λέ-λυμαι, λε-λυκέναι, λε-λυκώς, λε-λυμένος; γράφω, γέ-γραφα, γε-γράφθαι. So θύω, *θύσκα* (§ 17, 2); φαίνω (φᾶν-), *σιω*, πέ-φασμαι, πε-φάνθαι; χαίνω, γαρε, κέ-χρηνα.

NOTE. Five verbs have initial *ε* in the perfect instead of the reduplication; λαγχάνω (λύχ-), *obtain by lot*, εἴληχα, εἴληγμαι; λαμβάνω (λάβ-), *take*, εἵληφα, εἵλημμαι; see also in the Catalogue λέγω, *gather*, μείρομαι, *obtain*, and εἶρηκα (under εἶπον), *have said*.

2. Verbs beginning with two consonants (except a mute and a liquid), with a double consonant (ζ, ξ, ψ), or with ρ have a simple *ε* (the form of the syllabic augment) in place of the reduplication. *E.g.*

Στέλλω, *send*, ἔσταλκα; ζητέω, *seek*, ἐζήτηκα; ψεύδω, *lie*, ἔψευσα, ἐψευσμένος; ῥίπτω, *throw*, ἔρριψα, ἐρρίφθαι (for ρρ see § 15).

NOTE 1. Verbs beginning with γν, and some others beginning with a mute and a liquid, take *ε* instead of the reduplication; as γνωρίζω, *recognize*, ἐγνώρικα; γινώσκω (γνο-), *know*, ἔγνωκα.

NOTE 2. Μυμνήσκω (μνᾶ), *remind*, has μέμνημαι (memini), *remember*, and κτάμαι, *acquire*, has both κέκτημαι and ἔκτημαι, *possess*.

3. Verbs beginning with a short vowel have the form of the temporal augment for the reduplication in all forms of the perfect and future perfect. *E.g.*

*Αγώ, *lead*, ἦχα, ἦγμαι, ἦγμένους; ἀκολουθέω, *follow*, ἠκολουθήκα, ἠκολουθήκεναι; ὀρθύω, *erect*, ὠρθωμαι; ὀρίζω, *bound*, ὠρικα, ὠρισμαι; ἀλλάσσω (ἀλλαγ-), *change*, ἥλλαγμα; ἀτιμώ, *dishonour*, ἠτίμωκα, ἠτίμωμαι, fut. pf. ἠτιμώσομαι; but the future perfect is very rare in verbs which have the temporal augment.

4. When the reduplicated perfect begins with a consonant, the pluperfect prefixes the syllabic augment *ε* to the reduplication. In other cases the pluperfect keeps the reduplication of the perfect without change. *E.g.*

Λύω, λέλυκα, ἐ-λελύκη, λέλυμαι, ἐ-λελύμην; στέλλω, ἔσταλκα, ἐστάλη, ἔσταλμαι, ἐστάλημην; λαμβάνω, εἵληφα, εἵληφθαι; ἀγγέλλω, ἠγγέλκα, ἠγγέλμαι, ἠγγέλημην; αἰρίω, ἤρηκα, ἤρήκη; εὕρισκω, ἠύρηκα, ἠύρηκη, ἠύρημην (or εὐρ-).

Attic Reduplication.

§ 102. Some verbs beginning with *a*, *e*, or *o* reduplicate the perfect and pluperfect by prefixing their first two letters to the common temporal augment. This is called the *Attic reduplication*. *E.g.*

Ἄρῳ, *plough*, ἀρ-ήρομαι; ἐμέω, *comi*’, ἐμήμεκα; ἐλέγχω, *prove*, ἐλήλεγμαι, ἐληλέγμην; ἐλαύνω (*ἐλα-*), *drive*, ἐλήλακα, ἐλήμαμαι; ἀκούω, *hear*, ἀκήκοα.

Other verbs which have the Attic reduplication are ἀγείρω, ἀλείφω, ἀλέω, ἐγείρω, ἐρείδω, ἐρχομαι, ἐσθίω, ὀλλυμι, ὀμνυμι, ὀρίττω, φέρω.

NOTE 1. Ἐγείρω (*ἐγερ-*), *rouse*, has second perfect ἐγρ-ήγορα (for ἐγ-ηγῶρ-α, cf. § 111, 3), but ἐγ-ήγερμαι.

NOTE 2. The pluperfect may take a temporal augment in addition to the Attic reduplication. Thus ἀκούω, *hear*, ἀκήκοα, has ἠκηκόη in Attic.

Augment and Reduplication of Diphthongs.

§ 103. Verbs beginning with a diphthong take the temporal augment on the first vowel of the diphthong, *ai* or *a* becoming *η*, *oi* becoming *ω*. The reduplication has the same form. *E.g.*

Αἰτέω, *ask*, ἤτησα; οἰκέω, *dwell*, ὤκησα, ὤκημένος; αὐξάνω, *increase*, ηὔξησα, ηὔξημαι, ηὔξῃσθην; ᾄδω, *sing*, ᾄδον.

NOTE. *Ou* is never augmented; *ei* and *eu* often omit the augment.

Syllabic Augment before a Vowel.

§ 104. Some verbs beginning with a vowel take the syllabic augment as if they began with a consonant, and also have simple *ε* for the reduplication. When another *ε* follows, *εε* is contracted into *ει*. *E.g.*

᾽Οθείω (*ᾰθ-*), *push*, ἔωσα, ἔωσμαι, ἐώσθην; ἀλίσκεμαι, *be captured*, ἐάλωκα, 2 aor. ἐάλων (or ἤλων); ἄγνυμι (*ἀγ-*), *break*, ἔαξα, 2 pf. ἔαγα; ὠνέομαι, *buy*, ὠνούουην &c.; ἐθίζω, *accustom*, ἐῖθισα, ἐῖθικα (from ἐεθ); εἶω, *permit*, εἶασα, εἶαρα.

NOTE. 'Οράω, *see*, and ἀν-οίγω, *open*, generally take the temporal augment after the syllabic; as ἐώρων, ἐώρῃκα (or ἐόρῃκα), ἐώρᾱμαι; ἀν-έφρων, ἀν-έφρα.

Augment and Reduplication of Compound Verbs.

§ 105. In compound verbs, the augment or reduplication follows the preposition. Prepositions (except περί and πρό) drop a final vowel before ε.

Προσ-γράφω, προσ-έγραφον, προσ-γέγραφα; εἰς-άγω, εἰς-ἤγον (§ 26, N. 1); ἐκ-βάλλω, ἐξ-έβαλλον (§ 13, 3); συλ-λέγω, συν-έλεγον; συμ-πλέκω, συν-έπλεκον (§ 16, 4); συγ-χέω, συν-έχεον, συγ-κέχυκα; συσκευάζω, συν-εσκεύαζον (§ 16, 5, N. 3); ἀπο-βάλλω, ἀπ-έβαλλον;—but περι-έβαλλον and προ-έλεγον.

NOTE 1. Πρό may be contracted with the augment; as προῖλεγον and προῖβαινον, for προέλεγον and προέβαινον.

NOTE 2. Some verbs not themselves compounds, but derived from nouns or adjectives compounded with prepositions (called *indirect compounds*), are augmented after the preposition; as ὑπο-πτεύω (from ὑποπτος), *suspect*, ὑπόπτεινον, as if the verb were from ὑπό and ὀπτεύω; ἀπολογέομαι, *defend one's self*, ἀπ-ελογησάμην. Παρανομέω, *transgress law*, παρηνόμουν, &c., is very irregular. Κατηγορέω (from κατήγορος), *accuse*, has κατηγόρουν (not ἐκατηγόρουν).

NOTE 3. A few verbs take the augment before the preposition, and others have both augments; as καθίζομαι, *sit*, ἐκαθίζετο; καθίζω, ἐκάθιζον; καθεύδω, *sleep*, ἐκάθευδον and καθηῦδον; ἀνέχω, ἡνειχόμην, ἡνεσχόμην.

Omission of Augment or Reduplication.

§ 106. The augment of the imperfect and aorist is often omitted in Homer; as ἔχον, δῶκε (for εἶχον, ἔδωκε). The reduplication is very seldom omitted.

VERBAL ENDINGS.

§ 107. 1. The verb is inflected by adding certain *endings* to the different tense stems. Those which mark the persons in the finite moods are called *personal endings*. There is one class of endings for the active voice, and another for the middle and passive; but the passive aorists have the active endings.

There is also one set of endings in each class for primary tenses, and one for secondary tenses.

2. The personal endings of the indicative, subjunctive, and optative, which are most distinctly preserved in verbs in μ and other primitive forms, are as follows:—

ACTIVE.			MIDDLE AND PASSIVE.		
	Primary Tenses.	Secondary Tenses.	Primary Tenses.	Secondary Tenses.	
Sing. 1.	μ i	ν	μ ai	μ ην	
2.	σ (σ i), (θ a)	σ	σ ai	σ o	
3.	σ i (τ i)	—	τ ai	τ o	
Dual 2.	τ ov	τ ov	σ θov (θ ov)	σ θov (θ ov)	
3.	τ ov	τ ην	σ θov (θ ov)	σ θην (θ ην)	
Plur. 1.	μ εν (μ ες)	μ εν (μ ες)	μ εθa	μ εθa	
2.	τ ε	τ ε	σ θε (θ ε)	σ θε (θ ε)	
3.	ν σι (ν τι), α σι	ν , σ αν	ν ται	ν το	

3. The personal endings of the imperative are as follows:—

ACTIVE.			MIDDLE AND PASSIVE.		
Sing.	Dual	Plur.	Sing.	Dual	Plur.
2. θ i	τ ov	τ ε	σ o	σ θov (θ ov)	σ θε (θ ε)
3. τ ω	τ ων	ν των or τ ωσαν	σ θω (θ ω)	σ θων (θ ων)	σ θων (θ ων) or σ θωσαν (θ ωσαν)

4. The endings of the infinitive are as follows:—

ACTIVE: $\epsilon\nu$ (contracted with preceding ϵ to $\epsilon\nu$),
 ν αι, sometimes $\epsilon\nu$ αι.

MIDDLE AND PASSIVE: σ θαι (primitive θ αι).

5. For the formation of the participles and the verbals in τ ος and τ εος, see § 117, 2 and 3.

NOTE 1. Only verbs in μ have the primary endings μ i and σ i in the indicative active. For μ i in the optative, see § 115, 1. The original σ i of the second person singular is found only in the epic ϵ σ-σi, *thou art*; θ a appears in $\omicron$ ισ-θa. In the third person singular τ i is Doric, as in τ iθη-τi for τ iθη-σi; and it is preserved in Attic in ϵ σ-τi, *is*. The active terminations ω , ϵ ις, ϵ ι, are of uncertain origin, the form in ω being independent of that in μ i.

NOTE 2. In the first person plural *μες* is Doric, and *μεσθα* poetic.

NOTE 3. In the third person plural *νσι* always drops *ν* (16, 5) and the preceding vowel is lengthened; as in *λύουσι* for *λυο-νσι*. The more primitive *ντι* is Doric; as *φέρου-ντι* (Latin *ferunt*) for *φέρουσι*.¹

NOTE 4. *Θι* seldom appears in the imperative, except in the second aorist active of *μι*-forms (§ 121, 2, *b*), and in the aorist passive, which has the active forms (§ 107, 1).

In the third person plural of the imperative the endings *ντων* and *σθων* (*θων*) are used in the older and better Attic.

NOTE 5. The primitive middle forms *θον*, *θην*, *θε*, *θαι*, etc. appear in the perfect and pluperfect after consonants; as *τέτριψ-θε* (*τρίψ-ω*). See § 97, Note 2.

TENSE STEMS AND FORMS OF INFLECTION.

Simple and Complex Tense Stems.

§ 108. 1. Tense stems are of two classes, *simple* and *complex*. A simple tense stem is the verb stem (often in a modified form), to which the endings are applied *directly*. A complex tense stem is composed of the verb stem (with its modifications) prolonged by a tense suffix (§ 108, 4), to which the endings are applied.

2. (*Simple Tense Stems*.) Simple tense stems are found :

(*a*) in the present and imperfect, the second aorist active and middle, and the second perfect and pluper-

¹ A comparison of the various forms of the present indicative of the primitive verb *be* (whose original stem is *as-*, in Greek and Latin, *es-*), as it appears in Sanskrit, the older Greek, Latin, Old Slavic, and Lithuanian (the most primitive modern language, *still spoken* on the Baltic), will illustrate the Greek verbal endings.

SINGULAR.

	Sanskrit.	Older Greek.	Latin.	Old Slavic.	Lithuanian.
1.	as-mi	ἐμ-μῖ (for ἐσ-μῖ)	[e]s-um	yes-m'	es-mi
2.	asi	ἐσ-σι	es	yesi	esi
3.	as-ti	ἐσ-τι	es-t	yes-t'	es-ti

PLURAL.

1.	s-mas	ἐσ-μέν (Dor. εἰμές)	[e]s-u-mus	yes-mi	es-me
2.	s-tha	ἐσ-τέ	es-tis	yes-te	es-te
3.	s-a-nti	ἐ-ντι (Doric)	[e]s-u-nt	s-u-t'	es-ti

fect, of the conjugation in μ (§ 121), except in the subjunctive;

(b) in the perfect and pluperfect middle of all verbs.
E.g.

(a) From $\phi\eta\mu\acute{\iota}$ (stem $\phi\alpha$ -), *say*, come $\phi\alpha$ -μέν, $\phi\alpha$ -τέ, $\phi\acute{\alpha}$ -ναι, $\tilde{\epsilon}$ - $\phi\alpha$ -τε, etc. From $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\eta\mu\acute{\iota}$ (stem $\theta\epsilon$ -), *put*, come 2 aor. $\tilde{\epsilon}$ - $\theta\epsilon$ -τε, $\tilde{\epsilon}$ - $\theta\epsilon$ -το, $\theta\acute{\epsilon}$ -σθαι, $\theta\acute{\epsilon}$ -μενος, etc.; and from the reduplicated $\tau\iota$ - $\theta\epsilon$ - (cf. § 121, 3), $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -μεν, $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -τε, $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -σαι, $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -ται, $\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -ντο, $\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -σθε, $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -σο, $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -σθαι, etc.

(b) From $\lambda\epsilon$ - $\lambda\upsilon$ (reduplicated stem of $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}$ - ω) with the middle endings (§ 107) come $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\upsilon$ -μαι, $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\upsilon$ -σαι, $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\upsilon$ -σθε, $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\acute{\upsilon}$ -σθαι, $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon$ -μένος; $\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\upsilon$ -μην, $\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\upsilon$ -σο, $\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\upsilon$ -σθε, $\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\upsilon$ -ντο.

3. (*Complex Tense Stems*). Complex tense stems are found in all other forms of the verb. *E.g.*

$\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ (stem $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}$ -), has (pres.) $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ -μεν, $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\epsilon$ -τε, $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ -μεθα, $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\epsilon$ -σθε, $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ -νται, etc.; (fut.) $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\sigma\omega$ -μεν, $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\epsilon$ -τε, $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\epsilon$ -σθαι, etc.; (aor.) $\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\alpha$ -μεν, $\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\alpha$ -τε, $\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\alpha$ -σθε, $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\alpha$ -σθαι, etc.; (1 aor. pass.) $\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\theta\eta$ -ν, $\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\theta\eta$ -μεν, $\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\theta\eta$ -τε, etc.

NOTE. This distinction of stems will be seen by a comparison of the present indicative middle of $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\eta\mu\acute{\iota}$ ($\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -) with that of $\phi\iota\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ ($\phi\iota\lambda\epsilon$ -) in its uncontracted (Homeric) form:—

$\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -μαι	$\phi\iota\lambda\acute{\epsilon}$ -ο-μαι	$\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\acute{\epsilon}$ -μεθα	$\phi\iota\lambda\epsilon$ -ό-μεθα
$\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -σαι	$\phi\iota\lambda\acute{\epsilon}$ -ε(σ)-αι	$\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -σθε	$\phi\iota\lambda\acute{\epsilon}$ -ε-σθε
$\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -ται	$\phi\iota\lambda\acute{\epsilon}$ -ε-ται	$\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon$ -νται	$\phi\iota\lambda\acute{\epsilon}$ -ο-νται

4. (*Tense Suffixes*.) (a) In the present, imperfect, and second aorist active and middle of the conjugation in ω , in all futures, and in the future perfect, the tense stem ends in a variable vowel, called the *thematic vowel*, which is $\circ$ before μ and ν and in the optative, and is elsewhere ϵ . This is written $\circ/\epsilon$; as $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega/\epsilon$, present stem of $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}$ - ω ; $\lambda\acute{\iota}\pi\omega/\epsilon$, second aorist stem of $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\iota}\pi$ - ω . In the futures and the future perfect the thematic vowel is preceded by σ . To these prolonged tense stems the endings are added. *E.g.*

$\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ -μεν, $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\epsilon$ -τε, $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega\sigma\iota$ for $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ -νσι (§ 16, 5); $\tilde{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\iota}\pi\omega$ -ν, $\tilde{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\iota}\pi\epsilon$ -ς, $\tilde{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\iota}\pi\omega$ -μεν, $\tilde{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\iota}\pi\epsilon$ -τε; $\tilde{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\iota}\pi\epsilon$ -σθε, $\tilde{\epsilon}$ - $\lambda\acute{\iota}\pi\omega$ -ντο; $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\sigma\omega$ -μεν, $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\epsilon$ -τε, $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\omega$ -νται. For the terminations ω , $\epsilon\iota\varsigma$, $\epsilon\iota$ in the singular, see § 107, N. 1.

(b) The subjunctive has a long thematic vowel ω/η , which appears in both conjugations; as $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\omega$ -μεν, $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\eta$ -

τε, λέγω-σι for λεγω-νσι (16, 5); θῶμεν for θέ-ω-μεν, θῆτε for θέ-η-τε.

(c) The first aorist stem has a suffix σα-, the first perfect κα-, and the second perfect α-.

(d) The first aorist passive has a suffix θε- (or θη-), and the second aorist passive ε- (or η-); as λείπ-ω, ἐλείφ-θη-ν, λειφ-θῆ-ναι, (λειφ-θέ-ω) λειφθῶ; φαίνω (φαν-), ἐφάν-η-ν, φαν-ῆ-ναι, φαν-έ-ντος; ἐλύ-θη-ν, ἐλύ-θη-ς, ἐλύ-θη-μεν, λυ-θέ-ντων, λυ-θέ-ντες.

The first and second passive futures have θησο/ε- and ησο/ε-; as λειφ-θήσο-μαι, λυ-θήσε-σθε, φαν-ήσο-μαι, φαν-ήσε-ται.

(e) The thematic vowels, and σο/ε-, σα-, κα- (α-), θε- (θη-) or ε- (η-), θησο/-ε or ησο/-ε, (α—d), are called *tense suffixes*.

5. (*Optative Suffix.*) The optative inserts a *mood suffix* ι- or ιη- (ιε-) between both the simple and the complex tense stem and the personal endings. (See § 115.)

For the subjunctive, see § 114.

Two Forms of Inflection.

§ 109. To the two classes of tense stems correspond generally two forms of inflection—the *simple form* and the *common form*.

1. To the *simple form* (sometimes called the *μ-form*) belong all tenses which have simple tense stems (§ 108, 2), and also both passive aorists,—always excepting the subjunctives (§ 108, 4, b).

NOTE 1. The peculiarities of this form are stated in § 121, 2: see also § 108, 2.

NOTE 2. The passive aorists, which belong here although they do not have simple stems (§ 108, 2), have the inflection of the second aorist active of the *μ-form*; λύω, ἐλύ-θη-ν; φαίνω (φαν-), ἐφάν-η-ν, φανῶ, φανείην, φάνη-θι, φανῆ-ναι, φανείς (for φαν-ε-ντις), inflected like ἔστην, στῶ, θείην, στήθι, στήναι, θείς (§ 123, 2).

2. To the *common form* belong all parts of the verb in ω, except the perfect and pluperfect middle, and the

passive aorists, and also all subjunctives. It has the thematic vowel, and the other tense suffixes mentioned in § 108, 4.

NOTE 1. The endings *σαι* and *σο* in the second person singular of the passive and middle here drop *σ*, and are then contracted with the thematic vowel. Thus, *λύη* or *λύει* is for *λυεσαι*, *λύει* (*σαι* becoming *ει* as well as *η*); *ἐλύου* is for *ἐλυεσο*, *ἐλύεο*; *ἐλύσω* (aorist middle) is for *ἐλυσασο*, *ἐλύσαςο*. The uncontracted forms (without *σ*) are found in Homer (§ 119, 2).

NOTE 2. The second person in *ει* is the regular Attic form, except in tragedy. *Βούλει* (of *βούλομαι*, *wish*), *οἶει* (of *οἶομαι*, *think*), and *ᾔψει* (of *ᾔψομαι*, fut. of *ὄraw*, *see*) have no forms in *η*.

Formation of the Present Stem from the Verb Stem.—Eight Classes of Verbs.

REMARK. When the verb stem does not appear as part of the present stem, as it does in *λύω* and *λέγω* (§ 92, 3), it generally appears in a strengthened form; as in *κόπτω* (*κοπ-*), *cut*, *μανθάνω* (*μαθ-*), *learn*, *ἀρέσκω* (*ἄρε-*), *please*. In a few very irregular verbs no connection is to be seen between the present stem and the stem or stems of other tenses; as in *φέρω* (*φερ-*), *bear*, fut. *οἶσω*, aor. *ἤνεγκα*. (See § 110, VIII.)

§ 110. Verbs are divided into eight classes with reference to the relation of the present stem to the verb stem.

I. FIRST CLASS. (*Verb Stem unchanged throughout.*) Here the present stem is formed by adding the thematic vowel *ο/ε* to the verb stem. *E.g.*

Λέγω (*λεγ-*), *say*, present stem *λεγο/ε-*, giving *λέγο-μεν*, *λέγε-τε*, *λέγο-μαι*, *λέγε-ται*, *λέγο-νται*, *ἔ-λεγο-ν*, *ἔ-λεγε-ς*, *ἐ-λέγε-τε*, *ἐ-λέγε-σθε*, *ἐ-λέγο-ντο*, etc. in the present and imperfect. For *ω*, *εις*, *ει* in the present active, see § 107, N. 1.

NOTE. The quantity of the stem vowel of some verbs of this class varies in different tenses; as in *λύω* (see § 111, 1, N. 1), *φύω*, *τρίβω*, *πνίγω*. For modification of the verb stem by adding *ε* in the present, see § 111, 8 (b).

II. SECOND CLASS. (*Stems with Strong Forms.*) 1. This class includes verbs with mute stems which have so-called strong forms with *ει* (*οι*), *εν*, or *η* in all tenses

except in the second aorist and second passive systems, in which they have the corresponding weak forms in *ĩ*, *ũ*, and *ǣ*. The present stem adds *o/ε-* to the strong form of the stem. *E.g.*

Λεῖπ-ω, *leave*, 2 aor. ἔ-λιπ-ον, 2 perf. λέ-λοιπ-α; φεύγ-ω, *flee*, 2 aor. ἔ-φυγ-ον; τήκ-ω, *melt*, 2 aor. pass. ἐ-τάκ-ην; with present stems λειπο/ε-, φευγο/ε-, τηκο/ε-, and weak stems λιπ-, φυγ-, τακ-.

2. Six verbs in *εω* with weak stems in *υ* belong by formation to this class. These originally had the strong form in *ευ*, which became *εῖ* (§ 1, N. 2) before a vowel, and finally dropped *ῖ*, leaving *ε*; as πλέ-ω, *sail* (weak stem πλυ-), strong stem πλευ-, πλεῖῖ-, πλε-, present stem πλεο/ε-.

These verbs are θέ-ω (weak stem θυ-), *run*, νέ-ω (νυ-), *swim*, πλέ-ω (πλυ-), *sail*, πνέ-ω (πνυ-), *breathe*, ῥέ-ω (ῥυ-), *flow*, χέ-ω (χυ-), *pour*. The poetic σεύω (συ-), *urge*, has this formation, with *ευ* retained.

NOTE. In verbs of the second class the strong stem (as the chief stem) is called the verb stem.

- III. THIRD CLASS. (*Verbs in πτω, or T Class.*) Some labial (π, β, φ) verb stems add *το/ε-*, and thus form the present in *πτω* (§ 16, 1); as κόπτ-ω (κοπ-), *cut*, βλάπτ-ω (βλαβ-), *hurt*, ῥίπτ-ω (ῥιφ-), *throw*.

Here the exact form of the simple stem cannot be determined from the present. Thus, in the examples above given, the stem is to be found in the second aorists ἐκόπην, ἐβλάβην, and ἐρρίφην; and in καλύπτω (καλύβ-), *cover*, it is seen in καλύβ-η, *hut*.

- IV. FOURTH CLASS. (*Iota Class.*) This includes all verbs in which an *ι* (originally *j*) was added to the verb stem before *o/ε-* to form the present stem. There are four divisions of this class, with different euphonic changes caused by the addition of *ι*:—

1. (*Verbs in σσω or ττω and ζω.*) (a) Presents in *σσω* (ττω) generally come from palatal stems, κ, γ, or χ with *ι* becoming σσ (ττ). These have futures in *ζω*; as πράσσω (πρᾱγ-), *do*, for πραγ-ι-ω, fut. πράξω; μαλάσσω (μαλᾱκ-, seen in μαλακός, *soft*), *soften*, fut. μαλάξω; ταρασσω (ταρᾱχ-, seen in ταραχῆ), *confuse*, fut. ταραξω.

(b) Some presents in σσω (ττω) come from lingual (τ, δ, θ) stems and have futures in σω or aorists in σα; as ἐρέσσω, row (from stem ἐρετ-, seen in ἐρέτης, *rower*), aor. ἤρεσα.

2. Presents in ζω may come from stems in δ and have futures in σω, or from stems in γ (or γγ) and have futures in ξω; as φράζω (φράδ-), say, for φραδ-ιω, fut. φράσω, 2 aor. (epic) πέφραδον; κομίζω (κομιδ-, seen in κομιδή), carry, fut. κομίσω; ῥέζω (ρεγ-), do, poetic, fut. ῥέξω; κλάζω (κλαγγ-, compare *clango*), scream, fut. κλάγξω.

NOTE. Many verbs in σσω (ττω) and ζω (especially in αζω) with futures in σω have no lingual stems, and are formed on the analogy of verbs like ἐρέσσω and φράζω.

3. (*Verbs with enlarged Liquid Stems.*) (a) Presents in λλω are formed from verb stems in λ with ιο/ε- added, λι becoming λλ; as στέλλω, send, for στελ-ιω; ἀγγέλλω, announce, for ἀγγελ-ιω; σφάλλω, trip up, for σφαλ-ιω.

(b) Presents in αινω and αιρω are formed from verb stems in ᾱν and ᾱρ, with added ιο/ε-; ι being transposed and then contracted with the preceding vowel; as φαίνω, show, for φαν-ιω, fut. φᾱνῶ; χαίρω, rejoice, for χαρ-ιω.

(c) Those in εινω, ειρω, ἴνω, ἴρω, ὕνω, and ὕρω come from verb stems in εν, ερ, ἱν, ἱρ, ὕν, and ὕρ, with ιο/ε- added, through other euphonic changes; as τείνω (τεν-), stretch, for τεν-ιω; κείρω, shear, for κερ-ιω; κρίνω, judge, for κρῖν-ιω; ἀμύνω, ward off, for ἀμῦν-ιω, fut. ἀμύνῶ.

4. (*Stems in αυ.*) Here belong two verbs in αιω with stems in αυ; καίω, burn, and κλαίω, weep (Attic also κάω and κλάω). The stems καν- and κλαν- (seen in καύσω and κλαύσομαι) became καφι- and κλαφι, whence και- and κλαι- (cf. II. 2, above).

V. FIFTH CLASS. (N Class.) 1. Some verb stems are strengthened in the present by adding ν before ο/ε-; as φθάν-ω (φθᾱ-), anticipate (present stem φθανο/ε-); φθίν-ω (φθι-), waste; δάκν-ω (δᾱκ-), bite; κάμν-ω (κάμ-), be weary; τέμν-ω (τεμ-), cut.

2. Some consonant stems add *ǣν*; *ἁμαρτάν-ω* (*ἁμαρτ-*), *err*; *αἰσθάν-ομαι* (*αἰσθ-*), *perceive*; *βλαστάν-ω* (*βλαστ-*), *sprout*; present stems *ἁμαρτανο/ε-* etc.

If the last vowel of the stem is short, another *ν* (*μ* or *γ* before a labial or a palatal, § 16, 4) is inserted after the vowel; as *λανθάν-ω* (*λᾶθ-*, *λανθ-*), *escape notice*; *λαμβάν-ω* (*λᾶβ-*, *λαμβ-*), *take*; *θιγγάνω* (*θιγ-*, *θιγγ-*), *touch*.

3. A few stems add *νε*: *βυνέ-ω* (with *βύ-ω*), *stop up*, *ἰκνέ-ομαι* (with *ἴκ-ω*), *come*, *κυνέ-ω* (*κν-*), *kiss*; also *ἁμπ-ισχνέ-ομαι*, *have on*, and *ὑπ-ισχνέ-ομαι*, *promise*, from *ἴσχ-ω*.
4. Some stems add *νν* (after a vowel, *ννν*): these form the second class (in *νῦμι*) of verbs in *μι*, as *δείκνυ-μι* (*δεικ-*), *show*, *κεράννυ-μι* (*κερα-*), *mix*. See § 122, 2.

NOTE. *βαίνω* (*βᾶ-*, *βᾶν-*), *go*, not only adds *ν* to *βα-*, but lengthens *ᾶν* to *αιν* on the principle of Class 4. Some simple stems of this class lengthen a short vowel (after the analogy of Class 2) in other tenses than the present; as, *λαμβάνω* (*λᾶβ-*), *take*, fut. *λήψομαι* (*ληβ-*).

VI. SIXTH CLASS. (*Verbs in σκω.*) These add *σκο/ε-* or (generally after a consonant) *ισκο/ε-* to the verb stem to form the stem of the present; as *γηρά-σκω* (*γηρα-*), *grow old*, *εὗρ-ίσκω* (*εὗρ-*), *find*, *ἄρε-σκω* (*ἄρε-*), *please*, *γι-γνώ-σκω* (*γνο-*), *know* (§ 111, 7, c); present stems *γηρασκο/ε-*, etc.

VII. SEVENTH CLASS. (*Presents in μι with simple stems.*) Here the verb stem, sometimes reduplicated (§ 111, 7, c), without the thematic vowel, appears as the present stem; as *φημί* (*φα-*), *say*, *φα-μέν*, *φα-τέ*; *τίθημι* (*θε-*), *put*, *τίθε-μεν*, *τίθε-τε*, *τίθε-μαι*, *τιθέ-μεθα*, *ἐ-τίθε-σθε*, *ἐ-τίθε-ντο*; *δίδωμι* (*δο-*), *δί-δο-μεν*. These form the first class of verbs in *μι*. See § 121, 1, § 122, 1, § 125, 1, 2.

VIII. EIGHTH CLASS. (*Mixed Class.*) This includes the few irregular verbs which have any of their tense stems so essentially different from others, or which are otherwise so peculiar in formation, that they cannot be brought under any of the preceding classes. They are the following:—

6. Four verbs in *νω* drop *ν* of the stem in the perfect and first passive systems, and thus have vowel stems in these forms:—*κρίνω* (*κρίν-*), *separate*, *κέκρικα*, *κέκριμαι*, *ἐκρίθην*; *κλίνω* (*κλίν-*), *inclined*, *κέκλικα*, *κέκλιμαι*, *ἐκλίθην*; *πλύνω* (*πλύν-*), *wash*, *πέπλυμαι*, *ἐπλύθην*; *τείνω* (*τεν-*), *stretch*, *τέτακα* (§ 111, 4), *τέταμαι*, *ἐτάθην*, *ἐκ-ταθήσομαι*.

NOTE. For *φαίνω* and other verbs which retain *ν*, see § 16, 5, N. 4 (cf. § 97, 4, with N. 2).

7. (a) The stem sometimes suffers *metathesis* (§ 14, 1); as *θνήσκω* (*θάν-*, *θνά-*), *die*, perf. *τέθνηκα*; *βάλλω* (*βάλ-*, *βλά-*), *throw*, *βέβληκα*, *βέβλημαι*, *ἐβλήθην*. (See § 111, 1, end.)

- (b) Sometimes *syncope* (§ 14, 2); as *γίγνομαι* (*γεν-*), *become*, for *γι-γεν-ομαι*; *πέτομαι* (*πετ-*), *fly*, 2 aor. *ἐπτόμην* for *ἐ-πετ-ομην*.

- (c) Sometimes *reduplication* of the present stem; as *γι-γνώσκω* (*γνω-*), *know*, *γί-γν-ομαι* (*γεν-*), *become*, *τί-θη-μι* (*θε-*), *put*. See § 121, 3.

2. Liquid stems form the first aorist stem by adding *ǎ* and lengthening their last vowel, *ǎ* to *η* (after *ι* or *ρ* to *ᾱ*) and *ε* to *ει*. *E.g.*

Φαίνω (*φᾶν-*), *show* (stem *φῆνα-*); *στέλλω* (*στελ-*), *send*, *ἔστειλα*, *ἔστειλά-μην*; *ἀγγέλλω* (*ἀγγελ-*), *announce*, *ἠγγεῖλα*, *ἠγγεῖλά-μην*; *περαίνω* (*περᾶν-*), *finish*, *ἐπέρᾱνα*; *μιαίνω* (*μιᾶν-*), *stain*, *ἐμίᾱνα*; *νέμω*, *divide*, *ἔνειμα*, *ἐνειμά-μην*; *κρίνω*, *judge*, *ἔκρινα*; *ἀμύνω*, *keep off*, *ἤμυνά-μην*; *φθείρω* (*φθερ-*), *destroy*, *ἔφθειρα*. Compare the futures in II. 2 (above).

IV Second Aorist Stem. 1. The stem of the second aorist

Formation of Tense Stems

Modification of Verbal Stems.

- § 111. 1. Most stems ending in a short vowel lengthen this vowel in all tenses formed from these stems, except the present and imperfect. A and *ε* become *η*, and *ο* becomes *ω*; but *ᾱ* after *ε*, *ι*, or *ρ* becomes *ᾱ*. *E.g.*

Τιμάω (*τιμά-*), *honour*, *τιμή-σω*, *ἐτίμη-σα*, *τετίμη-κα*, *τετίμη-μαι*, *ἐτίμη-θην*; *φιλέω* (*φιλε-*), *love*, *φιλή-σω*, *ἐφίλη-σα*, *πεφίλη-κα*, *πεφίλη-μαι*, *ἐφίλη-θην*; *δηλώω* (*δηλο-*), *show*, *δηλώ-σω*, &c.; 80 *τίω*, *τί-σω* (*ι*); *δακρύω*,

§ 112. I. *Present Stem.* The present stem is the stem of the present and imperfect in all the voices.

The principles on which it is derived from the verb stem, when they are not identical, are explained in § 110.

II. *Future Stem.* 1. Vowel and mute stems add *σο/ε-* to form the stem of the future active and middle. Vowel stems lengthen a short vowel (§ 111, 1); *π, β, φ* with *σ* become *ψ*; *κ, γ, χ* with *σ* become *ξ*; *τ, δ, θ* before *σ* are dropped (§ 16, 2). *E.g.*

τιμάω, honour, τιμήσω; *δράω, do, δράσω*; *κόπτω (κοπ-), cut, κόψω*; *βλάπτω (βλαβ-), hurt, βλάψω, βλάψομαι*; *γράφω, write, γράψω, γράψομαι*; *πλέκω, twist, πλέξω*; *πράσσω, (πράγ-), do, πράξω, πράξομαι*; *ταράσσω (ταράχ-), confuse, τaráξω, τaráξομαι*; *φράζω, (φραδ-), tell, φράσω (for φραδ-σω)*; *πείθω, persuade, πείσω (for πείθ-σω)*. So *σπένδω, pour, σπείσω (for σπενδ-σω, § 16, 2 and 5, N. 1)*; *τρέφω, nourish, θρέψω, θρέψομαι (§ 17, 2, Note)*.

2. Liquid stems add *εο/ε-* to form the future stem; this *ε* is

VI. SIXTH CLASS. (*Verbs in σκω.*) These add *σκο/ε-* or (generally after a consonant) *ισκο/ε-* to the verb stem to form the stem of the present; as *γηρά-σκω (γηρα-), grow old, εἰρ-ίσκω (εἰρ-), find, ἀρέ-σκω (ἀρε-), please, γι-γνώ-σκω (γνο-), know (§ 111, 7, c)*; present stems *γηρασκο/ε-*, etc.

VII. SEVENTH CLASS. (*Presents in μι with simple stems.*)

Here the verb stem, sometimes reduplicated (§ 111, 7, c), without the thematic vowel, appears as the present stem; as *φημί (φα-), say, φα-μέν, φα-τέ; τίθημι (θε-), put, τίθε-μεν, τίθε-τε, τίθε-μαι, τίθε-μεθα, ἐτίθε-σθε.*

Στέλλω (στελ-), send, ἔσταλκα, ἔσταλμαι, ἐστάλην, ἐστάλσομαι; κείρω (κερ-), shear, κέκαρμαι, ἐκάρην (Ion.); σπείρω (σπερ-), sow, ἔσπαρμαι, ἐσπάρην.

NOTE. The same change of *ε* to *ä* (after *ρ*) occurs in *στρέφω, turn, τρέπω, turn, and τρέφω, nourish*. See also *κλέπτω, steal, and πλέκω, weave*.

5. Liquid stems lengthen their last vowel in the first aorist active and middle; as *στέλλω (στελ-), ἔστειλα*. See § 112, III. 2, and the examples.

III. *First Aorist Stem.* 1. Vowel and mute stems add *σα* to form the stem of the first aorist active and middle. The lengthening of a final vowel of the stem and the euphonic changes are the same as in the future stem. *E.g.*

Τιμάω, ἐτίμησα, ἐτιμησάμην; δράω, ἔδρασα; κόπτω, ἔκοψα, ἐκοψάμην; βλάπτω, ἔβλαψα; γράφω, ἔγραψα, ἐγραψάμην; πλέκω, ἔπλεξα, ἐπλεξάμην; πράσσω, ἔπραξα, ἐπραξάμην; ταράσσω, ἐτάραξα; φράζω, ἔφρασα (for ἰφραδ-σα); πείθω, ἔπεισα (§ 110, II. Note); σπένδω, ἔσπεισα (for ἔσπενδ-σα); τρέφω, ἔθρεψα, ἐθρεψάμην (§ 17, 2, Note); τήκω, melt, ἔτηξα (§ 110, II. Note); πλέω, ναίω, ἔπλευσα (§ 110, II. 2).

NOTE 1. Three verbs in *μι*, δίδωμι (δο-), give, ἵημι (εἰ), send, and τίθημι (θε-), put, form the first aorist stem by adding *κα* instead of *σα*, giving ἔδωκα, ἤκα, ἔθηκα. These forms are seldom used except in the indicative active, and are most common in the singular, where the second aorists are not in use. See § 122, N. 1.)

NOTE 2. Εἶπον, said, has also a first aorist εἶπα; and φέρω, bear, has ἤνεγκ-α (from stem ἐνεγκ-).

2. Liquid stems form the first aorist stem by adding *ᾱ* and lengthening their last vowel, *ᾱ* to *ῃ* (after *ι* or *ρ* to *ᾱ*) and *ε* to *ει*. *E.g.*

Φαίνω (φᾶν-), ἔφην (stem φηνα-); στέλλω (στελ-), ἔστειλα, ἐστείλάμην; ἀγγέλλω (ἀγγελ-), ἀννουνσε, ἡγγεῖλα, ἡγγεῖλάμην; περαίνω (περᾶν-), finish, ἐπέρανα; μαινώ (μιαῖν-), stain, ἐμίαινα; νέμω, divide, ἐνειμα, ἐνειμάμην; κρίνω, judge, ἔκρινα; ἀμύνω, keep off, ἡμύνα, ἡμυνάμην; φθείρω (φθερ-), destroy, ἔφθειρα. Compare the futures in II. 2 (above).

IV. *Second Aorist Stem.* 1. The stem of the second aorist

Formation of Tense Stems.

REMARK. This section explains the formation of the nine *tense stems* enumerated in § 92, 1. With the exception of the present, these are formed from the verb stem (when this is distinct from the present stem); but verbs of the *second* class have the strong stem (§ 110, II. Note) in all tenses except in the second aorist and the second passive tense systems. The stem may be variously modified in different tenses as has been explained in § 111.

§ 112. I. *Present Stem.* The present stem is the stem of the present and imperfect in all the voices.

The principles on which it is derived from the verb stem, when they are not identical, are explained in § 110.

II. *Future Stem.* 1. Vowel and mute stems add $\sigma\omicron/\epsilon$ to form the stem of the future active and middle. Vowel stems lengthen a short vowel (§ 111, 1); π, β, ϕ with σ become ψ ; κ, γ, χ with σ become ξ ; τ, δ, θ before σ are dropped (§ 16, 2). *E.g.*

Τιμάω, *honour*, τιμήσω; δράω, *do*, δράσω; κόπτω (κοπ-), *cut*, κόψω; βλάπτω (βλαβ-), *hurt*, βλάψω, βλάψομαι; γράφω, *write*, γράψω, γράψομαι; πλέκω, *twist*, πλέξω; πράσσω (πράγ-), *do*, πράξω, πράξομαι; ταρασσω (ταράχ-), *confuse*, τaráξω, τaráξομαι; φράζω, (φραδ-), *tell*, φράσω (for φραδ-σω); πείθω, *persuade*, πείσω (for πείθ-σω). So σπένδω, *pour*, σπείσω (for σπενδ-σω, § 16, 2 and 5, N. 1); τρέφω, *nourish*, θρέψω, θρέψομαι (§ 17, 2, Note).

2. Liquid stems add $\epsilon\omicron/\epsilon$ to form the future stem; this ϵ is

VI. SIXTH CLASS. (*Verbs in σκω.*) These add $\sigma\kappa\omicron/\epsilon$ or (generally after a consonant) $\iota\sigma\kappa\omicron/\epsilon$ to the verb stem to form the stem of the present; as γηρά-σκω (γηρα-), *grow old*, εὐρ-ίσκω (εὐρ-), *find*, ἀρέ-σκω (ἀρε-), *please*, γι-γνώ-σκω (γνο-), *know* (§ 111, 7, c); present stems γηρασκ $\omicron/\epsilon$, etc.

VII. SEVENTH CLASS. (*Presents in μι with simple stems.*)

Here the verb stem, sometimes reduplicated (§ 111, 7, c), without the thematic vowel, appears as the present stem; as φημί (φα-), *say*, φα-μέν, φα-τέ; τίθημι (θε-),

δο-εἰπάω (εκα-), *argue*, εἰπάω, (εἰλάω) ἐλώ.

(c) Futures in ῖσω and ῖσομαι from verbs in ἰζω of more than two syllables regularly drop σ and insert ϵ ; then ἰέω and ἰέομαι are contracted to ἰῶ and ἰοῦμαι; as κομίζω, *carry*, κομίσω, (κομῖέω) κομῖῶ, κομίσομαι, (κομῖέομαι) κομῖοῦμαι, inflected like φιλῶ, φιλοῦμαι (§ 98).

NOTE 2. (*Doric Future.*) A few verbs sometimes add ϵ to σ in the stem of the future middle, and contract σέομαι to σοῦμαι. These are πλέω, *sail*, πλευσσοῦμαι (§ 110, II. 2); πνέω, *breathe*, πνευσσοῦμαι; νέω, *swim*, νευσοῦμαι; κλαίω, *weep*, κλαυσσοῦμαι (§ 110, IV. 4); φεύγω, *flee*, φευξοῦμαι; πίπτω, *fall*, πεσσοῦμαι.

III. *First Aorist Stem.* 1. Vowel and mutè stems add *σα* to form the stem of the first aorist active and middle. The lengthening of a final vowel of the stem and the euphonic changes are the same as in the future stem. *E.g.*

Τιμάω, ἐτίμησα, ἐτιμησάμην; δράω, ἔδρασα; κόπτω, ἔκοψα, ἐκοψάμην; βλάπτω, ἔβλαψα; γράφω, ἔγραψα, ἐγραψάμην; πλέκω, ἔπλεξα, ἐπλεξάμην; πράσσω, ἔπραξα, ἐπραξάμην; ταράσσω, ἐτάραξα; φράζω, ἔφρασα (for ἔφραδ-σα); πείθω, ἔπεισα (§ 110, II. Note); σπένδω, ἔσπεισα (for ἔσπενδ-σα); τρέφω, ἔθρεψα, ἐθρεψάμην (§ 17, 2, Note); τήκω, *melt*, ἔτηξα (§ 110, II. Note); πλέω, *sail*, ἔπλευσα (§ 110, II. 2).

NOTE 1. Three verbs in *μι*, δίδωμι (δο-), *give*, ἵημι (ἐ), *send*, and τίθημι (θε-), *put*, form the first aorist stem by adding *κα* instead of *σα*, giving ἔδωκα, ἤκα, ἔθηκα. These forms are seldom used except in the indicative active, and are most common in the singular, where the second aorists are not in use. See § 122, N. 1.)

NOTE 2. Εἶπον, *said*, has also a first aorist εἶπα; and φέρω, *bear*, has ἤνεγκ-α (from stem ἐνεγκ-).

2. Liquid stems form the first aorist stem by adding *ᾱ* and lengthening their last vowel, *ᾱ* to *η* (after *ι* or *ρ* to *ᾱ*) and *ε* to *ει*. *E.g.*

Φαίνω (φᾶν-), ἔφηνα (stem φηνα-); στέλλω (στελ-), ἔστειλα, ἔστειλάμην; ἀγγέλλω (ἀγγελ-), ἀπουνσε, ἤγγειλα, ἤγγειλάμην; περαίνω (περᾶν-), *finish*, ἐπέρανα; μαινώ (μιᾶν-), *stain*, ἐμίᾶνα; νέμω, *divide*, ἔνειμα, ἔνειμάμην; κρίνω, *judge*, ἔκρινα; ἀμύνω, *keep off*, ἤμυνα, ἤμυνάμην; φθείρω (φθερ-), *destroy*, ἔφθειρα. Compare the futures in II. 2 (above).

IV. *Second Aorist Stem.* 1. The stem of the second aorist active and middle of the common form is the verb stem (in the second class, the *weak* stem) with *ο/ε*-affixed. These tenses are inflected in the indicative like the imperfect. *E.g.*

Λεῖπω, ἔλιπον, ἐλιπόμην (2 aor. stem λιπο/ε-); λαμβάνω (λαβ-), *take*, ἔλαβον, ἐλαβόμην (2 aor. stem λαβο/ε-).

2. The stem of the second aorist of the *μι*-form is the simple verb stem with no suffix. The stem vowel is regularly long (*η*, *ω*, or *υ*) throughout the indicative active

(§ 121, 1) and the third person has the ending *σαν*.
E.g.

ἴστημι (*στα-*), 2 aor. *ἔστην*, *ἔστης*, *ἔστη*, *ἔστησαν*, etc. For the inflection, see § 123, 2. For *δίδωμι*, *ἵημι*, and *τίθημι*, see § 125, 3, N. 2.

3. The second aorist middle of the *μ*-form regularly drops *σ* in *σο* in the second person singular after a short vowel, and then contracts that vowel with *ο*; as *ἔθου* for *ἐ-θε-σο* (*ἐθεο*).

V. *First-Perfect Stem*. 1. The stem of the first perfect active is formed by adding *κα-* to the reduplicated verb stem. It has *κα*, *κας*, *κε*, in the indicative singular, and *κᾶσι* (for *κα-νσι*) in the third person plural. *E.g.*

λύω, (*λελυκ-*) *λέλυκα*; *πείθω*, *persuade*, *πέπεικα* (for *πε-πείθ-κα*); *κομίζω* (*κομιδ-*), *καγγ*, *κεκόμικα* (for *κε-κομιδ-κα*).

2. The pluperfect changes final *α-* of the perfect stem to *ε*-, to which are added *α*, *ας*, *ε* in the singular, *εα*, *εας*, *εε(ν)* being contracted to *η*, *ης*, *ει(ν)* in the earlier and better Attic. The dual and plural add the regular secondary endings (§ 107) to the stem in *ε*-, with *σαν* in the third person plural. *E.g.*

ἔλελύκη, *ἡλελύκης*, *ἔλελύκει(ν)*, *ἔλελύκε-τον*, *ἔλελύκε-μεν*, *ἔλελύκε-τε*, *ἔλελύκε-σαν*; *στέλλω*, *ἔσταλκα*, *ἔστάλκη*, *ἔστάλκης*, *ἔστάλκει(ν)*, *ἔστάλκε-μεν*, *ἔστάλκε-σαν*.

NOTE 1. Herodotus has the original *εα*, *εας*, *εε*, in the singular of the pluperfect; and Homer has *εα*, *ης*, *ει(ν)*. Later Attic writers (sometimes the orators) have *ειν*, *εις*, *ει* in the singular. In the dual and plural *ει* for *ε* is not classic.

NOTE 2. This stem may be modified, as is explained in § 111; as *φιλέ-ω*, *πεφίληκα*, *ἐπεφίληκη*; *δράω*, *δέδρῶκα* (§ 111, 1); *στέλλω* (*στελ-*), *ἔσταλκα*, *ἔστάλκη* (§ 111, 4); *κρίνω* (*κριν-*), *κέκρι-κα* (§ 111, 6); *βάλλω* (*βᾶλ-*), *βέβλη-κα* (§ 111, 7).

VI. *Second-Perfect Stem*. 1. The stem of the second perfect of the common form is the reduplicated verb stem with *α* affixed; as *γράφ-ω*, *write*, *γέγραφα* (stem *γεγραφα-*); *φεύγω*, *flee*, *πέφευγα*.

For modifications of the stem, see § 111, 3, and § 110, V. Note.

2. (*Aspirated Second Perfects.*) Most stems ending in π or β change these to ϕ , and most ending in κ or γ change these to χ , in the second perfect, *if a short vowel precedes*. Those in ϕ and χ make no change. *E.g.*

βλόπτω (βλαβ-), βέβλαφα; κόπτω (κοπ-), κέκοφα; ἀλλάσσω (ἀλλαγ-), ἤλλαχα; φυλάσσω (φυλακ-), πεφύλαχα. But πλήσσω, πέπληγα; φεύγω, πέφευγα; στέργω, ἔστοργα; λάμπω, λέλαμπα.

3. (*Second Pluperfect Active.*) The stem of the second pluperfect changes final α - of the second perfect stem to ϵ -. It has the same inflection as the first pluperfect (see V. 2). *E.g.*

Ἐπεφύη (for ἐπεφύη-α), ἐπεφύνης, ἐπεφύνει(ν), ἐπεφύνεμεν, ἐπεφύνησαν, etc.

4. (*Μι-forms.*) A few verbs have second perfects and pluperfects of the simple μ -form, which affix the endings directly to the verb stem. They are never found in the singular of the indicative. *E.g.*

Θνήσκω (θνα-, θαν-), die, 2 perf. τέθνα-τον, τέθνα-μεν, τέθνασι; 2 plpf. ἐτέθνασαν. (See 124.)

These μ -forms are enumerated in § 125, 4.

- VII. *Perfect Middle Stem.* 1. The stem of the perfect and pluperfect middle is the reduplicated verb stem, to which the endings are directly affixed. *E.g.*

Λύω, λέλυ-μαι, λέλυ-σαι, λέλυ-ται, λέλυ-σθε, λέλυ-νται; ἐ-λελύ-μην, ἐ-λελύ-μεθα, ἐ-λέλυ-ντο; λείπω (λειπ-), λέλειμ-μαι (§ 16, 3), λέλειψαι, λέλειπ-ται.

NOTE 1. The stem may be modified (in general as in the first perfect active), by lengthening its final vowel, by changing ϵ to α in monosyllabic liquid stems, by dropping ν in a few verbs, or by metathesis; as φιλέ-ω, πεφίλη-μαι, ἐ-πεφίλη-μην; φθείρω (φθέρ-), ἔφθαρ-μαι, ἔφθάρ-μην; κρίνω (κριν-), κέκρι-μαι, ἐ-κεκρί-μην; βάλλω (βαλ-, βλα-), βέβλη-μαι, ἐ-βεβλη-μην. (See § 112, V. N. 2, and § 16, N. 4.)

NOTE 2. For the addition of σ to certain vowel stems before endings not beginning with σ , as τετέλεσμαι, see § 111, 2.

2. (*Future Perfect.*) The stem of the future perfect is formed by adding $\sigma\sigma/\epsilon$ - to the stem of the perfect middle. It ends in $\sigma\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$, and has the inflection of

the future middle. A short final vowel is always lengthened before *σομαι*. *E.g.*

Λύω, λε-λύ-, λελύ-σομαι; γράφ-ω, γε-γραφ-, γεγράψομαι (§ 16, 2); λείπω, λείπ-, λελείφομαι; δέω, διῶ, δέδεμαι, δεδή-σομαι; πράσσω (πράγ-), πεπράγ-, πεπράξομαι.

NOTE 1. The future perfect is generally passive in sense. But it has a middle meaning in *μεμνήσομαι*, *shall remember*, and *πεπαύσομαι*, *shall have ceased*; and it is active in *κεκτήσομαι*, *shall possess*. It is found in only a small number of verbs.

NOTE 2. Two verbs have a special form in Attic Greek for the future perfect active; *θνήσκω*, *die*, has *τεθνήξω*, *shall be dead*, and *ἵστημι*, *set*, has *ἰστήξω*, *shall stand*. See § 118, 3.

VIII. *First Passive Stem.* 1. (*First Aorist Passive.*) The stem of the first aorist passive is formed by adding *θε* to the stem as it appears in the perfect middle (omitting the reduplication). In the indicative and infinitive, and in the imperative except before *ντ*, *θε* becomes *θη*. It has the secondary active endings (§ 107, 2), and is inflected (in general) like the second aorist active in *ην* of the *μι*-form (§ 112, IV. 2). *E.g.*

Λύω, λέλυ-μαι, ἐλύθην (λυθη-); λείπω, λείλειμ-μαι, ἐλείφθην (λείπ-θη-, § 16, 1); πράσσω (πράγ-), ἐπράχθην, πᾶχθῃσομαι (πράγ-θη-); πείθω, πέπεισ-μαι, ἐπείσ-θην; φιλέω, πεφίλη-μαι, ἐφιλήθην; πλέω (πλυ-), πέπλευσ-μαι, ἐπλεύσθην; τείνω (τεν-), τέτα-μαι, ἐτάθην; βάλλω (βαλ-, βλα-), βέβλημαι, ἐβλήθην; τελέω, τετέλεσ-μαι, ἐτελέσθην; ἀκούω, ἤκουσ-μαι, ἤκούσθην.

NOTE 1. Τρέπω has τέτραμμαι, but ἐτρέφθην; τρέφω has τέθραμμαι, ἐθρέφθην; and στρέφω has ἑστραμμαι, with (rare) ἐστρέφθην. Φαίνω has πέφασμαι (§ 16, N. 4), but ἐφάνθην.

NOTE 2. For ἐτέθην from τίθημι (*θε*-), and ἐτύθην from θύω, *sacrifice*, see § 17, 2, N.

2. (*First Future Passive.*) The stem of the first future passive adds *σο/ε-* to the prolonged stem (in *θη*) of the first aorist passive. It ends in *θησομαι*, and is inflected like the future middle. *E.g.*

Λύω, ἐλύθην, λυθήσομαι (stem λυθησο/ε-); λείπω, ἐλείφθην, λειφθήσομαι; πράσσω (πράγ-), ἐπράχθην, πᾶχθήσομαι; πείθω, ἐπείσθην, πεισθήσομαι; τείνω, ἐτάθην, ταθήσομαι; πλέκω, ἐπλέχθην, πλεχθήσομαι; τιμάω, ἐτίμηθην, τιμηθήσομαι; τελέω, ἐτελέσθην, τελεσθήσομαι; κλίνω, ἐκλίθην, κλιθήσομαι.

2. In the present and second aorist middle of verbs in *ημι* and *ωμι*, the final vowel of the tense stem (*α*, *ε*, or *ο*) is contracted with *ι* into *αι*, *ει*, or *οι*, to which the simple endings *μην* &c. are added; as *ἵστα-ι-μην*, *ἵσταίμην*; *θε-ι-μην*, *θείμην*; *θε-ι-σο*, *θεῖο*; *δο-ι-μην*, *δοίμην*. For a few peculiar forms see § 118, 1, N.

3. The present and second aorist active of the *μι*-form, and both aorists passive in all verbs, have the ending *ν* in the first person singular and *σαν* in the third person plural. Here the mood suffix is *ιη*, with which *α*, *ε*, or *ο* of the stem is contracted to *αιη*, *ειη*, or *οιη*; as *ἵστα-ιη-ν*, *ἵσταίν*; *στα-ιη-μεν*, *σταίημεν*; *λυθε-ιη-ν*, *λυθείην*; *δο-ιη-ν*, *δοίην*.

In the dual and plural, forms with *ι* for *ιη*, and *ιεν* for *ιησαν* in the third person plural, are much more common than the longer forms; as *σταίμεν*, *σταίεν*, for *σταίημεν*, *σταίησαν*. (See § 123, 2.)

4. In the present active of contract verbs, forms in *οιην*, *οιης*, *οιη* (for *ο-ιη-ν*, &c.) are much more common in the *singular* than the regular forms in *οιμι*, *οις*, *οι* (see 1), but much less common in the dual and plural.

Both the forms in *οιην* and those in *οιμι* are contracted with *α* of the tense stem to *ωην* and *ωμι*, and with *ε* or *ο* to *οιην* and *οιμι*; as *τιμα-ο-ιη-ν*, *τιμαοίην*, *τιμῶην*; *φιλε-ο-ιη-ν*, *φιλεοίην*, *φιλοίην*; *δηλο-ο-ιη-ν*, *δηλοοιην*, *δηλοίην*; *τιμα-ο-ι-μι*, *τιμάοιμι*, *τιμῶμι*; *φιλε-ο-ι-μι*, *φιλέοιμι*, *φιλοῖμι*; *δηλο-ο-ι-μι*, *δηλοοιμι*, *δηλοῖμι*. (§ 98.)

NOTE 1. The second aorist optative of *ἔχω*, *have*, is *σχοίην*.

NOTE 2. The Attic generally uses the so-called Aeolic terminations *ειας*, *ειε*, and *ειαν*, for *αις*, *αι*, *αιεν*, in the aorist optative active. See § 96.

Imperative.

§ 116. 1. The present and the second aorist active and middle of the common form have the thematic vowel *ε* (*ο* before *ντων*), to which the imperative endings (§ 107, 3) are affixed. But the second person singular

in the active has no ending ; in the middle it drops σ in $\sigma\omicron$ and contracts $\epsilon\omicron$ to $\omicron$. *E.g.*

Λείπε, λειπέ-τω, λείπε-τον, λειπέ-των, λείπε-τε, λειπό-ντων ; λείπου (for λειπε-σο, λειπε-ο), λειπέ-σθω, λείπε-σθον, λειπέ-σθων, λείπε-σθε, λειπέ-σθων. So λίπε and λιποῦ.

2. The first aorist active and middle are irregular in the second person singular, where the active has a termination $\omicron$ and the middle $\alpha\iota$ for final α of the stem. In other persons they add the regular endings to the stem in $\sigma\alpha$ - (or α -). *E.g.*

Λύσον, λῦσά-τω, λύσα-τον, λῦσά-των, λύσα-τε, λῦσά-ντων ; λῦσαι, λῦσά-σθω, λύσα-σθε, λῦσά-σθων. Φῆνον, φηνά-τω, etc. ; φῆναι, φηνά-σθω, φήνα-σθε, φηνά-σθων.

3. The first aorist passive adds the ordinary terminations ($\theta\iota$, $\tau\omega$, &c.) directly to $\theta\eta$ of the tense stem, after which $\theta\iota$ becomes $\tau\iota$ (§ 17, 3) ; as λύθη-τι, λυθή-τω, &c.

The second aorist passive adds the same terminations to η of the tense stem ($\theta\iota$ being retained) ; as φάνη-θι, φανή-τω ; στάλη-θι, σταλή-τω, &c.

Both aorists have $\epsilon\tau\omega\upsilon\upsilon$ in the third person plural.

NOTE. For the form of the imperative in verbs in $\mu\iota$, see § 121, 2, (b) and (c).

Infinitive.

- § 117. 1. (a) The present, second aorist, and future infinitive active of the common form add $\epsilon\upsilon$ to the tense stem, the thematic vowel (always ϵ -) being contracted with $\epsilon\upsilon$ to $\epsilon\upsilon\upsilon$; as λέγειν (for λεγ-ε-ε υ), ιδεῖν (for ιδ-έ-ε υ), λέξε $\epsilon\upsilon$ ν (for λεξ-ε-ε υ).

(b) The first aorist active substitutes $\alpha\iota$, and the perfect active $\epsilon\upsilon\alpha\iota$, for final α of the tense stem ; as λῦσ-αι, φῆν-αι, λελυκ-έναι.

(c) All middle and passive infinitives of the common form (§ 109, 2) add $\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$ to the tense stem ; as λέγε-σθαι, λέξε-σθαι, λύσα-σθαι, λειφθήσε-σθαι.

(d) All μ -forms (including the perfect middle) add $\nu\alpha\iota$ (active) and $\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$ or $\theta\alpha\iota$ (middle) directly to the tense stem. See § 107, 1; § 121, 1 and 2 (e).

Participles and Verbal Adjectives.

2. (a) All active tenses (except the perfect) and both aorists passive add $\nu\tau$ to their tense stem to form the stem of the participle. Stems in $\omicron\nu\tau$ of the common form have nominatives in $\omicron\nu$; those of the μ -form have nominatives in $\omicron\nu\varsigma$. *E.g.*

Λέγω: pres. λεγο- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. λέγων; fut. λεξο- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. λέξων; 1 aor. λεξα- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. λέξας. Φαίνω: aor. φηνα- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. φήνας. Λείπω: 2 aor. λιπο- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. λιπών; 1 aor. pass. λειφθε- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. λειφθείς (§ 16, 5, N. 1). Στέλλω (σταλ-): 2 a. p. σταλε- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. σταλείς. Ἰσθῆμι: pres. ἰστα- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. ἰστάς; 2 aor. στα- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. στάς. Τίθημι: pres. τιθε- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. τιθείς; 2 aor. θε- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. θείς. Δίδωμι: pres. διδο- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. διδούς; 2 aor. δο- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. δούς. Δείκνυμι: δεικνυ- $\nu\tau$ -, nom. δεικνύς. See § 68.

(b) The perfect active participle changes final α of the tense stem to $\omicron\tau$ in the stem of the participle. *E.g.*

Λέλυκα, λελυκο τ -, nom. λελυκώς; πεφνηνα-, πεφνηνο τ -, nom. πεφηνώς. See § 68.

(c) All tenses of the middle voice add $\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron$ to the tense stem to form the stem of the participle. *E.g.*

Λυόμενος (λυο- $\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron$ -), λυσόμενος (λυσο- $\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron$ -), λῦσάμενος (λῦσα- $\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron$ -), ἰστάμενος (ἰστα- $\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron$ -), θέμενος (θε- $\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron$ -), πριάμενος (πρια- $\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron$ -), λιπόμενος (λιπο- $\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron$ -), λελυμένος (λελυ- $\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron$ -).

3. The stem of the verbal adjectives in $\tau\acute{o}\varsigma$ and $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\varsigma$ is formed by adding $\tau\omicron$ - or $\tau\epsilon\omicron$ - to the stem of the verb, which generally has the same form here as in the aorist passive (with the change of ϕ and χ to π and κ , § 16, 1); as λυτός, λυτέος (stems λυ- $\tau\omicron$ -, λυ- $\tau\epsilon\omicron$ -); τριπτός, πειστέος (stems τριπ- $\tau\omicron$ -, πεισ- $\tau\epsilon\omicron$ -); τακτός, τακτέος, from τάσσω (stem τα- γ -), aor. pass. ἐτάχ- $\theta\eta\nu$.

NOTE 1. The verbal in *τος* is sometimes equivalent to a perfect passive participle, as *κριτός*, *decided*, *τακτός*, *ordered*; and sometimes expresses *capability*, as *λυτός*, *capable of being loosed*, *ἀκουστός*, *audible*.

NOTE 2. The verbal in *τεος* is equivalent to a future passive participle (the Latin participle in *du*s); as *λυτέος*, *that must be loosed*, *solvendus*; *τιμητέος*, *to be honoured*, *honorandus*.

PERIPHRASTIC FORMS.

- § 118. 1. The perfect subjunctive and optative middle and passivo is generally formed by the perfect participle with *ᾶ* and *εἶην*, the subjunctive and optative of *εἶμί*, *be*; as *λελυμένος* (-η, -ον) *ᾶ*, *λελυμένος* (-η, -ον) *εἶην*. See the paradigms.

NOTE. A few verbs with vowel stems form these tenses directly from the stem: *κτά-ομαι*, *κῶμαι*, *acquire*, pf. *κέκτημαι*, *possess*; subj. *κεκῶμαι* (for *κε-κτα-ωμαι*), *κεκῶ*, *κεκῆται*; opt. *κεκῶμην* (for *κε-κτα-οιμην*), *κεκῶ*, *κεκῶτο*, and *κεκῆμην* (for *κεκτη-ι-μην*, § 115, 2), *κεκῆτο*, *κεκῆτο*, *κεκῆμεθα*. So *μυμήσκω* (*μνα-*), *remind*, pf. *μέμνημαι*, *remember*; subj. *μεμῶμαι*, opt. *μεμῶμην* or *μεμνήμην*.

2. The perfect subjunctive and optative active is more frequently expressed by the perfect active participle with *ᾶ* and *εἶην* than by the special forms given in the paradigms; as *λελυκῶς* *ᾶ* and *λελυκῶς* *εἶην* for *λελύκω* and *λελύκοιμι*.
3. The future perfect active, for which very few verbs have a special form (§ 112, VII. 2, N. 2), is generally expressed by the perfect participle with *έσομαι* (future of *εἶμί*, *be*); as *ἐγνωκότες έσόμεθα*, *we shall have learnt*.
4. Even the perfect and pluperfect indicative are occasionally expressed by the perfect participle and *εἶμί*; as *γεγονῶς έστι* for *γέγονε*, *πεποιηκῶς ήν* for *έπεποιήκει*.
5. The periphrastic third person plural of the perfect and pluperfect indicative middle and passive, formed by the participle and *εἰσί* and *ήσαν*, is necessary when the stem ends in a consonant (§ 97, 2). The participle may be used in all genders; as *οὔτοι λελειμμένοι εἰσί*, *these (men) have been left*; *αὗται λελειμμένα εἰσί*; *ταῦτα λελειμμένα έστι* (§ 135, 2). See § 119, 3.

6. A periphrastic future is sometimes formed by μέλλω, *intend, be about* (to do), and the present or future (seldom the aorist) infinitive; as μέλλομεν τοῦτο ποιεῖν (or ποιήσιν), *we are about to do this*. (See § 202, 3, Note.)

HOMERIC FORMS OF VERBS IN Ω.

§ 119. 1. Homer has μεσθα for μεθα in the first person plural.

2. When σ is dropped in σαι and σο of the second person (§ 109, 2, N. 1), Homer often keeps the uncontracted forms εαι, ηαι, αο, εο, and sometimes contracts εο to ευ.

3. The Ionic has αται and ατο for νται and ντο in the third person plural of the perfect and pluperfect, and ατο for ντο in the optative. Before these endings π, β, κ, and γ are aspirated (φ, χ); as κρύπτω (κρυβ-), κεκρύφ-αται; λέγω, λελέχ-αται, λελέχ-ατο. These forms rarely occur in Attic.

4. Homer generally has the uncontracted forms of the future (in εω and εομαι) of liquid stems; as μενέω, Attic μενώ.

5. Σ is sometimes doubled after a short vowel in the future and aorist, as τελέω, τελέσσω; καλέω, ἐκάλεσσα.

6. In the aorist passive indicative, ησαν often becomes εν; as ὤρμηθεν for ὤρμήθησαν, from ὀρμάω, *urge*.

7. Homer and Herodotus have *iterative* endings σκον and σκομην in the imperfect, and in the second aorist active and middle. Homer has them also in the first aorist. These are added to the tense stem; as ἔχω, imp. ἔχε-σκον; ἐρύω, 1 aor. ἐρύσα-σκε; φεύγω (φυγ-), 2 aor. φύγε-σκον. These endings denote *repetition*.

8. (*Subjunctive*.) (a) In Homer the subjunctive (especially in the 1st aor. act. and mid.) often has the short thematic vowels ε and ο (Attic η and ω), yet never in the singular of the active voice nor in the third person plural; as ἐρύσσομεν, ἀληγήσετε, μυθήσομαι, εἰδεαι, δηλήσεται, ἀμείψεται, ἐγείρομεν, ἱμείρεται.

(b) In the second aorist passive subj. of some verbs, Homer has εω, ηης, ηη, for εω, ης, ηη, and has ειομεν, ηετε, for εωμεν, ηετε; as δαμείω (from ἐδάμην, 2nd aor. p. of δαμνάω, *subdue*), δαμήης, δαμήη, δαμήετε. (See § 126, 2.)

(c) In the subjunctive active Homer often has ωμι, ησθα, ησι; as ἐθέλωμι, ἐθέλησθα, ἐθέλησι.

9. (*Infinitive*.) Homer often has ε-μεναι and ε-μεν for ειν in the infinitive active; as ἀμυνέμεναι, ἀμυνέμεν (Attic ἀμύνειν); ἐλθέμεναι, ἐλθέμεν (ἐλθεῖν); ἀξέμεναι, ἀξέμεν (ἄξειν). So μεναι in the aor. pass.; as ὁμοιωθήμεναι.

§ 120. 1. (*Contract Verbs.*) Commonly, when verbs in *αι* are not contracted in Homer, the two vowels (or the vowel and diphthong) which elsewhere are contracted are *assimilated*, so as to give a double *A* or a double *O* sound. We thus have *ᾶ* (sometimes *ᾷ*) for *ᾱε* or *ᾱη* (*αᾶ* for *ᾱει* or *ᾱη*), and *ωω* (sometimes *ωο* or *ωω*) for *ᾷο* or *ᾷω* (*οῶ* for *ᾷοι*). *E.g.* :—

ὀρᾶς	for ὀράεις	ὀρώ	for ὀράω
ὀρᾶ	„ ὀράει or ὀράη	ὀρώσι	„ ὀράουσι
ὀρᾶσθαι	„ ὀράεσθαι	ὀρόφην	„ ὀράοιεν

2. (*Verbs in ει.*) (*a*) Verbs in *ει* generally remain uncontracted in both Homer and Herodotus. But Homer sometimes contracts *ει* or *εει* to *ει*, as *τάρβει* (*τάρβειε*); and both Homer and Herodotus sometimes contract *ειο* to *ευ*.

(*b*) Homer sometimes drops *ε* in *ει* and *ειο* (for *εσαι*, *εσο*, § 119, 2), after *ε*, thus changing *έει* and *έειο* to *έαι* and *έο*, as *μυθείαι* for *μυθέει* (from *μυθέομαι*), *ἀποαιρέο* (for *ἀποαιρέειο*); but he oftener contracts *έει* and *έειο* to *έiai* and *έiο*, as *μυθεΐαι*, *αἰδέiο* (for *αἰδέειο*).

CONJUGATION OF VERBS IN MI.

REMARK. The peculiar inflection of verbs in *μι* affects only the tenses formed from the present and second aorist stems, and in a few verbs those formed from the second perfect stem. Most of the second aorists and perfects here included do not belong to presents in *μι*, but are irregular forms of verbs in *ω*; as *ἔβην* (*βαίνω*), *ἔγνων* (*γινώσκω*), *ἐπτάμην* (*πέτομαι*), and *τέθναμεν*, *τεθναίην*, *τεθνάναι* (second perfect of *θνήσκω*). See § 125, 3 and 4.

Tenses thus inflected are called *μι*-forms. In other tenses verbs in *μι* are inflected like verbs in *ω* (§ 123, 3). No single verb exhibits all the *μι*-forms.

§ 121. 1. In the present and imperfect of verbs in *μι*, and in all other tenses which have the *μι*-form of inflection, the endings (§ 107, 2) are added directly to the tense stem, except in the subjunctive and optative. The tense stem almost always ends in a vowel, which, if short, is lengthened (Note 1) in the *singular* of the present and imperfect indicative active, and generally in all forms of the second aorist indicative, imperative, and infinitive active. Thus *φη-μί*, *φη-σί*, *φᾶ-μέν*, *φᾶ-τέ*, from stem *φᾶ-*; cf. *λύ-ο-μεν*, *λύ-ε-τε*, from stem *λυ-*. See § 108, 2, 3 and 4.

NOTE 1. Here α and ϵ are lengthened to η , o to ω , and υ to $\bar{u}$. But ϵ becomes $\epsilon\iota$ in the infinitives $\theta\epsilon\iota\nu\alpha\iota$ and $\epsilon\iota\nu\alpha\iota$, and o becomes ou in $\delta o\iota\nu\alpha\iota$. (See § 125, 3, Notes 1 and 2.)

NOTE 2. The only verbs in μ with consonant present stems are the irregular $\epsilon\iota\mu\acute{\iota}$, *be*, and $\eta\mu\alpha\iota$, *sit* (§ 127). Other verbs in μ , if they followed the common inflection, would be ordinary verbs in $\alpha\omega$, $\epsilon\omega$, $\omicron\omega$, or $\upsilon\omega$.

2. The following peculiarities in the endings are to be noticed in these forms:—

(a) The endings μ and $\sigma\iota$ (§ 107, N. 1) are retained in the first and third persons singular of the present indicative active; as $\phi\eta\text{-}\mu\acute{\iota}$, $\phi\eta\text{-}\sigma\acute{\iota}$.

(b) $\Theta\iota$ is retained in the second aorist imperative active (§ 107, N. 4) after a long vowel, as in $\sigma\tau\eta\theta\iota$, $\beta\eta\theta\iota$; but it is changed to ϵ in $\theta\acute{\epsilon}\epsilon$, $\delta\acute{o}\epsilon$, $\acute{\epsilon}\epsilon$, and $\sigma\chi\acute{\epsilon}\epsilon$. It is rare in the present, as $\phi\alpha\theta\iota$, $\acute{\iota}\theta\iota$. The present commonly omits $\theta\iota$, and lengthens the preceding vowel ($\acute{\alpha}$, ϵ , o , or υ) to η , $\epsilon\iota$, ou , or $\bar{u}$; as $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\eta$ (for $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\alpha\text{-}\theta\iota$), $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon\iota$, $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\upsilon$, $\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\kappa\upsilon\bar{u}$.

(c) In the second person singular passive and middle, $\sigma\alpha\iota$ and $\sigma\omicron$ are generally retained, except in the second aorist middle and in the subjunctive and optative, which drop σ and are contracted (§ 114, N. 2; § 115, 2). In the present imperative both forms in $\sigma\omicron$ and contracted forms in ω or ou (for $\acute{\alpha}\sigma\omicron$, $\epsilon\sigma\omicron$, $\omicron\sigma\omicron$) occur, $\bar{u}\sigma\omicron$ being always retained.

(d) The third person plural of the present indicative active has the ending $\bar{\alpha}\sigma\iota$ (§ 107, 2), which is contracted with α (but not with ϵ , o , or υ) of the stem; as $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\bar{\alpha}\sigma\iota$ (for $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\alpha\text{-}\bar{\alpha}\sigma\iota$), but $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\bar{\alpha}\sigma\iota$, $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\acute{o}\text{-}\bar{\alpha}\sigma\iota$, $\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\kappa\upsilon\bar{\alpha}\sigma\iota$. In the third person plural, the imperfect and second aorist active have $\sigma\alpha\nu$, and the optative active has $\iota\eta\text{-}\sigma\alpha\nu$ or $\iota\epsilon\text{-}\nu$.

(e) The infinitive active adds $\nu\alpha\iota$ (rarely $\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$) to the tense stem; as $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\text{-}\nu\alpha\iota$, $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\nu\alpha\iota$, $\acute{\iota}\epsilon\text{-}\nu\alpha\iota$ (from $\acute{\iota}\eta\mu\iota$), $\acute{\iota}\text{-}\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$ (from $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\mu\iota$).

(f) The participle active (with stem in $\alpha\nu\tau$, $\epsilon\nu\tau$, $\omicron\nu\tau$, or $\upsilon\nu\tau$) forms the nominative in $\bar{\alpha}\varsigma$, $\epsilon\iota\varsigma$, $\omicron\nu\varsigma$, or $\bar{u}\varsigma$.

3. Some verbs in $\eta\mu\iota$ and $\omega\mu\iota$ reduplicate the stem in the present and imperfect by prefixing its initial consonant with ι ; as $\delta\acute{\iota}\text{-}\delta\omega\text{-}\mu\iota$ (δo), *give*, $\tau\acute{\iota}\text{-}\theta\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$ ($\theta\epsilon$), *put*, for $\theta\epsilon\text{-}\theta\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$ (§ 17, 2). From stem $\sigma\tau\alpha\text{-}$ we have $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$, *set*, for $\sigma\iota\text{-}\sigma\tau\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$; and from $\acute{\epsilon}$ we have $\acute{\iota}\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$ ($\acute{\iota}\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$). See § 125, 2.

§ 122. There are two classes of verbs which have this inflection:—

1. First, verbs in μ which have the simple stem or the reduplicated simple stem (§ 121, 3) in the present; and all the second aorists and second perfects and pluperfects of the μ -form. This includes all verbs in $\eta\mu$ and $\omega\mu$ (from stems in α , ϵ , and $\omicron$).
2. Secondly, verbs in $\nu\mu$, which (with one exception) have the μ -form only in the present and imperfect. These add $\nu\bar{\iota}$ (after a vowel, $\nu\bar{\nu}$) to the simple stem to form the present stem; as $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa$ -, $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}$ -, $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}\mu$ -, $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}\nu$ -, $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}\sigma\iota$ -, but $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}\mu\epsilon\nu$, $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}\tau\epsilon$ (§ 121, 1). See § 110, V. 4.

NOTE 1. Some verbs in $\eta\mu$ and $\omega\mu$ have forms which follow the inflection of verbs in ω . Especially, in the imperfect of $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\eta\mu$ and $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\mu$, $\epsilon\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ and $\epsilon\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon\iota$ (as if from $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\acute{\epsilon}\omega$), and $\epsilon\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\upsilon\nu$, $\epsilon\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$, $\epsilon\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omicron\upsilon$ (as if from $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\acute{\omega}$), are much more common than the regular forms in $\eta\nu$ and $\omega\nu$. So in the second aorist, the forms [$\epsilon\theta\eta\nu$, $\epsilon\theta\eta\varsigma$, $\epsilon\theta\eta$] and [$\epsilon\delta\omega\nu$, $\epsilon\delta\omega\varsigma$, $\epsilon\delta\omega$] never occur; and in their place the first aorists in $\kappa\alpha$, $\epsilon\theta\eta\kappa\alpha$, and $\epsilon\delta\omega\kappa\alpha$ (§ 112, III. 1, N. 1) are used in the singular, while the second aorist forms $\epsilon\theta\epsilon\tau\omicron\nu$ &c., $\epsilon\delta\omicron\tau\omicron\nu$ &c., are generally used in the dual and plural. See also $\eta\mu$ (§ 127), where $\eta\kappa\alpha$ is used in the same way for the singular of the second aorist.

Further, in the optative middle, $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\omicron\iota\mu\eta\nu$, $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\omicron\iota\omicron$, $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\omicron\iota\tau\omicron$, &c. (also accented $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\omega\iota\omega$, $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\omega\iota\tau\omicron$, &c.) and (in composition) $\theta\omega\iota\mu\eta\nu$, $\theta\omega\iota\omicron$, $\theta\omega\iota\tau\omicron$, &c. (also accented $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\nu$ - $\theta\omega\iota\tau\omicron$, $\pi\rho\acute{\omicron}\varsigma$ - $\theta\omega\iota\sigma\theta\epsilon$, &c.) occur with the regular $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon\iota\mu\eta\nu$, $\theta\epsilon\iota\mu\eta\nu$, &c. See also $\pi\rho\acute{\omicron}\omega\iota\tau\omicron$ &c., under $\eta\mu$ (§ 127).

NOTE 2. For the formation of the subjunctive and optative of verbs in $\eta\mu$ and $\omega\mu$, see § 114, N. 2, and § 115, 2 and 3.

Verbs in $\nu\mu$ form the subjunctive and optative like verbs in ω ; as $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}\nu\omega$, $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}\nu\omicron\iota\mu\iota$, $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}\nu\omega\mu\alpha\iota$, $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}\nu\omicron\iota\mu\eta\nu$. In other moods forms of verbs in $\nu\omega$ often occur; as $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}\nu\omicron\sigma\iota$, $\delta\mu\bar{\nu}\nu\omicron\sigma\iota$.

§ 123. 1. The following is a synopsis of $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\eta\mu\iota$, *set*, (stem $\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}$ -), $\tau\acute{\iota}\theta\eta\mu\iota$, *put* (stem $\theta\epsilon$ -), $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\mu\iota$, *give* (stem $\delta\omicron$ -), and $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}\mu\iota$, *show* (stem $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa$ -, present stem $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}$ -), in the present and second aorist systems.

As $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\eta\mu\iota$ wants the second aorist middle, $\epsilon\pi\acute{\rho}\alpha\mu\eta\nu$, *I bought*, from a stem $\pi\rho\alpha$ - which has no present, is added. As $\delta\epsilon\iota\kappa\bar{\nu}\mu\iota$ wants the second aorist, $\epsilon\delta\bar{\upsilon}\nu$, *I entered* (from $\delta\acute{\iota}\omega$, formed as if from $\delta\upsilon$ - $\mu\iota$), is added in the active voice. $\epsilon\delta\bar{\upsilon}\nu$ has no aorist optative in Attic.

ACTIVE.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Subjunctive.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>	<i>Imperative.</i>	<i>Infinitive.</i>	<i>Participles.</i>
Pres.	ἴσθημι	ἴσῃ	ἴσταιην	ἴσθη	ἴσταναι	ἴσας
	τίθῃμι	τιθῃ	τιθείην	τίθει	τιθεῖναι	τιθείς
	διδῶμι	διδῷ	διδόλῃην	δίδου	διδόναι	διδούς
	δεικνύμι	δεικνύω	δεικνύοιμι	δείκνυ	δεικνύναι	δεικνύς
Imp.	ἴσθη					
	τίθει					
	δίδου					
	δείκνυ					
2 Aor.	ἴσθη	σῷ	σταίην	στήθι	στέναι	στάς
	[τίθην]	θῷ	θείην	θεί	θεῖναι	θείς
	[δίδων]	δῷ	δολίην	δό	δοῦναι	δούς
	διδύν	δύω	—	δοθι	δύναι	δύς

PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.

Pres.	ἴσᾰμαι	ἴσᾰμαι	ἴσταίμην	ἴσᾰσο	ἴστασθαι	ἴσάμενος
	τίθεμαι	τιθᾰμαι	τιθείμην	τίθεσο	τίθεσθαι	τιθέμενος
	δίδομαι	διδᾰμαι	διδόμην	δίδοσο	δίδοσθαι	διδόμενος
	δεικνύμαι	δεικνύομαι	δεικνυόμην	δείκνυσο	δεικνυσθαι	δεικνύμενος
Imp.	ἴσάμην					
	τίθέμην					
	διδόμην					
	δεικνύμην					
2 Aor.	ἐπιδίμην	πρίωμαι	πριαίμην	πρίω	πρίασθαι	πρίμενος
	θίμην	θᾰμαι	θείμην	θοῦ	θέσθαι	θήμενος
	δίδμην	δᾰμαι	δολίμην	δοῦ	δόσθαι	δόμενος
Mid.						

2. The peculiar forms of these verbs, which are included in the synopsis, are thus inflected :—

ACTIVE VOICE.

Present Indicative.

Sing.	{	1. ἴσθμι	τίθμι	δίδωμι	δείκνυμι
		2. ἴσθης	τίθης	δίδως	δείκνυς
		3. ἴσθσι	τίθσι	δίδωσι	δείκνυσι
Dual	{	2. ἴσθτον	τίθeton	δίδoτον	δείκνυτον
		3. ἴστατον	τίθeton	δίδoτον	δείκνυτον
Plur.	{	1. ἴσθμεν	τίθεμεν	δίδoμεν	δείκνυμεν
		2. ἴστατε	τίθετε	δίδoτε	δείκνυτε
		3. ἴσθσι	τιθέσσι	διδάσσι	δαικνύσσι

Imperfect.

Sing.	{	1. ἴσθην	ἐτίθην	(ἐδίδων) ἐδίδουν	ἐδείκνυν
		2. ἴσθης	ἐτίθης, ἐτίθεις	(ἐδίδως) ἐδίδους	ἐδείκνυς
		3. ἴσθῃ	ἐτίθῃ, ἐτίθει (§ 122, N. 1)	(ἐδίδω) ἐδίδου (§ 122, N. 1)	ἐδείκνυ
Dual	{	2. ἴσθτον	ἐτίθeton	ἐδίδoτον	ἐδείκνυτον
		3. ἴσθτην	ἐτιθέτην	ἐδιδότην	ἐδεικνύτην
Plur.	{	1. ἴσθμεν	ἐτίθεμεν	ἐδίδoμεν	ἐδείκνυμεν
		2. ἴστατε	ἐτίθετε	ἐδίδoτε	ἐδείκνυτε
		3. ἴστασαν	ἐτίθεσαν	ἐδίδoσαν	ἐδείκνυσαν

Present Subjunctive.

Sing.	{	1. ἴσθ	τιθῶ	διδῶ	δεικνῶ
		2. ἴσθῃς	τιθῇς	διδῷς	δεικνῇς
		3. ἴσθῃ	τιθῇ	διδῷ	δεικνῇ
Dual	{	2. ἴσθῆτον	τιθῆτον	διδῶτον	δεικνῆτον
		3. ἴσθῆτον	τιθῆτον	διδῶτον	δεικνῆτον
Plur.	{	1. ἴσθωμεν	τιθῶμεν	διδῶμεν	δεικνῶμεν
		2. ἴσθῃτε	τιθῇτε	διδῶτε	δεικνῇτε
		3. ἴσθωσι	τιθῶσι	διδῶσι	δεικνῶσι

Present Optative.

Sing.	1.	ἴσταιην	τιθείην	διδόην	δεικνύοιμι
	2.	ἴσταιης	τιθείης	διδόης	δεικνύοις
	3.	ἴσταιη	τιθείη	διδόη	δεικνύοι
Dual	2.	ἴσταιήτων	τιθείήτων	διδόήτων	δεικνύοιτον
	3.	ἴσταιήτην	τιθείήτην	διδόήτην	δεικνυόλην
Plur.	1.	ἴσταιημεν	τιθείημεν	διδόημεν	δεικνύομεν
	2.	ἴσταιητε	τιθείητε	διδόητε	δεικνύοιτε
	3.	ἴσταιησαν	τιθείησαν	διδόησαν	δεικνύοιεν

Or thus contracted :—

Dual	2.	ἴσταιτον	τιθείτον	διδότον	
	3.	ἴσταιτην	τιδείτην	διδότην	
Plur.	1.	ἴσταιμεν	τιθείμεν	διδόμεν	
	2.	ἴσταιτε	τιθείτε	διδότε	
	3.	ἴσταιεν	τιδείεν	διδόεν	

Present Imperative.

Sing.	2.	ἴσθη	τιθεα	δίδου	δείκνυ
	3.	ἴσάτω	τιθέτω	διδότω	δεικνύτω
Dual	2.	ἴσάτων	τιθετον	δίδοτον	δείκνυτον
	3.	ἴσάτων	τιθέτων	διδότων	δεικνύτων
Plur.	2.	ἴσάτε	τίθετε	δίδοτε	δείκνυτε
	3.	ἴσάτωσαν	τιθέτωσαν	διδότωσαν	δεικνύτωσαν

or ἴσάντων or τιθέντων or διδόντων or δεικνύντων

Present Infinitive.

ἴσάναι	τιθέναι	διδόναι	δεικνύναι
--------	---------	---------	-----------

Present Participle.

ἴσας	τιθείς	διδούς	δεικνύς
------	--------	--------	---------

Second Aorist Indicative.

Sing.	1.	ἔστην	[ἔθην]	[ἔδων]	ἔδυν
	2.	ἔστης	[ἔθης]	[ἔδως]	ἔδυσ
	3.	ἔστη	[ἔθη]	[ἔδω]	ἔδε
(§ 122, N. 1) (§ 122, N. 1)					
Dual.	2.	ἔστητον	ἔθετον	ἔδοτον	ἔδυτον
	3.	ἔστήτην	ἔθέτην	ἔδότην	ἔδότην
Plur.	1.	ἔστημεν	ἔθεμεν	ἔδομεν	ἔδυμεν
	2.	ἔστητε	ἔθετε	ἔδοτε	ἔδυτε
	3.	ἔστησαν	ἔθεσαν	ἔδοσαν	ἔδυσαν

Second Aorist Subjunctive.

Sing.	1.	σῶ	θῶ	δῶ	δῶ
	2.	σῆς	θῆς	δῆς	δῆς
	3.	σῇ	θῇ	δῇ	δῇ
Dual	2.	σῆτον	θῆτον	δῶτον	δῆτον
	3.	σῆτον	θῆτον	δῶτον	δῆτον
Plur.	1.	σῶμεν	θῶμεν	δῶμεν	δῶμεν
	2.	σῆτε	θῆτε	δῶτε	δῆτε
	3.	σῶσι	θῶσι	δῶσι	δῶσι

Second Aorist Optative.

Sing.	1.	σταίην	θείην	δοίην	
	2.	σταίης	θείης	δοίης	
	3.	σταίη	θείη	δοίη	
Dual	2.	σταίητον	θείητον	δοίητον	
	3.	σταίητην	θείητην	δοίητην	
Plur.	1.	σταίημεν	θείημεν	δοίημεν	
	2.	σταίητε	θείητε	δοίητε	
	3.	σταίησαν	θείησαν	δοίησαν	

Or thus contracted :—

Dual	2.	σταίον	θείον	δοίον	
	3.	σταίτην	θείτην	δοίτην	
Plur.	1.	σταίμεν	θείμεν	δοίμεν	
	2.	σταίτε	θείτε	δοίτε	
	3.	σταίεν	θείεν	δοίεν	

Second Aorist Imperative.

Sing.	{	2. στήθι	θές	δός	δοθι	
		3. στήτω	θέτω	δότη	δύτω	
Dual	{	2. στήτον	θέτον	δόντον	δύτον	
		3. στήτων	θέτων	δόντων	δύτων	
Plur.	{	2. στήτε	θέτε	δότε	δύτε	
		3. στήτωσαν	θέτωσαν	δότησαν	δύτωσαν	
		OR	στάντων	OR	θέντων	
				OR	δόντων	
					OR	δύντων

Second Aorist Infinitive.

σῆναι	θῆναι	δοῖναι	δύναι
-------	-------	--------	-------

Second Aorist Participle.

σῶς	θῶς	δῶς	δῶς
-----	-----	-----	-----

PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.

Present Indicative.

Sing.	1.	ἵσταμαι	τιθεμαι	δίδομαι	δεῖκνυμαι
	2.	ἵστασαι	τιθεσαι	δίδοσαι	δεῖκνυσαι
	3.	ἵσταται	τιθεται	δίδοται	δεῖκνυται
Dual	2.	ἵστασθον	τιθεσθον	δίδοσθον	δεῖκνυσθον
	3.	ἵστασθον	τιθεσθον	δίδοσθον	δεῖκνυσθον
Plur.	1.	ἵστάμεθα	τιθέμεθα	διδόμεθα	δεικνύμεθα
	2.	ἵστασθε	τιθεσθε	δίδοσθε	δεῖκνυσθε
	3.	ἵστανται	τιθενται	διδονται	δεῖκνυνται

Imperfect.

Sing.	1.	ἵσάμην	ἐτιθέμην	ἐδιδόμην	ἐδεκνύμην
	2.	ἵτασο	ἐτίθεσο	ἐδίδοσο	ἐδεκνυσο
	3.	ἵτατο	ἐτίθετο	ἐδίδοτο	ἐδεκνυτο
Dual	2.	ἵτασθον	ἐτίθεσθον	ἐδίδοσθον	ἐδεκνυσθον
	3.	ἵτάσθην	ἐτιθέσθην	ἐδιδόσθην	ἐδεκνύσθην
Plur.	1.	ἵσάμεθα	ἐτιθέμεθα	ἐδιδόμεθα	ἐδεκνύμεθα
	2.	ἵτασθε	ἐτίθεσθε	ἐδίδοσθε	ἐδεκνυσθε
	3.	ἵταντο	ἐτίθεντο	ἐδίδοντο	ἐδεκνυντο

Present Subjunctive.

Sing.	1.	ἵσάμην	τιθῆμαι	διδῆμαι	δεκνύμην
	2.	ἵτῃ	τιθῇ	διδῷ	δεκνῇ
	3.	ἵτῇται	τιθῇται	διδῶται	δεκνῇται
Dual	2.	ἵτῇσθον	τιθῇσθον	διδῶσθον	δεκνῇσθον
	3.	ἵτῇσθον	τιθῇσθον	διδῶσθον	δεκνῇσθον
Plur.	1.	ἵσώμεθα	τιθώμεθα	διδώμεθα	δεκνύμεθα
	2.	ἵτῇσθε	τιθῇσθε	διδώσθε	δεκνῇσθε
	3.	ἵσῶνται	τιθῶνται	διδῶνται	δεκνῶνται

Present Optative.

Sing.	1.	ἵσάμην	τιθείμην	διδόμην	δεκνύομην
	2.	ἵταίῃο	τιθείῃο	διδόῃο	δεκνύοῃο
	3.	ἵταίῃτο	τιθείῃτο	διδόῃτο	δεκνύοῃτο
Dual	2.	ἵταίῃσθον	τιθείῃσθον	διδόῃσθον	δεκνύοῃσθον
	3.	ἵταίῃσθην	τιθείῃσθην	διδόῃσθην	δεκνύοῃσθην
Plur.	1.	ἵταίμεθα	τιθείμεθα	διδόμεθα	δεκνύομεθα
	2.	ἵταίῃσθε	τιθείῃσθε	διδόῃσθε	δεκνύοῃσθε
	3.	ἵταίῃντο	τιθείῃντο	διδόῃντο	δεκνύοῃντο

Present Imperative.

Sing.	2.	ἵστασο	τίθεισο	δίδωσο	δείκνυσσο
		OR ἵστω	OR τίθου	OR δίδου	
	3.	ἵστασθαι	τιθέσθαι	διδόσθαι	δείκνυσθαι
Dual	2.	ἵστασθον	τίθεσθον	δίδωσθον	δείκνυσθον
	3.	ἵστασθων	τιθέσθων	διδόσθων	δείκνυσθων
Plur.	2.	ἵστασθε	τίθεσθε	δίδωσθε	δείκνυσθε
	3.	ἵστασθασαν OR ἱστάσθων	τιθέσθασαν OR τιθέσθων	διδόσθασαν OR διδόσθων	δείκνυσθασαν OR δείκνυσθων

Present Infinitive.

ἵστασθαι	τίθεσθαι	δίδωσθαι	δείκνυσθαι
----------	----------	----------	------------

Present Participle.

ἱστάμενος	τιθέμενος	διδόμενος	δείκνύμενος
-----------	-----------	-----------	-------------

Second Aorist Middle Indicative.

Sing.	1.	ἐπριάμην	ἔθεμην	ἔδωμην
	2.	ἐπρίω	ἔθου	ἔδου
	3.	ἐπρίατο	ἔθετο	ἔδοτο
Dual	2.	ἐπρίασθον	ἔθεσθον	ἔδωσθον
	3.	ἐπρίασθην	ἔθεσθην	ἔδωσθην
Plur.	1.	ἐπριάμεθα	ἔθεμεθα	ἔδωμεθα
	2.	ἐπρίασθε	ἔθεσθε	ἔδωσθε
	3.	ἐπρίαντο	ἔθεντο	ἔδοντο

Second Aorist Middle Subjunctive.

Sing.	1.	πρίωμαι	θώμαι	δώμαι
	2.	πρίῃ	θῇ	δῷ
	3.	πρίηται	θῆται	δῶται
Dual	2.	πρίησθον	θῆσθον	δώσθον
	3.	πρίησθον	θῆσθον	δώσθον
Plur.	1.	πρίώμεθα	θώμεθα	δώμεθα
	2.	πρίησθε	θῆσθε	δώσθε
	3.	πρίωνται	θῶνται	δῶνται

Second Aorist Middle Optative.

Sing.	1.	πριαίμην	θείμην	δοίμην
	2.	πριαίω	θείω	δοίω
	3.	πριαίτο	θείτο	δοίτο
Dual	2.	πριαίσθον	θείσθον	δοίσθον
	3.	πριαίσθην	θείσθην	δοίσθην
Plur.	1.	πριαίμεθα	θείμεθα	δοίμεθα
	2.	πριαίσθε	θείσθε	δοίσθε
	3.	πριαίντο	θείντο	δοίντο

Second Aorist Middle Imperative.

Sing.	2.	πρίω	θοῦ	δοῦ
	3.	πριάσθω	θέσθω	δόσθω
Dual	2.	πριασθον	θέσθον	δόσθον
	3.	πριάσθων	θέσθων	δόσθων
Plur.	2.	πριασθε	θέσθε	δόσθε
	3.	πριάσθωσαν	θέσθωσαν	δόσθωσαν
		or πριάσθων	or θέσθων	or δόσθων

Second Aorist Middle Infinitive.

πριασθαι	θέσθαι	δόσθαι
----------	--------	--------

Second Aorist Middle Participle.

πριάμενος	θέμενος	δόμενος
-----------	---------	---------

3. The following is a full synopsis of the *indicative* of ἵστημι, τίθημι, δίδωμι, and δεικνυμι, in all the voices:—

ACTIVE.

Pres.	ἵστημι, <i>set</i>	τίθημι, <i>place</i>	δίδωμι, <i>give</i>	δεικνυμι, <i>show</i>
Imperf.	ἵστην	τίθην	δίδουν	δείκνυν
Fut.	στήσω	θήσω	δώσω	δείξω
Aor.	1. ἵστησα, <i>set</i>	1. ἔθηκα 2. ἔθερον, &c. in dual & plur.	1. ἔδωκα	1. ἔδειξα
	2. ἵστην, <i>stood</i>		2. ἔδοτον, &c. in dual & plur.	

Perf.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1. \text{ἴσθηκα} \\ 2. \text{ἴστατον, \&c.} \\ \text{in dual \& plur.} \\ \text{stand} \end{array} \right\}$	1. τέθηκα	1. δέδωκα	1. δέδειχα
Pluperf.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1. \text{ἴσθηκη} \\ \text{or ἑίστηκη} \\ 2. \text{ἴστατον, \&c.} \\ \text{in dual \& plur.} \\ \text{stood} \end{array} \right\}$	1. ἐτιθήκη	1. ἐδεδώκη	1. ἐδεδείχη
Fut. Perf.	<i>ἰστήξω, shall stand</i> § 112, VII. 2, N. 2.			

MIDDLE.

Pres.	ἰσᾶμαι, <i>stand</i>	τίθεμαι (trans.)	δίδομαι ¹	δείκνυμαι (trans.)
Impf.	ισάμην	ἐτιθέμην	ἐδιδόμην	ἐδεικνύμην
Fut.	στήσομαι	θήσομαι	-δώσομαι ²	-δείξομαι ²
1 Aor.	ἑστησάμην (trans.)	ἐθηκάμην (not Attic)		ἐδείξάμην
2 Aor.		ἑθέμην	-έδόμεν ²	
Perf.	ἰσᾶμαι (as pass.)	τέθειμαι	δίδομαι	δεδειγμαι
Plup.	(?)	(?)	ἐδεδόμην	ἐδεδείγμην

PASSIVE.

Present, Imperfect, Perfect, Pluperfect : *as in Middle.*

Aor.	ιστάθην	ἐτέθην	ἐδόθην	ἐδείχθην
Fut.	σταθήσομαι	τεθήσομαι	δοθήσομαι	δειχθήσομαι
Fut. Pf.	ἰστήξομαι, <i>shall stand</i>			(δεδείξομαι, late)

¹ The middle forms of the present, imperfect, perfect, and pluperfect of δίδω are found only with a passive sense.

² Found only in composition.

IMPERFECT.

FUTURE INDIC.

Sing.	1.	ἦ or ἦν	ἔσομαι
	2.	ἦσθα	ἔσει, ἔσῃ
	3.	ἦν	ἔσται
Dual	2.	ἦστον or ἦτον	ἔσεσθον
	3.	ἦστην or ἦτην	ἔσεσθον
Plur.	1.	ἦμεν	ἔσόμεθα
	2.	ἦτε or ἦσθε	ἔσεσθε
	3.	ἦσαν	ἔσονται

Fut. Opt. ἐσοίμην, ἔσοιο, ἔσοιτο, &c. regular.

Fut. Infin. ἔσεσθαι.

Fut. Partic. ἐσόμενος.

Verb. Adj. ἐστέον (συν-εστέον).

NOTE. Homeric forms are :—

Pres. Indic. εἰς or ἐσσί for εἶ, εἰμέν for ἐσμέν, εἶσι for εἰσί.

Imperf. ἦα, ἦα, ἔον (in 1 pers. sing.); ἦσθα (2 pers.); ἦεν, ἔην, ἦην (3 pers.); ἔσαν (for ἦσαν).

Future. ἔσομαι, &c., with ἐσσεῖται; and ἔσεται.

Subj. ἔω, &c., ἔωσι; also εἴω. *Opt.* ἔois, ἔoi.

Imper. ἔσ-σο (the regular form, § 107, 3).

Infin. ἔμμεναι, ἔμεναι, ἔμεν. *Partic.* ἰών, ἰούσα, ἰόν.

II. Εἶμι (stem *i-*, Latin *i-re*), *go*.

PRESENT.

	Indicative.	Subjunctive.	Optative.	Imperative.
Sing.	1. εἶμι	ἴω	ἴοιμι or ἴόλην	
	2. εἶ	ἴης	ἴois	ἴθι
	3. εἴσι	ἴη	ἴoi	ἴτω
Dual	2. ἴτον	ἴητον	ἴιτον	ἴτον
	3. ἴτον	ἴητον	ἴόλην	ἴτων
Plur.	1. ἴμεν	ἴωμεν	ἴοιμεν	
	2. ἴτε	ἴητε	ἴοιτε	ἴτε
	3. ἴασι	ἴωσι	ἴοιεν	ἴωσαν or ἴόντων

Infinitive. ἰέναι.

Partic. ἰών, ἰούσα, ἰόν,
gen. ἰόντος, ἰούσης, &c.

IMPERFECT.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Dual.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1.	ἦα or ἦεν		ἦμεν
2.	ἦεις or ἦεισθα	ἦτον	ἦτε
3.	ἦει or ἦειν	ἦτην	ἦσαν or ἦεσαν

Verb. Adj. ἰδός, ἰδέον, ἰητίον.

NOTE 1. Homer has a future εἶσομαι and aorist εἰσάμην (or εἰσάμην); and the following:—*Pres. Indic.* εἶσθα for εἶ. *Imperf.* ἦια, ἦιον (in 1 pers. sing.); ἦιε, ἦε, ἦε, (in 3 pers.); ἦτην (in dual); ἦομεν, ἦιον, ἦισαν (ἦσαν), ἦσαν (in plural).

Subj. ἦσθα, ἦσι. *Opt.* ἰείη (for ἰοι.) *Inf.* ἰ-μεναι or ἰ-μεν (for ἰ-έναι), rarely ἰμμεναι.

NOTE 2. The present εἶμι generally has a future sense, *shall go*, taking the place of a future of ἔρχομαι, whose future ἐλεύσομαι is not often used in Attic prose.

III. Ἰημι (stem ἐ-), *send*.

(Fut. ἦσω, Aor. ἦκα, Perf. εἶκα, Perf. Pass. and Mid. εἶμαι, Aor. Pass. εἶθην.)

ACTIVE.

Present.

Indic. ἰημι, inflected like τίθημι; but 3 pers. plur. ἰᾶσι.

Subj. ἰῶ, ἰῆς, ἰῆ, &c. *Opt.* ἰείην, ἰείης, ἰείη, &c. (See N. 1.)

Imper. ἰεἰ, ἰέτω, &c. *Inf.* ἰέναι. *Partic.* ἰείς.

Imperfect.

ἰειν, ἰεις, ἰεἰ; ἰετον, ἰέτην; ἰεμεν, ἰετε, ἰεσαν. Also ἰην (in ἠφίην, § 105, N. 3), and ἰη (Hom.). See ἀφίημι.

Future.

ἦσω, ἦσεἰς, ἦσει, &c., regular.

First Aorist.

ἦκα, ἦκας, ἦκε, &c. only in indicative.

Perfect (in compos.).

εἶκα, εἶκας, εἶκε, &c.

Second Aorist (generally in compos.).

Indic. No singular: Dual, εἶτον, εἶτην: Plur. εἶμεν, εἶτε, εἶσαν.

Subj. ᾧ, ᾗς, ᾗ; ᾗτον, ᾗτην; ᾧμεν, ᾗτε, ᾧσι.

Opt. εἴην, εἴης, εἴη; εἴητον, εἴήτην; εἴημεν ὅγ εἶμεν, εἴητε ὅγ εἶτε, εἴησαν ὅγ εἶεν.

Imper. ἔς, ἔτω; ἔτον, ἔτων; ἔτε, ἔτωσαν ὅγ ἔντων.

Infinit. εἶναι. *Partic.* εἷς, εἶσα, ἐν.

PASSIVE AND MIDDLE.

Present.

Indic. ἵμαι. *Subj.* ἰῶμαι. *Opt.* ἰέμην. *Imper.* ἱσο ὅγ ἰον. *Infinit.* ἱσθαι. *Partic.* ἰέμενος. (All regular like τίθεμαι, &c.)

Imperfect.

ἰέμην, inflected regularly like ἐπιθέμην.

Fut. Middle (in compos.).

First Aorist Middle (in compos.).

ἦσομαι, &c.

ἠκάμην (only in *Indic.*)

Perfect and Pluperfect (in compos.).

Perf. Ind. εἶμαι. *Imperat.* εἰσθω. *Inf.* εἰσθαι. *Partic.* εἰμένος.

Plup. εἶμην, εἶσο, εἶτο, &c.

Second Aorist Middle (generally in compos.).

Ind. εἶμην, εἶσο, εἶτο; εἰσθον, εἰσθην; εἶμεθα, εἰσθε, εἶντο.

Subj. ᾧμαι, ᾗ, ᾗται; ᾗσθον; ᾧμεθα, ᾗσθε, ᾧνται.

Opt. εἶμην, εἶο, εἶτο; εἰσθον, εἰσθην; εἶμεθα, εἰσθε, εἶντο. (See N. 1.)

Imper. οἶ, ἔσθω; ἔσθον, ἔσθων; ἔσθε, ἔστωσαν ὅγ ἔσθων.

Infinit. ἔσθαι.

Partic. ἔμενος.

Aorist Passive (in compos.).

Ind. ἐῖθην (augmented). *Subj.* ἐθῶ. *Part.* ἐθείς.

Future Passive (in compos.).

Verb. Adj.

ἐθήσομαι, &c.

ἐτός, ἐτέος.

NOTE 1. The optatives ἀφίσιτε and ἀφίσιεν, for ἀφείητε and ἀφείεν, and πρόσιτο, πρόσισθε, and πρόσιντο (also accented προσίτο, &c.), for προείτο, προείσθε, and προείντο, sometimes occur. For similar forms of τίθημι, see § 122, N. 1.

NOTE 2. Homer has aor. ἔηκα for ἦκα; ἔμεν for εἶναι; ἔσαν, ἔμεν, ἔντο, &c., by omission of augment, for εἶσαν, εἴμην, εἶντο, &c., in indicative.

IV. Φημί (stem φᾶ-), say.

σφῆμι, Present.

Indic. φημί, φῆς, φησί; φᾶτόν, φατόν; φᾶμέν, φᾶτέ, φᾶσί.

Subj. φῶ, φῆς, φῆ, &c. *Opt.* φαίην, φαίης, φαίη, &c.

Imper. φάθι or φαθί, φάτω; φάτον, φάτων, &c.

Inf. φάναι. *Partic.* (not Attic) φάς, φᾶσα, φάν; gen. φάντος, φάσσης, &c.

Imperfect.

ἔφην, ἔφησθα or ἔφης, ἔφη; ἔφατον, ἐφάτην; ἔφαμεν, ἔφατε, ἔφασαν.

Future.

Aorist.

φήσω, φήσῃς, φήσω. ἔφησα, φήσω, φήσαιμι, φήσαι, φήσας.

Verbal Adj. φατός, φατέος.

A perf. pass. imperative πεφάσθω occurs.

NOTE. Homer has *Pres. Indic.* φῆσθα for φῆς; *Impf.* φῆν, φῆς or φῆσθα, φῆ, ἔφην and φάν (for ἔφασαν and φάσαν). He has also some middle forms: *Pres. Imperat.* φάο, φάσθω, φάσθε; *Inf.* φάσθαι; *Partic.* φάμενος; *Imperfect*, ἐφάμην or φάμην, ἔφατο or φάτο, ἔφαντο and φάντο; all with active sense.

V. ἦμαι (stem ἦσ-), sit.

(Chiefly poetic in simple form: in Attic prose κάθημαι is generally used.)

Present (with form of Perfect).

Ind. ἦμαι, ἦσαι, ἦσται; ἦσθον; ἦμεθα, ἦσθε, ἦνται. *Imperat.* ἦσο, ἦσθω, &c. *Inf.* ἦσθαι. *Partic.* ἦμενος.

Imperfect (with form of Pluperfect).

ἦμην, ἦσο, ἦστο; ἦσθον, ἦσθην; ἦμεθα, ἦσθε, ἦντο.

Κάθημαι is thus inflected:—

Present.

Ind. κάθημαι, κάθησαι, κάθηται (not καθ-ησται); κάθησθον; καθήμεθα, καθήσθε, κάθηνται. *Subj.* καθώμαι, καθῆ, καθῆται, &c.

Opt. καθοίμην, καθοῖο, καθοῖτο, &c. *Imperat.* κάθησο (or κάθου), καθήσθω, &c. *Inf.* καθήσθαι. *Partic.* καθήμενος.

Imperfect.

ἐκαθήμην, ἐκάθησο, ἐκάθητο, &c., also καθήμην, καθήσο, καθήστο and καθήτο, &c.

NOTE. Homer has ἔσται and εἶσται (for ἦνται), ἔστο and εἶστο (for ἦντο).

VI. Κεῖμαι (stem κει-, κε-), *lie*.

Present (with form of Perfect). *Indic.* κεῖμαι, κείσαι, κείται : κείσθον ; κείμεθα, κείσθε, κείνται. *Subj. and Opt.* These forms occur : κήται, δια-κήσθε, κέοιτο, προσ-κέοιτο. *Imper.* κείσο, κείσθω, &c. *Inf.* κείσθαι. *Partic.* κείμενος.

Imperf. ἐκείμην, ἔκεισο, ἔκειτο ; ἔκεισθον, ἐκείσθην ; ἐκείμεθα, ἔκεισθε, ἔκειντο.

Future. κείσομαι, regular.

NOTE. Homer has κέσται, κείσται, and κέονται, for κείνται ; κέσκετο for ἔκειτο ; κέστο and κείστο for ἔκειντο ; subj. κήται.

VII. Οἶδα (stem ἰδ-), *know*.

(Οἶδα is a second perfect of the stem ἰδ- : see εἶδον in Catalogue, and § 125, 4.)

SECOND PERFECT.

	<i>Indicative.</i>	<i>Subjunctive.</i>	<i>Optative.</i>	<i>Imperative.</i>
Sing.	1. οἶδα	εἶδῶ	εἶδείην	
	2. οἶσθα	εἶδῆς	εἶδείης	ἴσθι
	3. οἶδε	εἶδῇ	εἶδείη	ἴτω
Dual	2. ἴστον	&c.	&c.	ἴστον
	3. ἴστον	regular	regular	ἴτων
Plur.	1. ἴμεν			
	2. ἴτε			ἴτε
	3. ἴασι			ἴτων

Infinitive. εἰδέναι.

Participle. εἰδώς, εἰδῦία, εἰδός,
gen. εἰδότος, εἰδυίας, (§ 68).

SECOND PLUPERFECT.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Dual.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1.	ἦδη or ἦδεν		ἦσμεν
2.	ἦδησθα or ἦδισθα	ἦστον	ἦστε
3.	ἦδα(ν)	ἦστην	ἦσαν or ἦδσαν

Future. εἶσομαι, &c., regular.

Verbal Adj. ἰστίον.

NOTE. Homer has ἴδμεν for ἴσμεν in perf. ; ἦδεα, ἦδεε, ἦδέατε, and ἦειδης or ἦδης, ἦείδη, ἴσαν, in pluperfect ; ἴδμεναι and ἴδμεν in infin. ; ἰδυῖα for εἰδυῖα in the participle ; and fut. εἰδήσω.

PART III.

FORMATION OF WORDS.

§ 128. 1. (*Simple and Compound Words.*) A *simple* word is formed from a single stem; as λόγος (from stem λεγ-), *speech*, γράφω, (γραφ-), *write*. A *compound* word is formed by combining two or more stems; as λογογράφος, (λογο-, γραφ-), *writer of speeches*.

2. (*Verbals and Denominatives.*) (a) When a noun or adjective is formed directly from a root (§ 32, Note), or from a stem which appears as the stem of a verb, it is called a *verbal* or *primitive*; as ἀρχή (stem ἀρχα-), *beginning*, formed from ἀρχ-, stem of ἀρχω; γραφεύς, (γραφεν-), *writer*, γράμμα (γραμματ-), *written document*, γραφικός (γραφικο-), *able to write*, all from γραφ-, stem of γράφω, *write*; ποιητής, *poet (maker)*, ποίησις, *poesy*, ποίη-μα, *poem*, ποιη-τικός, *able to make*, from ποιε-, stem of ποιέω, *make*: so δίκη (δικα-), *justice*, from the root δικ-; κακός, *bad*, from κακ-.

(b) When a noun, adjective, or verb is formed from the stem of a noun or adjective, it is called a *denominative* or *derivative*; as βασιλεία, *kingdom*, from βασιλε(ν)- (§ 53, 3, N. 1); ἀρχαῖος, *ancient*, from ἀρχα- (stem of ἀρχή); δικαιοσύνη, *justice*, from δικαιο-; τιμά-ω, *honour*, from τιμα-, stem of the noun τιμή.

3. (*Suffixes.*) Roots or stems are developed into new stems by the addition of syllables (not themselves stems) called *suffixes*. Thus in § 128, 2, final α- in ἀρχα-, εν- in γραφεν, ματ- in γραμματ-, ικο- in γραφικο-, τικο- in ποιητικο-, &c. are suffixes.

NOTE 1. The final consonant of a stem is subject to the same euphonic changes before a suffix as before an ending (§ 16); as in *γράμ-μα* for *γραφ-μα* (§ 16, 3).

NOTE 2. The final vowel of a stem is sometimes lengthened or modified and sometimes dropped before a suffix. An interior vowel may also be modified; as in *λόγ-ο-ς* (*λέγ-*).

SIMPLE WORDS.

I.—NOUNS, ADJECTIVES, AND ADVERBS.

§ 129. The chief suffixes by which the stems of nouns, adjectives, and adverbs are formed are as follows:—

NOUNS.

1. The simplest and most common suffixes are *ο-* (nom. *ος* or *ον*) and *α-* (nom. *α* or *η*). Nouns thus formed have a great variety of meanings; as *λόγ-ο-ς* (*λογ-ο-*), *speech*, from *λεγ-* (stem of *λέγω*, § 128, 3, N. 2); *μάχ-η* (*μαχ-α-*), *battle*, from *μαχ-* (stem of *μάχομαι*, *fight*); *τόπος*, *turn*, from *τρέπ-* (stem of *τρέπω*, *turn*).

2. (*Agent*.) The following suffixes denote the *agent* in verbals, and the person concerned with anything in denominatives:—

(*a*) *ευ-* (nom. *εύς*): *γραφ-εύ-ς*, *writer*, from *γραφ-* (*γράφω*); *γον-εύ-ς*, *parent*, from *γεν-*; *ἵππ-εύ-ς*, *horseman*, from *ἵππο-* (*ἵππος*). See § 128, 3, N. 2.)

(*b*) *τηρ-* (nom. *τήρ*): *σωτήρ*, *saviour*, from *σω-* (*σώω*, *σώζω*, *save*).

τορ- (nom. *τωρ*): *ρήτωρ*, *orator*, from *ῥε-* (*ῥέω*, *ῥῶ*, *shall say*).

τα- (nom. *της*): *ποιητής*, *poet (maker)*, from *ποιε-* (*ποιέω*).

To these correspond the following feminine forms:—*τειρα-* (nom. *τειρα*), *τρια-* (nom. *τριά*), *τριδ-* (nom. *τρίς*), *τιδ-* (nom. *τις*).

3. (*Action*.) These suffixes denote *action* (in verbals only):—

τι- (nom. *τις*, fem.): *πίσ-τις*, *belief*, from *πιθ-* (*πείθω*, *believe*).

σι- (nom. *σις*, fem.): *λύ-σις*, *loosing*, from *λυ-* (*λύω*).

σια- (nom. *σιᾶ*, fem.): *δοκιμα-σία*, *testing* (*δοκιμάζω*, *test*).

μο- (nom. *μός*, masc.): *σπασ-μός*, *spasm* (*σπᾶω*, *draw*).

4. (*Result*.) These suffixes denote the *result* of an action:—

ματ- (nom. *μα*, neut.): *πράγ-μα*, *thing, act*, from *πράγ-* (*πράσσω*, *do*); *ῥῆμα*, *saying (thing said)*, from *ῥε-* (fut. *ῥῶ*).

εσ- (nom. *ος*, neut.): *λάχος* (*λαχεσ-*), *lot*, from *λαχ-* (*λαγχάνω*, *gain by lot*); *γενος* (*γενεσ-*), *race*, from *γεν-* (*γέγονα*, § 128, 3, N. 2).

5. (*Means or Instrument.*) This is denoted by

τρο- (nom. **τρον**, Latin *trum*): **ἀρο-τρον**, *plough*, *aratrum*, from **ἀρο-** (**ἀρώ**; *plough*); **λύ-τρον**, *ransom*, from **λυ-** (**λύω**).

6. (*Place.*) This is denoted by these suffixes:—

τήριο- (nom. **τήριον**, only verbals): **δικασ-τήριον**, *court-house*, from **δικαδ-** (**δικάζω**, *judge*).

ειο- (nom. **είον**, only denom.): **κουρείον**, *barber's shop*, from **κουρεύ-**, *barber*.

ων- (nom. **ών**, masc., only denom.): **ἀνδρών**, *men's apartment*, from **ἀνήρ**, gen. **ἀνδρ-ός**, *man*; **ἀμπελών**, *vineyard*, from **ἀμπελος**, *vine*.

7. (*Quality.*) Nouns denoting *quality* are formed by

τητ- (nom. **της**, fem.): **νεό-της** (**νεοτητ-**), *youth*, from **νέο-**, *young*.

συνα- (nom. **σύνη**, fem.): **δικαιο-σύνη**, *justice*, from **δικαιο-**, *just*.

ια- (nom. **ια**, fem.): **σοφ-ία**, *wisdom* (**σοφός**), **κακία**, *vice* (**κακός**).

εσ- (nom. **ος**, neut. 3 decl.): **ταχ-ος**, *speed* (**ταχύς**, *swift*).

8. (*Diminutives.*) These are formed from noun stems by

ιο- (nom. **ιον**, neut.): **παιδ-ιον**, *little child*, from **παιδ-** (**παῖς**, *child*); **κηπ-ιον**, *little garden* (**κῆπος**). Sometimes also **ιδιο-**, **αριο-**, **υδριο-**, **υλλιο-** (all with nom. in **ιον**): **οἰκ-ιδιον**, *little house* (**οἶκος**).

ισκο- (nom. **ισκος**, masc.) and **ισκα-** (nom. **ισκη**, fem.): **παιδίσκος**, *young boy*, **παιδίσκη**, *young girl*; so **νεα-ῖσκος**, **νεανίσκη**.

9. (*Patronymics.*) These denote *descent* from a parent or ancestor, and are formed from proper names by the following suffixes:—

δα- (nom. **δης**, masc. paroxytone) and **δ-** (nom. **ς** for **δς**, fem. oxytone); after a consonant **ιδα-** and **ιδ-** (nom. **ἰδης** and **ἰς**).

(a) Stems of the first declension (in **a**) add **δα-** and **δ-** directly; as **Βορέα-δης**, *son of Boreas*, and **Βορέα-ς**, gen. **Βορέα-δος**, *daughter of Boreas*, from **Βορέας**, *Boreas*.

(b) Stems of the second declension generally drop the final **ο** and add **ιδα-** and **ιδ-**; as **Πριάμ-ιδης**, *son of Priam*, **Πριάμ-ίς**, gen. **Πριάμ-ιδος**, *daughter of Priam*, from **Πριάμος**.

(c) Stems of the third declension add **ιδα-** and **ιδ-**, those in **ευ** dropping **υ** before **ι**; as **Κεκροπ-ιδης**, *son (or descendant) of Cecrops*, **Κεκροπ-ίς**, gen. **ἰδος**, *daughter of Cecrops*, from **Κέκροψ**, gen. **Κέκροπος**; **Ἀτρεΐδης**, *son of Atreus*, from **Ἀτρεύ-ς**, gen. **Ἀτρεΐ-ως**.

10. (*Gentiles.*) These designate a person as belonging to some *country* or *town*, and are formed by the following suffixes:—

ευ- (nom. **εύς**, masc.): **Ἐρετριεύς**, *Eretrian* (**Ἐρετρία**).

τα- (nom. **της**, masc. parox.): **Τεγεά-της**, *of Tegea* (**Τεγέα**).

ADJECTIVES.

11. The simplest adjective suffixes are *ο-* and *α-* (nom. masc. *ος*; fem. *η*, *α*, or *ος*; neut. *ον*): *σοφ-ός, σοφή, σοφόν, wise*; *κακ-ός, bad*.

12. Adjectives signifying *belonging* or *related* in any way to a person or thing are formed from noun stems by the suffix *ιος* (nom. *ιος*): *οὐράν-ιος, heavenly* (οὐρανός-), *δικαίος, just* (δικα-), *Ἀθηναῖος, Athenian* (Ἀθῆναι, stem Ἀθηνα-).

13. (a) Verbals denoting *ability* or *fitness* are formed by *ικος* (nom. *ικός*), sometimes *τικός* (τικός): *ἀρχ-ικός, fit to rule* (ἀρχω), *γραφικός, capable of writing* or *painting* (γράφω), *πρακ-τικός, fit for action* (practical), from *πράγ-* (πράσσω).

(b) Denominatives thus formed denote *relation*, like adjectives in *ιος* (12); *πολεμ-ικός, of war, warlike* (πόλεμος), *βασιλ-ικός, kingly* (βασιλεύς), *φυσικός, natural* (φύσις).

14. Adjectives denoting *material* are formed by *ιος* (nom. *ιος*, proparox.), as *λίθ-ιος, of stone* (λίθος);—and *εος* (nom. *εος*, contr. *ους*), as *χρύσεος, χρυσοῦς, golden* (χρυσός).

15. Those denoting *fulness* (chiefly poetic) are formed by *εντ-* (nom. *εις, εσσα, εν*); *χαριεις, graceful* (χάρις), gen. *χαρίεντος*.

16. *Inclination* or *tendency* is expressed by *μων* (nom. *μων, μων*); *μνήμων, mindful* (μνήμη, memory), *τλή-μων, enduring* (τλάω, endure).

17. Other adjective suffixes are *νο-*, *λο-*, *ρο-*, *μο-*, or *σμο-*, all with nom. in *ος*; *εσ-* with nom. in *ης, ες*.

ADVERBS.

18. Most adverbs are formed from adjectives (see §§ 74, 75),

Some are formed from noun or verb stems by adding .

(a) *δόν* (or *δά*), *ηδόν*: *ἀνα-φαν-δόν, openly* (ἀνα-φαίνω, φαν-); *κυν-ηδόν, like a dog* (κύων, gen. *κυν-ός*).

(b) *δην* or *άδην*: *κρύβ-δην, secretly* (κρύπτω, conceal); *συλλήβ-δην, collectively* (συλλαμβάνω, λαβ-, § 128, 3, N. 2).

(c) *τί*: *ὀνομασ-τί, by name* (ὀνομάζω, ὀνομαδ-, § 16, 1).

II. DENOMINATIVE VERBS.

§ 130. A verb whose stem is derived from the stem of a noun or adjective is called a *denominative* (§ 128, 2, δ). The following are the principal terminations of such verbs.

1. α- (stem in α-) : τιμάω, *honour*, from noun τιμή (τιμα-), *honour*.
2. ε- (ε-) : ἀριθμέω, *count*, from ἀριθμός, *number*.
3. ο- (ο-) : μισθόω, *let for hire*, from μισθός-s, *pay*.
4. ευ- (ευ-) : βασιλεύω, *be king*, from βασιλεύ-s, *king*.
5. αἰ- (αἰ-) : δικάζω, *judge*, from δίκη (δικα-), *justice*.
6. ἰ- (ιδ-) : ἐλπίζω, *hope*, from ἐλπίς (ἐλπιδ-), *hope*.
7. αἰν- (ἄν-) : σημαίνω, *signify*, from σῆμα (σηματ-), *sign*.
8. ὠν- (ὤν-) : ἡδύνω, *sweeten*, from ἡδύ-s, *sweet*.

COMPOUND WORDS.

(A.) FIRST PART OF A COMPOUND WORD.

§ 131. 1. When the first part of a compound is a noun or adjective, only its stem appears in the compound.

Before a consonant, stems of the first declension generally change final α to ο; those of the second declension retain ο; and those of the third add ο. Before a vowel, stems of the first and second declension drop α or ο. *E.g.*

Θαλασσο-κράτωρ (θαλασσα-), *ruler of the sea*, χορο-διδάσκαλος (χορο-), *chorus-teacher*, παιδο-τρίβης (παιδ-), *trainer of boys* (in gymnastics), κεφαλ-αλγής (κεφαλα-), *causing headache*, χορ-ηγός (χορο-), *choregus* (originally *chorus-director*); so ἰχθυο-φάγος (ἰχθυ-), *fish-eater*, φυσιο-λόγος, *enquiring into nature*.

There are many exceptions to these principles.

2. Compounds of which the first part is a verb are chiefly poetic. The verb stem may appear without change or with σ added before a vowel, and with ε, ι (sometimes σι), or ο added before a consonant. *E.g.*

Πειθ-αρχος, *obedient to authority*; πλῆξ-ιππος (πληγ-), *horse-lashing*; μεν-ε-πτόλεμος, *steadfast in battle*; ἀρχ-ι-τέκτων, *master-builder*; λιπ-ό-γαμος, *marriage-leaving* (adulterous).

3. A preposition or an adverb may be the first part of a compound word; as in προ-βάλλω, *throw before*, ἀει-λογία, *continual talking*, εὖ-γενής, *well-born*.

4. The following inseparable particles are used only as prefixes:—

(a) *av-* (*a-* before a consonant), called *alpha privative*, prefixed to nouns and adjectives, with a negative force, like English *un-*, Latin *in-*; as *ἀν-ελεύθερος*, *unfree*, *ἀν-αίδής*, *shameless*, *ἀν-όμοιος*, *unlike*, *ἄ-παις*, *childless*, *ἄ-γραφος*, *unwritten*, *ἄ-θεός*, *godless*.

(b) *δυσ-*, *ill* (opposed to *εὖ*, *well*), denoting *difficulty* or *trouble*; as *δύσ-πορος*, *hard to pass* (opposed to *εὖ-πορος*); *δυσ-τυχής*, *unfortunate* (opposed to *εὖ-τυχής*).

(c) *νη-* (Latin *ne*), a poetic *negative* prefix; as *νή-πουνος*, *unavenged*; *νη-μερής*, *unerring*.

(d) *ἡμι-* (Latin *semi-*), *half*; as *ἡμί-θεός*, *demigod*.

(B.) LAST PART OF A COMPOUND WORD.

5. At the beginning of the last part of a compound noun or adjective, *ᾱ*, *ε*, or *ο* (unless it is lengthened by position) is generally lengthened to *η* or *ω*. *E.g.*

Στρατ-ηγός (*στρατῶ-ς*, *ἄγω*), *general*; *ὑπ-ήκοος* (*ὑπό*, *ἀκούω*), *obedient*; *ἑπ-ώνυμος* (*ἐπί*, *ὄνομα*), *naming* or *named for*. (See § 12, 2.)

6. The last part of a compound noun or adjective may be changed in form when a suffix is added (§ 129). *E.g.*

Φιλό-τιμος (*τιμή*), *honour-loving*; *πολυ-πράγμων* (*πράγμα*), *meddlesome*; *αὐτ-άρκης* (*αὐτός*, *ἀρκέω*, *suffice*), *self-sufficient*; *ἀν-αίδής* (*αἰδέομαι*), *shameless*; *λίθο-βολία* (*λίθος*, *βολή*), *stone-throwing*.

7. A compound verb can be formed *directly* only by prefixing a preposition to a verb; as *προσ-άγω*, *bring to*.

Indirect compounds (denominatives) are formed from compound nouns or adjectives, which themselves may be compounded in various ways; as *λίθο-βολέω*, *throw stones*, denom. from *λίθο-βόλος*, *stone-thrower*; *κατ-ηγорέω*, *accuse*, from *κατ-ήγορος*, *accuser* (cf. 5). See § 105, N. 2.

(C.) MEANING OF COMPOUNDS.

§ 132. Compound nouns and adjectives are of three classes, distinguished by the relation of the parts of the compound to each other and to the whole.

1. *Objective* compounds are those composed of a noun and a verb, adjective, or preposition, in which the noun stands to the other part in some relation (commonly that of object) which could be expressed by an oblique case of the noun. *E.g.*

Λογο-γράφος, *speech-writer* (λόγους γράφων); μισ-άνθρωπος, *man-hating* (μισῶν ἀνθρώπους); στρατ-ηγός, *general* (army-leading, στρατὸν ἄγων); ἀξί-ο-λογος, *worthy of mention* (ἄξιος λόγου); ἰσ-ό-θεος, *godlike* (ἴσος θεῶ); τερπ-ι-κέρανος, *delighting in thunder* (τερπόμενος κεραυνῷ). So with a preposition: ἐγ-χώριος, *native* (ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ); ἐφ-ίππιος, *belonging on a horse* (ἐφ' ἵππῳ).

2. *Determinative* compounds are nouns or adjectives in which the first part, generally as adjective or adverb, qualifies (or *determines*) the second part. *E.g.*

Ἀκρό-πολις, *citadel* (ἀκρὰ πόλις); ψευδ-ό-μαντις, *false prophet*; ὁμό-δουλος, *fellow-slave* (ὁμοῦ δουλεύων); δυσ-μαθής, *learning with difficulty*; ὤκυ-πέτης, *swift-flying*; ἄ-γραφος, *unwritten*.

3. *Possessive* or *attributive* compounds are adjectives in which the first part qualifies the second (as in determinatives), and the whole denotes a quality or attribute belonging to some person or thing. *E.g.*

Ἀργυρό-τοξος, *with silver bow* (ἀργυροῦν τόξον ἔχων); κακο-δαίμων, *ill-fated* (κακὸν δαίμονα ἔχων); ὁμό-νομος, *having the same laws*; ἑκατογ-κέφαλος, *hundred-headed*; δεκα-ετής, *of ten years* (duration); ἀγαθο-ειδής, *having the appearance* (εἶδος) *of good*.

PART IV.

SYNTAX.

DEFINITIONS.

§ 133. 1. EVERY sentence must contain two parts, a *subject* and a *predicate*. The subject is that of which something is stated. The predicate is that which is stated of the subject. Thus in the sentence *Δαρείος βασιλεύει*, *Darius is king*, *Δαρείος* is the subject and *βασιλεύει* is the predicate.

NOTE. When any part of *εἰμί*, *be*, connects the subject with a following noun or adjective, the verb is called the *copula* (i.e. *means of coupling*), and what follows is called the predicate; as *Δαρείος ἐστὶ βασιλεὺς*, *Darius is king*, where *ἐστὶ* is the copula. (See § 136 Rem.)

2. That upon which the action of a verb is exerted is called the *object*. The object may be either *direct* or *indirect*: thus, in *ἔδωκε τὰ χρήματα τῷ ἀνδρί*, *he gave the money to the man*, *χρήματα* is the direct object and *ἀνδρί* is the indirect (or *remote*) object.

SUBJECT AND PREDICATE.

SUBJECT.

§ 134. 1. The subject of a finite verb is in the nominative; as *ὁ ἀνὴρ ἦλθεν*, *the man came*.

A verb in a *finite* mood (§ 89, N.) is called a *finite* verb.

2. The subject of the infinitive mood is in the accusative ; as τοὺς ἄνδρας φασὶν ἀπελθεῖν, *they say that the men went away.*
3. But the subject of the infinitive is generally omitted when it is the same as the subject or the object of the leading verb ; as βούλεται ἀπελθεῖν, *he wishes to go away* ; φησὶ γράφειν, *he says that he is writing* ; παραινούμεν σοι μένειν, *we advise you to remain.*

NOTE 1. The subject nominative of the first or second person is omitted, except when special emphasis is required.

The nominative of the third person is omitted :—

- (a) When it is expressed or implied in the context ;
- (b) When it is a general word for *persons* ; as λέγουσι, *they say, it is said* ;
- (c) When it is indefinite ; as in ὄψι ἦν, *it was late* ; καλῶς ἔχει, *it is well* ; δηλοῖ, *it is evident (the case shows).*
- (d) When the verb implies its own subject ; as κηρύσσει, *the herald (κῆρυξ) proclaims*, ἐσάλπιγξε, *the trumpeter sounded the trumpet.*
- (e) With verbs like ὕει, *it rains*, ἀστράπτει, *it lightens.*

NOTE 2. Many verbs in the third person singular have an infinitive or a sentence as their subject. These are called *impersonal* verbs. Such are πρέπει and προσήκει, *it is proper*, ἔνεστι and ἔξεστι, *it is possible*, δοκεῖ, *it seems good.*

Subject Nominative and Verb.

- § 135. A verb agrees with its subject nominative in number and person ; as (ἐγὼ) λέγω, *I say*, οὗτος λέγει, *this man says*, οἱ ἄνδρες λέγουσιν, *the men say.*
2. But a nominative in the *neuter plural* regularly takes a singular verb ; as ταῦτα ἐγένετο, *these things happened*, τὰ οἰκήματα ἔπεσεν, *the buildings fell.*
 3. A singular collective noun *may* take a plural verb ; as τὸ πλῆθος ἐψηφίσαντο πολεμεῖν, *the majority voted for war.*

NOTE 1. When several subjects are connected by *and*, they generally have a plural verb. But the verb often agrees with one of several subjects (generally the nearest) and is understood with the rest, especially when the subjects are connected by *or* or *nor*. *E.g.*

Συμφωνοῦμεν ἐγὼ καὶ ὑμεῖς, *I and you agree*; σοφοὶ ἐγὼ καὶ σὺ ἦμεν, *I and you were wise*; καὶ σὺ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ παρήστε, *both you and your brothers were present*. Ἐμὲ οὔτε καιρὸς . . . οὔτ' ἐλπίς οὔτε φόβος οὔτ' ἄλλο οὐδὲν ἐπήρην.

NOTE 2. If the subjects are of different persons, the verb is in the first person rather than the second, and in the second rather than the third. (See examples under N. 1.)

PREDICATE NOUN AND ADJECTIVE.

§ 136. With verbs signifying *to be*, *to become*, *to appear*, *to be named*, *chosen*, or *considered*, and the like, a noun or adjective in the predicate is in the same case as the subject. *E.g.*

Οὗτός ἐστι βασιλεὺς, *this man is king*; Ἀλέξανδρος θεὸς ὠνομάζετο, *Alexander was named a God*; ἡρέθη στρατηγός, *he was chosen general*; ἡ πόλις φρούριον κατέστη, *the city became a fortress*; οὗτός ἐστιν εὐδαίμων, *this man is happy*; ἡ πόλις μεγάλη ἐγένετο, *the city became great*; ἤξηται μέγας, *he has grown (to be) great*.

REMARK. The verbs which are here included with the copula εἶμι (§ 133, 1, N.) are called *copulative* verbs.

NOTE 1. The predicate *adjective* agrees with the subject in gender and number as well as in case (§ 138, end).

NOTE 2. The predicate of an infinitive with its subject accusative expressed (§ 134, 2) is in the accusative; as βούλεται τὸν υἱὸν εἶναι σοφόν, *he wishes his son to be wise*.

NOTE 3. (a) When the subject of εἶναι or of a copulative infinitive is omitted because it is the same as the subject nominative of the leading verb (§ 134, 3), a predicate noun or adjective which belongs to the omitted subject is generally assimilated in case to the preceding nominative; as βούλεται σοφὸς εἶναι, *he wishes to be wise*; ὁ Ἀλέξανδρος ἔφασκεν εἶναι Διὸς υἱός, *Alexander asserted that he was a son of Zeus*.

(b) It may be assimilated in the same way to a preceding genitive or dative of the object, or it may remain in the accusative; as Κύρου ἐδέοντο ὡς προθυμοτάτου γενέσθαι, *they asked Cyrus to be as devoted to them as possible*; Ἀθηναίων ἐδεήθησαν σφίσι βοηθοῦς

γενέσθαι, *they asked the Athenians to become their helpers*; πρέπει σοι εἶναι προθύμῳ, *it becomes you to be zealous*; but also συμφέρει αὐτοῖς φίλους εἶναι, *it is for their interest to be friends*.

APPOSITION.

§ 137. A noun annexed to another noun to describe it, and denoting the same person or thing, agrees with it in case. This is called *apposition*. *E.g.*

Δαρείος ὁ βασιλεύς, *Darius the king*. Ἀθῆναι, μεγάλη πόλις, *Athens, a great city*. Ὑμᾶς τοὺς σοφοὺς, *you, the wise ones*. Ἡμῶν τῶν Ἀθηναίων, *of us, the Athenians*.

AGREEMENT OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 138. Adjectives agree with their nouns in gender, number, and case. This applies also to the article and to adjective pronouns and participles. *E.g.*

Ὁ σοφὸς ἀνὴρ, *the wise man*; τοῦ σοφοῦ ἀνδρός, τῷ σοφῷ ἀνδρί, τὸν σοφὸν ἄνδρα, τῶν σοφῶν ἀνδρῶν, &c. Οὗτος ὁ ἀνὴρ, *this man*; τοίτου τοῦ ἀνδρός, τούτων τῶν ἀνδρῶν. Ἐν πρὸ τοῦ στόματος νῆες ναυμαχοῦσαι, *the ships engaged in battle before the mouth (of the harbour)*. It includes predicate adjectives with copulative verbs, the case of which has already been considered (§ 136).

REMARK. The adjective may be either *attributive* or *predicate*. An attributive adjective simply qualifies the noun, without the intervention of a verb (like the adjectives above). The predicate adjective may be connected with its noun by the copula (§ 133, 1, N.), or by a copulative verb (§ 136, Rem.): as ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός ἐστιν, *the man is good*; καλεῖται ἀγαθός, *he is called good*; or it may stand to its noun in any relation which implies some part of εἶμι; as πτηνὰς διώκεις τὰς ἐλπίδας, *you are pursuing hopes which are winged* (i.e. *hopes being winged*); ἀθάνατον τὴν μνήμην καταλείψουσιν, *immortal is the memory they will leave behind them* (i.e. *τὴν μνήμην οὖσαν ἀθάνατον*); ποιεῖ τοὺς Μήδους ἀσθενεῖς, *he makes the Medes (to be) weak*. See § 142, 3.

NOTE 1. (a) An *attributive* adjective belonging to several nouns generally agrees with the nearest or the most prominent one, and is understood with the rest; as τὸν ἀγαθὸν ἄνδρα καὶ γυναῖκα, *the good man and woman*; παντὶ καὶ λόγῳ καὶ μηχανῇ, *by every word and device*.

(b) But it is occasionally plural if it belongs to several singular nouns; as *σωφρόνων ἐστὶ καὶ ἄνδρὸς καὶ γυναικὸς οὕτω ποιεῖν*, *it is the part of prudent (persons), both men and women, thus to do*.

NOTE 2. (a) A predicate adjective is regularly plural if it belongs to several singular nouns, or dual if it belongs to two. If the nouns are of different genders, the adjective is commonly masculine if one of the nouns denotes a male person, and commonly neuter if all denote things. Thus, *εἶδε πατέρα τε καὶ μητέρα καὶ ἀδελφοὺς καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα αἰχμαλώτους γεγενημένους*, *he saw that both his father and his mother, his brothers, and his own wife had been made captives*; *πόλεμος καὶ στάσις ὀλέθρια ταῖς πόλεσιν ἐστί*, *war and faction are destructive to states*.

(b) But it sometimes follows both the gender and number of the nearest or most prominent noun; as *πρόρριξος αὐτὸς, ἡ γυνή, τὰ παῖδια, ἀπολοίμην*, *may I perish root and branch, myself, my wife, my children*.

(c) A predicate adjective is sometimes neuter, being used like a noun (§ 139), even when its noun is masculine or feminine; as *καλὸν ἡ ἀλήθεια*, *a beautiful thing is truth*.

NOTE 3. A collective noun in the singular denoting persons may take a plural participle; as *Τροίαν ἐλόντες Ἀργείων στόλος*, *the Argives' army having taken Troy*.

NOTE 4. (a) The principle of § 136, N. 3, applies to adjective words belonging to the omitted subject of any infinitive; as *οὐκ ὁμολογήσω ἄκλητος ἦκειν*, *I shall not admit that I am come unbidden*; *οὐκ ἔφη αὐτὸς, ἀλλ' ἐκείνον στρατηγεῖν*, *he said that not (he) himself, but he (Nicias) was general*; he said *οὐκ (ἐγὼ) αὐτὸς (στρατηγῶ) ἀλλ' ἐκείνος στρατηγεῖ*, *αὐτὸς* being adjective (§ 145, 1) and *ἐκείνος* substantive.

(b) Assimilation to a preceding dative of the object is allowed; as *ἔδοξεν αὐτοῖς συσκευασαμένοις ἀεῖχρον καὶ ἐξοπλισαμένοις προεῖναι*, *they decided to pack up what they had and arm themselves completely, and to advance*; but also *ἔδοξεν αὐτοῖς προφυλακὰς καταστήσαντας συγκαλεῖν τοὺς στρατιώτας*, *they decided to station pickets and to assemble the soldiers*. But assimilation to a genitive occurs only with copulative verbs (§ 136, Rem.).

Adjective used as a Noun.

§ 139. 1. An adjective or participle, generally with the article, may be used as a noun; as *ὁ δίκαιος*, *the just man*; *φίλος*, *a friend*; *κακή*, *a base woman*; *τὸ μέσον* or *μέσον*, *the middle*; *οἱ κακοί*, *the bad*; *τῶν κρατούντων*,

of those in power ; κακά, evils ; οἱ γραψάμενοι Σωκράτην, those who indicted Socrates, the accusers of Socrates.

NOTE. In some cases, a noun is distinctly implied ; as τῇ ὑστεραίᾳ (*sc. ἡμέρᾳ*), *on the next day.*

2. The neuter singular of an adjective with the article is often used as an abstract noun ; as τὸ καλόν, *beauty* (= κάλλος), τὸ δίκαιον, *justice* (= δικαιοσύνη).

THE ARTICLE.

Homeric Use of the Article.

§ 140. In the oldest Greek (as in Homer) the article appears generally as a demonstrative or personal pronoun, sometimes as a relative. *E.g.*

Τὴν δ' ἐγὼ οὐ λύσω, *but I will not free her ;* τοῦ δὲ κλύει Φοῖβος Ἀπόλλων, *and Phoebus Apollo heard him ;* ὁ γὰρ ἦλθε θοὰς ἐπὶ νῆας Ἀχαιῶν, *for he came to the Achaeans' swift ships.* As relative : πυρὰ πολλὰ τὰ καίετο, *many fires which were burning.*

Attic Use of the Article.

§ 141. In Attic Greek the article generally corresponds to the English definite article *the* ; as ὁ ἀνὴρ, *the man* ; τῶν πόλεων, *of the cities* ; τοῖς Ἑλλήσιν, *to the Greeks.*

NOTE 1. The Greek uses the article in certain cases in which the English generally omits it ; thus

(a) Often with proper names ; as ὁ Σωκράτης or Σωκράτης, *Socrates.*

(b) Very often with abstract nouns ; as ἡ ἀρετή, *virtue*, ἡ δικαιοσύνη, *justice* ; ἡ εὐλάβεια, *caution.* But ἀρετή, &c. may be used in the same sense.

(c) Regularly with nouns qualified by a demonstrative or possessive pronoun ; as οὗτος ὁ ἀνὴρ, *this man* ; ὁ ἐμὸς πατήρ, *my father* ; περὶ τῆς ἡμετέρας πόλεως, *about our state.* (See § 142, 4 ; § 147.) So with nouns on which a possessive genitive of a personal, demonstrative, or reflexive pronoun depends ; as ὁ πατήρ μου, *my father* (§ 142, 4, N. 2) ; ὁ ἐμῶν πατήρ, *my own father* (§ 142, 1, Note) ; ὁ τούτων πατήρ, *their father.*

NOTE 2. The article is sometimes used where we use a possessive pronoun ; as ἔρχεται Μανδάνη πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, *Mandane comes to her father* (lit. *to the father*).

NOTE 3. An adverb, a preposition with its case, or any similar expression, may be used with the article to qualify a noun, like an attributive adjective; as οἱ τότε ἄνθρωποι, *the men of that time*; τοῦ πάλαι Κάδμου, *of ancient Cadmus*; οἱ ἐν ἄστει Ἀθηναῖοι, *the Athenians in the city*.

Position of the Article.

§ 142. 1. An attributive adjective which qualifies a noun with the article commonly stands between the article and the noun; as ὁ σοφὸς ἀνὴρ, *the wise man*; τῶν μεγάλων πόλεων, *of the great cities*.

NOTE. This applies to possessive pronouns and all expressions which have the force of attributive adjectives (§ 141, N. 3), and to dependent genitives (except *partitives* and the genitive of a *personal* pronoun); as ὁ ἐμὸς πατήρ, *my father*; ἡ σὴ μήτηρ, *thy mother*; ὁ ἐμαυτοῦ πατήρ, *my own father*; οἱ ἐν ἄστει ἄνθρωποι, *the men in the city*; εἰς τὴν ἐκείνων πόλιν, *into their city*; οἱ τῶν Θηβαίων στρατηγοί, *the generals of the Thebans*. See notes after 4.

Two or even three articles may thus stand together; as τὰ τῆς τῶν πολλῶν ψυχῆς ὄμματα, *the eyes of the soul of the multitude*.

2. The article together with any of these qualifying expressions may follow the noun, in which case the noun itself may have another article *before* it. *E.g.*

Ὁ ἀνὴρ ὁ σοφός, or ἀνὴρ ὁ σοφός, *the wise man* (not, however, ὁ ἀνὴρ σοφός, see § 142, 3; αἱ πόλεις αἱ δημοκρατούμεναι, *the states which are under democracies*; ἄνθρωποι οἱ τότε, *the men of that time*; πρὸς ἀδικίαν τὴν ἀκρατον, *with regard to pure injustice*).

3. When an adjective either precedes the article, or follows the noun without taking an article, it forms a predicate, and some part of εἰμί, *be*, is implied. *E.g.*

Ὁ ἀνὴρ σοφός or σοφὸς ὁ ἀνὴρ (sc. ἐστίν), *the man is wise, or wise is the man*; πολλοὶ οἱ πανούργοι, *many are the evil-doers*; ἐφήμερους γε τὰς τύχας κεκτήμεθα, *we possess our fortunes for a day* (sc. οὕσας). (See § 138, Rem.)

The predicate force of such adjectives can often be expressed by a periphrasis; as τοῖς λόγοις βραχυτέροις ἐχρήτο, *the words which he used were shorter*, lit. *he used the words (being) shorter*.

4. When a demonstrative pronoun qualifies a noun it takes the article, and has the position of a predicate adjective (3), either preceding the article or following the noun. *E.g.*

Οὗτος ὁ ἀνὴρ, *this man*, or ὁ ἀνὴρ οὗτος (never ὁ οὗτος ἀνὴρ). Περὶ τούτων τῶν πόλεων, *about these cities*. Pronominal adjectives, like τοιοῦτος (§ 87, 1), have the position of attributive adjectives (1); as ὁ τοιοῦτος ἀνὴρ, *such a man*.

NOTE 1. The *partitive* genitive (§ 168) regularly has the predicate position (3), and either precedes or follows the governing noun and its article; as οἱ κακοὶ τῶν πολιτῶν, or τῶν πολιτῶν οἱ κακοί, *the bad among the citizens* (rarely οἱ τῶν πολιτῶν κακοί). Even the other forms of the adnominal genitive occasionally have this position, as τῶν παλαιῶν ἡ φιλοσοφία, *the philosophy of the ancients*.

NOTE 2. A dependent genitive of a *personal* pronoun (whether *partitive* or not) has the predicate position (3); as ἡ μῶν ἡ πόλις or ἡ πόλις ἡ μῶν, *our city* (not ἡ ἡ μῶν πόλις); but ἡ τούτων πόλις (§ 142, 1, Note); *these men's city* (not ἡ πόλις τούτων).

NOTE 3. The adjectives ἄκρος, μέσος, and ἔσχατος, when they are in the predicate position (3), mean *the top* (or *extremity*), *the middle*, *the last*, of what their nouns denote; as μέση ἡ ἀγορά, *the middle of the market* (while ἡ μέση ἀγορά would mean *the middle market*); ἄκρα ἡ χεὶρ, *the extremity of the hand*. The article here may be omitted.

NOTE 4. Αὐτός, when it is intensive (§ 145, 1), has the predicate position (3); as αὐτὸς ὁ ἀνὴρ or ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτός, *the man himself*. But ὁ αὐτὸς ἀνὴρ, *the same man* (§ 79, 2).

Pronominal Article in Attic Greek.

- § 143. In Attic prose the article retains its original demonstrative force chiefly in the expression ὁ μὲν . . . ὁ δέ, *the one . . . the other*. *E.g.*

Ὁ μὲν οὐδὲν, ὁ δὲ πολλὰ κερδαίνει, *one man gains nothing, another gains much*. Δεῖ τοὺς μὲν εἶναι δυστυχεῖς, τοὺς δ' εὐτυχεῖς, *some must be unfortunate, and others fortunate*.

NOTE 1. The neuter τὸ μὲν . . . τὸ δέ may be used adverbially, *partly . . . partly*.

NOTE 2. Ὁ δέ, &c., sometimes means *and he, but he, &c.*, even when no ὁ μὲν precedes: as Ἰνάρως Ἀθηναίους ἐπηγάγετο οἱ δέ . . . ἦλθον, *Inaros called in Athenians; and they came*.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL AND INTENSIVE PRONOUNS.

§ 144. 1. The nominative of the personal pronouns is seldom used, except for emphasis. (See § 134, N. 1.)

NOTE. The forms ἐμοῦ, ἐμοί, and ἐμέ are more emphatic than the enclitics μοῦ, μοί, μέ.

2. Of the pronouns of the third person, οὗ, οἱ, ἐ, σφῶν, σφίσι, &c., the only forms used in Attic prose are οἱ (rarely ἐ) and the plurals. Here they are generally *indirect reflexives*, that is, in a dependent clause (or joined with an infinitive or participle in the leading clause) referring to the subject of the leading verb. *E.g.*

Φοβοῦνται μὴ οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι σφίσι ἐπέλθωσιν, *they fear that the Athenians may attack them*; ἐδέοντο ὑμῶν μὴ σφᾶς περιορᾶν φθειρομένους, *they begged you not to see them destroyed*. See § 79, 1, N. 1.

§ 145. 1. Αὐτός in all its cases may be an intensive adjective pronoun, *himself, herself, itself, themselves*, like *ipse*. This is always its force in the *nominative* of all numbers, except when it is preceded by the article and means *the same* (§ 79, 2). *E.g.*

Αὐτὸς ὁ στρατηγός, *the general himself*; ἐπ' αὐτοῖς τοῖς αἰγιαλοῖς, *on the very coasts*; ἐπιστήμη αὐτῇ, *knowledge itself*. (See § 142, 4, N. 4.)

NOTE. A pronoun with which αὐτός agrees is often omitted; as ταῦτα ἐποιεῖτε αὐτοί (sc. ὑμεῖς), *you did this yourselves*. So αὐτὸς ἔφη (*ipse dixit*), *himself (the master) said it*.

2. The *oblique cases* of αὐτός are the ordinary personal pronouns of the third person. *E.g.*

Στρατηγὸν αὐτὸν ἀπέδειξεν, *he designated him as general*.

REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

§ 146. The reflexive pronouns refer to the subject of the clause in which they stand. Sometimes in a dependent clause they are *indirect reflexives*

(§ 144, 2), and refer to the subject of the leading verb. *E.g.*

Γινῶθι σαυτόν, *know thyself*; ἐπέσφαξεν ἑαυτόν, *he slew himself*; τὰ ἄριστα βουλευέσθε ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς, *take the best counsel for yourselves*. Ὁ τύραννος νομίζει τοὺς πολίτας ὑπηρετεῖν ἑαυτῷ, *the tyrant thinks that the citizens are his own servants* (here οἱ or even αὐτῷ might have been used).

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

§ 147. The possessive pronouns are generally equivalent to the *possessive* genitive of the personal pronouns; as ὁ ἡμέτερος πατήρ (= ὁ πατήρ ἡμῶν), *our father*. The possessive is regularly preceded by the article.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

§ 148. Οὗτος and ὅδε, *this*, generally refer to what is near in place, time, or thought; ἐκεῖνος, *that*, refers to what is more remote.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN.

§ 149. 1. The interrogative τίς; *who? what?* may be either substantive or adjective; as τίνας εἶδον; *whom did I see?* or τίνας ἄνδρας εἶδον; *what men did I see?*

2. Τίς may be used both in direct and in indirect questions; as τί βούλεται; *what does he want?* ἐρωτᾷ τί βούλεσθε, *he asks what you want* (§ 241, 1).

In indirect questions, however, the relative ὅστις is more common; as ἐρωτᾷ ὅ τι βούλεσθε.

INDEFINITE PRONOUN.

§ 150. The indefinite τίς generally means *some, any*, and may be either substantive or adjective; as τοῦτο

λέγει τις, *some one says this*; ἄνθρωπος τις, *some man*. It is sometimes nearly equivalent to the English *a* or *an*; as εἶδον ἄνθρωπὸν τινα, *I saw a certain man*, or *I saw a man*.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

§ 151. A relative agrees with its antecedent in gender and number; but its case depends on the construction of the clause in which it stands. *E.g.*

Εἶδον τοὺς ἄνδρας οἱ ὕστερον ἦλθον, *I saw the men who came afterwards*; οἱ ἄνδρες οὓς εἶδες ἀπῆλθον, *the men whom you saw went away*.

NOTE 1. The relative follows the person of the antecedent; as ὑμεῖς οἱ τοῦτο ποιεῖτε, *you who do this*; ἐγὼ δὲ τοῦτο ἐποίησα, *I who did this*.

NOTE 2. A relative referring to several antecedents follows the rule given for predicate adjectives (§ 138, N. 2). It may be plural if it refers to a collective noun; as τὸ πλῆθος οἵπερ δικάσουσιν, *the multitude who will judge*. (Cf. § 138, N. 3.)

Omission of the Antecedent.

§ 152. The antecedent of a relative may be omitted when it can easily be supplied from the context, especially if it is indefinite (§ 229). *E.g.*

*Ἐλαβεν ἃ ἐβούλετο, *he took what he wanted*; ἔπειθεν ὅπόσους ἐδύνατο, *he persuaded as many as he could*; ἀ μὴ οἶδα οὐδὲ οἶομαι εἰδέναι, *what I do not know I do not even think I know*; ἐγὼ καὶ ὧν ἐγὼ κρατῶ μενοῦμεν παρὰ σοί, *I and those whom I command will remain with you*.

In such cases it is a mistake to say that ταῦτα, ἐκείνοι, &c. are *understood*. The relative clause here really becomes a substantive, and contains its antecedent within itself.

NOTE. The following expressions belong here:—ἐστὶν οἱ, *some*, more common than the regular εἰσὶν οἱ, *sunt qui*, *there are (those) who*; ἐνίοι (from ἐν, = ἐνεσσι or ἐνεσι, and οἱ), *some*; ἐνίοτε (ἐν and ὅτε), *sometimes*; ἐστὶν οὗ, *somewhere*; ἐστὶν ἤ, *in some way*; ἐστὶν ὅπως, *somehow*.

Assimilation and Attraction.

§ 153. When a relative would naturally be in the accusative as the object of a verb, it is generally *assimilated* to the case of its antecedent if this is a genitive or dative. *E.g.*

Ἐκ τῶν πόλεων ὧν ἔχει, *from the cities which he holds* (for ἀς ἔχει); τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς οἷς ἔχομεν, *with the good things which we have* (for ἃ ἔχομεν). This is often called *attraction*.

NOTE. When an antecedent is omitted which (if it could have been expressed) would have been a genitive or dative, the assimilation still takes place; and a preposition which would have belonged to the antecedent passes over to the relative; as ἐδήλωσε τοῦτο οἷς ἔπραττε, *he showed this by what he did* (like ἐκείνοις ᾧ); σὺν οἷς ἔχω τὰ ἄκρα καταλήψομαι, *I will seize the heights with the men whom I have* (as if it were σὺν τοῖς ἀνδράσιν οὓς ἔχω).

§ 154. The antecedent is often *attracted* into the relative clause, and agrees with the relative. *E.g.*

Μὴ ἀφέλησθε ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἣν κέκτησθε δόξαν καλὴν, *do not take from yourselves the good reputation which you have gained* (for τὴν καλὴν δόξαν ἣν κέκτησθε).

Relative in Exclamations.

§ 155. Οὗτος, ὅσος, and ὥς are used in exclamations; as ὅσα πράγματα ἔχεις, *how much trouble you have!* ὥς ἀστεῖος, *how witty!*

Relative not repeated.

§ 156. A relative is seldom repeated *in a new case* in the same sentence, but a personal or demonstrative pronoun commonly takes its place. *E.g.*

Ἐκεῖνοι τοίνυν, οἷς οὐκ ἐχαρίζονθ' οἱ λέγοντες οὐδ' ἐφίλουσιν αὐτοὺς ὥσπερ ὑμᾶς οὗτοι νῦν, *those men, then, whom the orators did not try to gratify, and whom they did not love as these now love you* (lit. *nor did they love them as, &c.*). Here αὐτοὺς is used to avoid repeating the relative in a new case, οὗς.

THE CASES.

REMARK. The Greek is descended from a language which had *eight* cases,—an *ablative*, a *locative*, and an *instrumental*, besides the five found in Greek. The functions of the ablative were chiefly absorbed by the genitive; those of the instrumental and locative chiefly by the dative.

I. NOMINATIVE AND VOCATIVE.

- § 157. 1. The nominative is used chiefly as the subject of a finite verb (§ 134, 1), or in the predicate after verbs signifying *to be*, &c. (§ 136).
2. The vocative, with or without *ὦ*, is used in addressing a person or thing; as *ὦ ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, Ο men of Athens! ἀκούεις, Αἰσχίνῃ; dost thou hear, Aeschines?*

II. ACCUSATIVE.

REMARK. The primary purpose of the accusative is to denote the nearer or *direct* object of a verb, as opposed to the remoter or *indirect* object denoted by the dative. It thus bears the same relation to a verb which the objective genitive bears to a noun. But the accusative has also assumed other functions, as will be seen, which cannot be brought under this or any other single category.

Accusative of Direct (External) Object.

- § 158. The direct object of the action of a transitive verb is put in the accusative; as *τοῦτο σώζει ἡμᾶς, this preserves us; ταῦτα ποιούμεν, we do these things.*

NOTE 1. Many verbs which are transitive in English, and govern the objective case, take either a genitive or a dative in Greek. (See § 171, § 184, 2, and § 188, 1, N.)

NOTE 2. Many verbs which are transitive in Greek are intransitive in English; as, *ὀμῶμαι τοὺς θεούς, I will swear by the Gods; πᾶντας ἔλαβεν, he escaped the notice of all.*

Cognate Accusative (Internal Object).

§ 159. Any verb whose meaning permits it may take an accusative of kindred signification. This accusative repeats the idea *already contained* in the verb, and may follow intransitive as well as transitive verbs. *E.g.*

Ἡδόμεναι τὰς μεγίστας ἡδονάς, *I enjoy the greatest pleasures.* Εὐτυχοῦσι τοῦτο τὸ εὐτύχημα, *they enjoy this good fortune.* So πίπτειν πέσημα, *to fall (a fall)*; νόσον νοσεῖν, *to suffer under a disease*; ἀμάρτημα ἀμαρτάνειν, *to commit an error (to sin a sin)*; δουλείαν δουλεῖν, *to be subject to slavery*; γραφὴν γράφεσθαι, *to bring an indictment*; νίκην νικᾶν, *to gain a victory.*

NOTE 1. A neuter adjective sometimes represents a cognate accusative, its noun being implied in the verb; as *μεγάλα ἀμαρτάνειν* (sc. ἀμαρτήματα), *to commit great faults.*

NOTE 2. A transitive verb may have a cognate accusative and another object at the same time; as, *γράφεσθαι τινὰ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην*, *to bring this indictment against any one*; *ἡδικήσαμεν τοῦτον οὐδέν*, *we did this man no wrong.*

Accusative of Specification.—Adverbial Accusative.

§ 160. 1. The accusative of *specification* (or *limitation*) may be joined with a verb, adjective, noun, or even a sentence, to denote a *part, character, or quality*, to which the expression refers. *E.g.*

Τυφλὸς εἶ τὰ ὄμματα, *you are blind in your eyes*; καλὸς τὸ εἶδος, *beautiful in form*; δίκαιος τὸν τρόπον, *just in his character*; κάμνω τὴν κεφαλὴν, *I have a pain in my head*; τὰς φρένας ὑγιαίνειν, *to be sound in their minds*; διαφέρει τὴν φύσιν, *he differs in nature*; ποταμὸς, Κύδνος ὄνομα, εὖρος δύο πλέρων, *a river, Cydnus by name, of two plethra in breadth*; καὶ τὰ μικρὰ πειρῶμαι ἀπὸ θεῶν ὁρμᾶσθαι, *even in small matters I try to begin with the Gods.*

2. An accusative in certain expressions has the force of an adverb. *E.g.*

Τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον, *in this way, thus*; τὴν ταχίστην (sc. ὁδόν), *in the quickest way*; τὴν ἀρχήν, *at first* (with negative, *not at all*); τέλος, *finally*; προῖκα, *as a gift, gratis*; χάριν, *for the sake of*; δίκην, *in the manner of*; τὸ πρῶτον or πρῶτον, *at first*; τὸ λοιπόν, *for the rest*;

τάλλα, in other respects ; οὐδέν, in nothing, not at all ; τί, in what? why? τί, in any respect, at all ; ταῦτα, in respect to this, therefore.

Accusative of Extent.

§ 161. The accusative may denote *extent* of time or space. *E.g.*

Αἱ σπονδαὶ ἐνιαυτὸν ἔσονται, the truce is to be for a year ; ἔμεινε τρεῖς ἡμέρας, he remained three days ; ἀπέχει δ' ἡ Πλάταια τῶν Θηβῶν σταδίους ἑβδομήκοντα, and Plataea is seventy stades distant from Thebes.

Terminal Accusative (Poetic).

§ 162. In poetry, the accusative without a preposition may denote the place or object *towards which* motion is directed ; as μνηστῆρας ἀφίκετο, she came to the suitors (in prose πρὸς μνηστῆρας).

Accusative after Νή and Μά.

§ 163. The accusative follows the adverbs of swearing νή and μά, *by*.

An oath introduced by νή is affirmative ; one introduced by μά (unless ναί, yes, precedes) is negative ; as νή τὸν Δία, yes, by Zeus ; μὰ τὸν Δία, no, by Zeus.

Two Accusatives with one Verb.

§ 164. Verbs signifying to ask, to demand, to teach, to remind, to clothe or unclothe, to conceal, to deprive, and to divide, may take two object accusatives. *E.g.*

Ἐάν τις σε ταῦτα ἐξετάζη, if any one shall ask you these questions ; μέλλετε τοὺς θεοὺς αἰτεῖν ἀγαθὰ, you are about to ask blessings of the Gods ; τοὺς παῖδας τὴν μουσικὴν διδάσκει, he teaches the boys music ; τὴν ξυμμαχίαν ἀναμνησκόντες τοὺς Ἀθηναίους, reminding the Athenians of the alliance ; ἐκδύει ἐμὲ τὴν ἐσθῆτα, he strips me of my dress ; μὴ με κρύψῃς τοῦτο, do not conceal this from me ; τὴν θεὸν τοὺς στεφάνους σεσυλήκασιν, they have robbed the Goddess of her crowns (see § 174) ; τὸ στράτευμα κατένειμε δώδεκα μέρη, he divided the army into twelve parts (he made twelve divisions of the army).

In many cases, as in the third and last examples, one of the accusatives is cognate ; see § 159, N. 2.

§ 165. Verbs signifying *to do anything to* or *to say anything of* a person or thing take two accusatives.

E.g.

Ταυτί με ποιοῦσιν, *they do these things to me*; τί μ' εἰργάσω; *what didst thou do to me?* πλείστα κακὰ τὴν πόλιν ποιοῦσιν, *they do the most evils to the state*. Ταυτὶ σὺ τολμᾷς ἡμᾶς λέγειν, *dost thou dare to say these things of us?*

NOTE. These verbs often take εὖ or καλῶς, *well*, or κακῶς, *ill*, instead of the accusative of a thing; τοῦτους εὖ ποιεῖ, *he does them good*; ὑμᾶς κακῶς ποιεῖ, *he does you harm*; κακῶς ἡμᾶς λέγει, *he speaks ill of us*.

§ 166. Verbs signifying *to name*, *to choose* or *appoint*, *to make*, *to regard*, and the like, may take a predicate accusative besides the object accusative.

E.g.

Τί τὴν πόλιν προσαγορεύεις; *what do you call the state?*—σο καλοῦσί με τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα, *they call me by this name*; στρατηγὸν αὐτὸν ἀπέδειξεν, *he appointed him general*; εὐεργέτην τὸν Φίλιππον ἡγούντο, *they thought Philip a benefactor*; πάντων δεσπότην ἑαυτὸν πεποίηκεν, *he has made himself master of all*.

III. GENITIVE.

REMARK. As the chief use of the accusative is to limit the meaning of a verb, so the chief use of the genitive is to limit the meaning of a noun. When the genitive is used as the object of a verb, it seems to depend on the nominal idea which belongs to the verb; thus in ἐπιθυμῶ τούτου, *I have a desire for this*, ἐπιθυμῶ involves ἐπιθυμίαν, as we can say ἐπιθυμῶ ἐπιθυμίαν, *I feel a desire* (§ 159). It has also uses which originally belonged to the ablative; for example, with verbs of *separation* and to express *source*. (See Rem. before § 157.)

Genitive after Nouns (Adnominal Genitive).

§ 167. A noun in the genitive may limit the meaning of another noun, to express various relations, most of which are denoted by *of* or by the possessive case in English. The genitive thus depending on a noun is called *adnominal*.

The most important of these relations are the following:—

1. POSSESSION: as ἡ τοῦ πατρὸς οἰκία, *the father's house*; ἡμῶν ἡ πατρίς, *our country*. The Possessive Genitive.

2. The **SUBJECT** of an action or feeling: as ἡ τοῦ δήμου εὐνοία, *the good-will of the people* (i.e. *which the people feel*). The **Subjective Genitive**.
3. The **OBJECT** of an action or feeling: as διὰ τὸ Πανσανίου μῖσος, *owing to the hatred of* (i.e. *felt against*) *Pausanias*. The **Objective Genitive**.
4. **MATERIAL**, including that of which anything consists: as βοῶν ἀγέλη, *a herd of cattle*; κρήνη ἡδέος ὕδατος, *a spring of fresh water*. **Genitive of Material**.
5. **MEASURE**, of space, time, or value: as τριῶν ἡμερῶν ὁδός, *a journey of three days*; τριάκοντα ταλάντων οὐσία, *an estate of thirty talents*. **Genitive of Measure**.
6. The **WHOLE**, after nouns denoting a part: as πολλοὶ τῶν ῥητόρων, *many of the orators*; ἀνὴρ τῶν ἐλευθέρων, *a man* (i.e. *one*) *of the freemen*. The **Partitive Genitive**. (See also § 168.)

§ 168. The partitive genitive (§ 167, 6) may follow all nouns, pronouns, adjectives (especially superlatives), participles with the article, and adverbs which denote a part. *E.g.*

Οἱ ἀγαθοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, *the good among the men*; ὁ ἡμισυ τοῦ δριθμοῦ, *the half of the number*; ἀνδρα οἶδα τοῦ δήμου, *I know a man of the people*; οὐδεὶς τῶν παίδων, *no one of the children*; πάντων τῶν ῥητόρων δεινότερος, *the most eloquent of all the orators*; ποῦ τῆς γῆς; *ubi terrarum? where on the earth?* τίς τῶν πολιτῶν; *who of the citizens?* See § 142, 4, Note 1.

Genitive after Verbs.

§ 169. 1. Verbs signifying *to be*, *to become*, or *to belong* take a genitive which is equivalent to the *possessive* or the *partitive* genitive. *E.g.*

Ὁ νόμος οὗτος Δράκοντός ἐστιν, *this law is Draco's*. Πενίαν φέρειν οὐ παντός, ἀλλ' ἀνδρὸς σοφοῦ, *to bear poverty is not in the power of every one, but in that of a wise man*. Τούτων γενεῶν, *become (one) of these*.

2. Verbs signifying *to name, to choose or appoint, to make, to regard*, and the like, which generally take two accusatives (§ 166), may take a partitive genitive in place of the predicate accusative; as, ἐμὲ θὲς τῶν πεπεισμένων, *put me down as (one) of those who are persuaded.*
3. The genitive after verbs sometimes expresses other relations of the adnominal genitive; as τὸ τεῖχος σταδίων ἦν ὀκτώ, *the wall was (one) of eight stades (in length)* (Genitive of Measure). Τὸ τεῖχος πεποιήται λίθου, *the wall is built of stone* (Genitive of Material). Οὐ τῶν κακούργων ὀλκτος (sc. ἐστίν), *there is no pity for the evil-doers* (Objective Genitive).

§ 170. 1. Any verb may take a genitive if its action affects the object *only in part*. *E.g.*

Πέμπει τῶν Λυδῶν, *he sends some of the Lydians* (but πέμπει τοὺς Λυδοὺς, *he sends the Lydians*). Πίνει τοῦ οἴνου, *he drinks of the wine.*

2. This principle applies especially to verbs signifying *to share* (i.e. *to give or take a part*) or *to enjoy*.
E.g.

Μετείχον τῆς λείας, *they shared in the booty*; ἀπολαύομεν τῶν ἀγαθῶν, *we enjoy the blessings* (i.e. *our share of them*). So μέτεστί μοι τούτου, *I have a share in this* (§ 184, 2, N.).

§ 171. 1. The genitive follows verbs signifying *to take hold of, to touch, to claim, to aim at, to hit, to attain, to miss, to make trial of, to begin*. *E.g.*

Ἐλάβετο τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ, *he took his hand*; οὔτε πυρὸς οὔτε ἔρωτος ἐκὼν ἀπτομαι, *I willingly touch neither fire nor love*; τῆς ξυνέσεως μεταποιούνται, *they lay claim to sagacity*; στοχάζεσθαι τῶν ἀνθρώπων, *to aim at the men*; τῆς ἀρετῆς ἐφικέσθαι, *to attain to virtue*; ἐνυχε τῆς δίκης, *he met with justice*; σφάλλεται τῆς ἐλπίδος, *he fails of (attaining) his hope*; πειρᾶσθαι τοῦ τείχους, *to make an attempt on the wall*; οὐ πολέμου ἀρχομεν, *we do not begin war*.

NOTE. Verbs of *taking hold* may have an object accusative, with a genitive of the part taken hold of; as ἔλαβον τῆς ζώνης τὸν Ὀρόνταν, *they seized Orontas by his girdle.*

2. The genitive follows verbs signifying *to taste, to smell, to hear, to perceive, to understand, to remember, to forget, to desire, to care for, to spare, to neglect, to admire, to despise*. *E.g.*

Ἐλευθερίας γευσάμενος, *having tasted of freedom*; κρομμύων ὀσφραίνομαι, *I smell onions*; φωνῆς ἀκούειν, *to hear a voice*; αἰσθάνεσθαι, μεμνήσθαι, ἢ ἐπιλανθάνεσθαι τούτων, *to perceive, remember, or forget these things*; συνέναι ἀλλήλων, *to understand one another*; τῶν μαθημάτων ἐπιθυμῶ, *I long for learning*; χρημάτων φείδεσθαι, *to be sparing of money*; δόξης ἀμελεῖν, *to neglect opinion*; ἀγαμαί τῆς ἀρετῆς, *I admire virtue*; καταφρονεῖν τοῦ κινδύνου, *to despise the danger* (cf. § 173, 2, Note).

NOTE 1. Verbs of *hearing, learning, &c.*, may take an accusative of the thing heard, &c., and a genitive of the person heard from; as πυνθέσθαι τοῦτο ὑμῶν, *to learn this from you* (§ 176).

NOTE 2. For μέλει and μεταμέλει with the genitive and dative, see § 184, 2, N.

NOTE 3. Causative verbs of this class may take the accusative of a person and the genitive of a thing; as μή μ' ἀναμνήσῃς κακῶν, *do not remind me of evils* (i.e. *cause me to remember them*). But verbs of reminding also take two accusatives (§ 164).

3. The genitive follows verbs signifying *to rule or to command*. *E.g.*

Ἔρως τῶν θεῶν βασιλεύει, *Love is king of the Gods*; Πολυκράτης Σάμου ἐτυράννει, *Polycrates was tyrant of Samos*.

- § 172. 1. Verbs signifying *fulness and want* take the genitive of material (§ 167, 4). *E.g.*

Χρημάτων εὐπορεῖ, *he has abundance of money*; οἱ τύραννοι ἐπαίου οὐποτε σπανίζετε, *you tyrants never have a scarcity of praise*.

2. Verbs signifying *to fill* take the accusative of the thing filled and the genitive of material; as ὕδατος τὴν κύλικα πληροῖν, *to fill the cup with water*.

NOTE 1. Δέομαι, *I want*, besides the ordinary construction (as τούτων ἐδέοντο, *they were in want of these*), may take a genitive of the person with a cognate accusative of the thing; as δεήσομαι ὑμῶν μετρίαν δέξιν, *I will make of you a moderate request*. See § 159, N. 2.

NOTE 2. Δεῖ may take a dative of the person besides the genitive; as δεῖ μοι τούτου, *I need this*.

Causal Genitive.

§ 173. 1. The genitive often denotes a *cause*, especially after verbs expressing *praise* or *dispraise*, *pity*, *anger*, *envy*, or *revenge*. *E.g.*

Τούτους τῆς τόλμης θαυμάζειν, *to admire these for their courage*; τούτους οἰκτεῖρω τῆς νόσου, *I pity these for their disease*; τῶν ἀδικημάτων ὀργίζεσθαι αὐτοῖς, *to be angry with them for their offences*.

2. Verbs signifying *to accuse*, *to prosecute*, *to convict*, *to acquit*, and *to condemn* take a causal genitive denoting the *crime*. *E.g.*

Αἰτιῶμαι αὐτὸν τοῦ φόνου, *I accuse him of the murder*; διώκει με δῶρων, *he prosecutes me for bribery (for gifts)*; Κλέωνα δῶρων ἐλόντες καὶ κλοπῆς, *having convicted Cleon of bribery and theft*; ἔφευγε προδοσίας, *he was brought to trial for treachery*, but ἀπέφυγε προδοσίας, *he was acquitted of treachery*.

NOTE. Compounds of *κατά* of this class commonly take a genitive of the *person*, depending on the *κατά*. They may take also an accusative denoting the crime or punishment. Thus, οὐδείς αὐτὸς αὐτοῦ κατηγορήσε πώποτε, *no man ever himself accused himself* (§ 131, 7); καταφεύδονται μου μεγάλα, *they tell great falsehoods against me*; Φοῖβου ἀδικίαν κατηγορεῖν, *to charge injustice upon Phoebus*.

3. The genitive is sometimes used in *exclamations*, to give the cause of the astonishment; as ὦ Πόσειδον, τῆς τέχνης, *O Poseidon, what a trade!*

Genitive of Separation, of Comparison, of Source.

§ 174. The genitive follows verbs denoting *to remove*, *to restrain*, *to release*, *to abandon*, *to deprive*, and others implying *separation*. *E.g.*

Ἡ νῆσος οὐ πολὺ διέχει τῆς ἡπείρου, *the island is not far distant from the main-land*; ἐπιστήμη χωρισμένη ἀρετῆς, *knowledge separated from virtue*; λύσόν με δεσμῶν, *release me from chains*; ἔπασσαν αὐτὸν τῆς στρατηγίας, *they deposed him from his command*; οὐ παύεσθε τῆς μοχθηρίας, *you do not cease from your rascality*.

For two accusatives after verbs of *depriving*, see § 164.

§ 175. 1. Adjectives and adverbs of the comparative degree take the genitive (without ἢ, *than*). *E.g.*

Κρείττων ἐστὶ τούτων, *he is better than these*; πονηρία θάττον θανάτου θεῖ, *wickedness runs faster than death*.

NOTE. All adjectives and adverbs which imply a comparison may take a genitive: as ἕτεροι τούτων, *others than these*; ὕστεροι τῆς μάχης, *too late for (later than) the battle*.

2. The genitive follows verbs signifying *to surpass*, *to be inferior*, and all others which imply comparison. *E.g.*

*Ἄνθρωπος ξυνέσει ὑπέρχει τῶν ἄλλων, *man surpasses the others in sagacity*; τοῦ πλήθους περιγίγνεσθαι, *to be superior to the multitude*; ἵστερίζειν τῶν καιρῶν, *to be too late for the opportunities*.

§ 176. The genitive sometimes denotes the *source*. *E.g.*

Τοῦτο ἔτυχόν σου, *I obtained this from you*; τοῦτο ἔμαθεν ὑμῶν, *he learned this from you*.

Genitive after Compound Verbs.

§ 177. The genitive often depends on a preposition included in a compound verb. *E.g.*

Πρόκειται τῆς Ἀττικῆς ὄρη μεγάλα, *high mountains lie before Attica*; ὑπερεφάνησαν τοῦ λόφου, *they appeared above the hill*; οὕτως ὑμῶν ὑπερᾶλγῶ, *I grieve so for you*; ἀποτρέπει με τούτου, *it turns me from this*.

For the genitive after certain compounds of κατά, see § 173, 2. Note. See also § 193.

Genitive of Price or Value.

§ 178. The genitive may denote the *price* or *value* of a thing. *E.g.*

Δόξα χρημάτων οὐκ ὠνητή (sc. ἐστίν), *glory is not to be bought with money*; πύσον διδάσκει, *for what price does he teach?* μισθοῦ νόμου εἰσφέρει, *he proposes laws for a bribe*; ὁ δοῦλος πέντε μνῶν τιμᾶται, *the slave is valued at five minas*.

Genitive of Time and Place.

§ 179. The genitive may denote the *time* within which anything takes place. *E.g.*

Πέρσαι οὐχ ἤξουσι δέκα ἐτῶν, *the Persians will not come within ten years*. Τῆς νυκτὸς ἐγένετο, *it happened within the night* (but τὴν νύκτα means *during the whole night*).

Genitive with Adjectives.

§ 180. The *objective* genitive follows many verbal adjectives, which are chiefly kindred (in meaning or derivation) to verbs which take the genitive, but sometimes to verbs which take the accusative.

E.g.

Μέτοχος σοφίας, *partaking of wisdom* (§ 170, 2); ἔμπειρος κακῶν, *experienced in evils* (§ 171, 1); κατήκοος τῶν γονέων, *obedient (lit. hearkening) to his parents*; φειδωλοὶ χρημάτων, *sparing of money* (§ 171, 2); ἐγκρατὴς ἑαυτοῦ, *being master of himself*; ἀρχικὸς ἀνδρῶν, *fit to rule men* (§ 171, 3); μεστὸς κακῶν, *full of evils* (§ 172, 1); ἔνοχος δειλίας, *chargeable with cowardice* (§ 173, 2); διάφορος τῶν ἄλλων, *distinguished from the others* (§ 174).

Πόλεως ἀνατρεπτικός, *subversive of the state*; πρακτικὸς τῶν καλῶν, *capable of doing noble deeds*; φιλομαθὴς πάσης ἀληθείας, *fond of learning all truth* (§ 158).

§ 181. The *possessive* genitive sometimes follows adjectives denoting *possession* or the opposite. *E.g.*

Οἰκεία τῶν βασιλευόντων, *belonging to the kings*; ἱερὸς ὁ χώρος τῆς Ἀρτέμιδος, *the place is sacred to Artemis*.

For the dative after such adjectives, see § 185.

Genitive with Adverbs.

§ 182. 1. The genitive follows adverbs derived from adjectives which take the genitive. *E.g.*

Οἱ ἐμπείρως αὐτοῦ ἔχοντες, *those who are acquainted with him*; ἀναξίως τῆς πόλεως, *in a manner unworthy of the state*.

2. The genitive follows many adverbs of *place*. *E.g.*

Εἴσω τοῦ ἐρύματος, *within the fortress*; ἔξω τοῦ τείχους, *outside of the wall*; ἐκτὸς τῶν ὁρῶν, *without the boundaries*; χωρὶς τοῦ σώματος, *apart from the body*; μεταξὺ σοφίας καὶ ἀμαθίας, *between wisdom and ignorance*; πέραν τοῦ ποταμοῦ, *beyond the river*; πρόσθεν τοῦ στρατοπέδου, *in front of the camp*.

Such adverbs, besides those given above, are chiefly ἐντός, *within*; δίχα, *apart from*; ἐγγύς, ἄγχι, πέλας, and πλησίον, *near*; πόρρω

(πρόσω), *far from*; ὀπισθεν and κατόπισ, *behind*; and a few others of similar meaning. The genitive after most of them can be explained as a *partitive* genitive or as a genitive of *separation*.

NOTE. Πλήν, *except*, ἄχρι and μέχρι, *until*, ἄνευ and ἄνερ, *without*, ἕνεκα (οὕνεκα), *on account of*, and μεταξύ, *between*, take the genitive like prepositions. See § 191.

Genitive Absolute.

§ 183. A noun and a participle not connected with the main construction of the sentence may stand by themselves in the genitive. This is called the *genitive absolute*. *E.g.*

Ταῦτ' ἐπράχθη Κόωνος στρατηγοῦντος, *this was done when Conon was general*. Οὐδὲν τῶν δεόντων ποιούντων ὑμῶν κακῶς τὰ πράγματα ἔχει, *affairs are in a bad state while you do nothing which you ought to do*. Θεῶν διδόντων οὐκ ἂν ἐκφύγοι κακά, *if the Gods should grant (it to be so), he could not escape evils*.

For the relations denoted by this genitive, see §§ 277, 278.

IV. DATIVE.

REMARK. The primary use of the *dative* case is to denote that *to* or *for* which anything is or is done. It also denotes that *by* which or *with* which, and the time (sometimes the place) in which, anything takes place,—i.e. it is not merely a *dative*, but also an *instrumental* and a *locative* case. (See Remark before § 157.) The object of motion after *to* is not regularly expressed by the Greek dative, but by the accusative with a preposition. (See § 162.)

Dative expressing To or For.

§ 184. The dative is used to denote that *to* or *for* which anything is or is done. This includes,—

1. The dative of the *indirect object* after transitive verbs, which is generally introduced in English by *to*.
E.g.

Δίδωσι μισθὸν τῷ στρατεύματι, *he gives pay to the army*; ὑπισχνείται σοι δέκα τάλαντα, *he promises ten talents to you* (or *he promises you ten talents*).

2. The dative after certain intransitive verbs, many of which in English take a direct object without *to*.

E.g.

Εὖχομαι τοῖς θεοῖς, *I pray (to) the Gods*; δικαιοσύνη λυσιτελεῖ τῷ ἔχοντι, *justice is advantageous to (or profits) the one having it*; τοῖς νόμοις πείθεται, *he is obedient to the laws (he obeys the laws)*; βοηθεῖ τοῖς φίλοις, *he assists his friends*; οὐ πιστεύει τοῖς φίλοις, *he does not trust his friends*; τοῖς Θηβαίοις ὀνειδίζουσιν, *they reproach the Thebans*; ὀργίζεσθε τοῖς ἀδικούσιν, *you are angry with the offenders*. So πρέπει μοι λέγειν, *it is becoming me to speak*; προσήκει μοι, *it belongs to me*; δοκεῖ μοι, *it seems to me*; δοκῶ μοι, *methinks*.

REMARK. The verbs of this class which are not translated with *to* in English are chiefly those signifying *to benefit, serve, obey, defend, assist, please, trust, satisfy, advise, exhort*, or any of their opposites; also those expressing *friendliness, hostility, abuse, reproach, envy, anger, threats*.

NOTE. The impersonals δεῖ, μέτεστι, μέλει, μεταμελεῖ, and προσήκει take the dative of a *person* with the genitive of a *thing*; as δεῖ μοι τούτου, *I have need of this*; μέτεστί μοι τούτου, *I have a share in this*; μέλει μοι τούτου, *I am interested in this*; προσήκει μοι τούτου, *I am concerned in this*. (For the gen. see § 170, 2, § 171, 2, N. 2, § 172, 2, N. 2.)

3. The dative of *interest* (or of *advantage* or *disadvantage*), which is generally introduced in English by *for*.

E.g.

Πᾶς ἀνὴρ αὐτῷ ποιεῖ, *every man labours for himself*; Σόλων Ἀθηναίοις νόμους ἔθηκε, *Solon made laws for the Athenians*.

NOTE 1. Sometimes this dative has nearly the same force as a possessive genitive; as οἱ ἵπποι αὐτοῖς δέδονται, *their horses are tied* (lit. *the horses are tied for them*).

NOTE 2. Here belongs the so-called *ethical dative*, in which the personal pronouns have the force of *for my sake*, &c., and sometimes cannot easily be translated; as τί σοι μαθήσομαι; *what am I to learn for you*; πῶς ἡμῖν ἔχεις; *how are you (we wish to know)?*

4. The dative of *possession*, after εἰμί, γίγνομαι, and similar verbs. *E.g.*

Πολλοί μοι φίλοι εἰσιν, *I have many friends*; πάντα σοι γενήσεται, *all things will belong to you*.

5. The dative denoting that *with respect to which* a statement is made,—often belonging to the whole sentence rather than to any special word. *E.g.*

Ἄπαντα τῷ φοβουμένῳ ψοφεῖ, *everything sounds to one who is afraid.*

- § 185. The dative follows many adjectives and adverbs of kindred meaning with the verbs included in § 184, and some verbal nouns. *E.g.*

Δυσμενῆς τοῖς φίλοις, *hostile to his friends*; εὔνους ἑαυτῷ, *kind to himself*. Συμφερόντως αὐτῷ, *profitably to himself*; ἐμποδὼν ἐμοί, *in my way*.

Dative of Resemblance and Union.

- § 186. The dative is used with all words implying *resemblance, union, or approach*. This includes verbs, adjectives, adverbs, and nouns. *E.g.*

Σκιαῖς ἐοικότες, *like shadows*; ὁμιλοῦσι τοῖς κακοῖς, *they associate with the bad*; ὁμολογοῦσιν ἀλλήλοις, *they agree with one another*; διαλέγονται τούτοις, *they converse with these*; τοῖς αὐτοῖς Κύρῳ ὅπλοις ὥπλισμένοι, *armed with the same arms as Cyrus*. Ἐγγὺς ὁδῷ, *near a road* (also the genitive, § 182, 2); ἅμα τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, *as soon as (it was) day*; ὁμοῦ τῷ πῇ λῳ, *together with the mud*.

NOTE. Here belong not merely such verbs as διαλέγομαι, *discourse with*, but also μάχομαι, *polemeō*, and others signifying *contend with, quarrel with*; as μάχεσθαι τοῖς Θηβαίοις, *to fight with the Thebans*; πολεμοῦσιν ἡμῖν, *they are at war with us*.

Dative after Compound Verbs.

- § 187. The dative follows many verbs compounded with ἐν, σύν, or ἐπί; and some compounded with πρός, παρά, περί, and ὑπό. *E.g.*

Τοῖς νόμοις ἐμμένων, *abiding by the laws*; ἐμαυτῷ συνήδην οὐδὲν ἐπισταμένῳ, *I was conscious to myself (lit. with myself) that I knew nothing*; ἥδη ποτέ σοι ἐπῆλθεν; *did it ever occur to you?* Προσβάλλειν τῷ τειχίσματι, *to attack the fortification*; ἀδελφὸς ἀνδρὶ παρείη, *let a brother stand by a man* (i.e. *let a man's brother stand by him*); τοῖς κακοῖς περιπίπτουσιν, *they are involved in evils*; ὑπόκειται τὸ πεδίον τῷ ἱερῷ, *the plain lies below the temple*.

Causal and Instrumental Dative.

§ 188. 1. The dative is used to denote the *cause*, *manner*, *means*, or *instrument*. *E.g.*

CAUSE: Ἀποθνήσκει νόσῳ, *he dies of disease*. MANNER: Δρόμῳ ἠπείγοντο, *they pressed forward on a run*; τῷ ὄντι, *in reality*; βίᾳ, *forcibly*; ταύτῃ, *in this manner, thus*. MEANS OR INSTRUMENT: Ὀρώμεν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, *we see with our eyes*; ἐγνώσθησαν τῇ σκευῇ τῶν ὀπλῶν, *they were recognized by the fashion of their arms*; κακοῖς ἰᾶσθαι κακὰ, *to cure evils by evils*.

NOTE. Χράομαι, *to use (to serve one's self by)*, takes the *instrumental* dative; as χρῶνται ἀργυρίῳ, *they use money*. A neuter pronoun (e.g. τί, τι, ὅ τι, or τοῦτο) may be added as a cognate accusative (§ 159, N. 2); as τί τοῦτοις χρῆσομαι; *what shall I do with these* (lit. *what use shall I make of these*)?

2. The dative of *manner* is used with comparatives to denote the *degree of difference*. *E.g.*

Πολλῷ κρείττον ἐστίν, *it is much better (better by much)*; τῇ κεφαλῇ μείζων (or ἐλάττων), *a head taller (or shorter)*.

3. The dative sometimes denotes the *agent* with passive verbs, especially with the perfect and pluperfect. *E.g.*

Τοῦτο ἤδη σοι πέπρακται, *this has now been done by you*. (See § 197.)

4. With the verbal adjective in -τέος, in its personal (passive) construction, the agent is expressed by the dative; in its impersonal (active) construction, by the dative or the accusative. See § 281.

5. The dative is used to denote that by which any person is *accompanied*. *E.g.*

Ἦλθον οἱ Πέρσαι παμπληθεὶ στόλῳ, *the Persians came with an army in full force*.

NOTE. This dative sometimes takes the dative of αὐτός for emphasis; as μίαν (ναῦν) αὐτοῖς ἀνδράσιν εἶλον, *they took one (ship) men and all* (§ 145, 1).

Dative of Time.

§ 189. The dative without a preposition often denotes time *when*. This is confined chiefly to nouns denoting *day, night, month, or year*, and to names of *festivals*. *E.g.*

Τῇ αὐτῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἀπέθανεν, *he died on the same day*; Ἑρμαῖ μιᾷ νυκτὶ οἱ πλείστοι περιεκόπησαν, *the most of the Hermae were mutilated in one night*; τετάρτῳ ἔτει ξυνέβησαν, *they came to terms in the fourth year*. So τῇ ὑστεραίᾳ (*sc. ἡμέρᾳ*), *on the following day*.

Dative of Place (Poetic).

§ 190. In poetry, the dative without a preposition often denotes the place *where*; as Ἑλλάδι ναίων, *dwelling in Hellas*.

PREPOSITIONS.

§ 191. Prepositions connect nouns (or words used as nouns) with other parts of the sentence. They were originally adverbs, and generally appear as such in composition with verbs.

Besides the prepositions properly so called, there are certain adverbs used in the same way, which cannot be compounded with verbs: these are called *improper* prepositions, and are ἄνευ, ἄτερ, ἄχρι, μέχρι, μεταξύ, ἔνεκα, πλὴν, ὥς. All of these take the genitive, except ὥς, which takes the accusative.

I. Four prepositions take the *genitive* only: ἀντί, ἀπό, ἐξ or ἐκ, πρό,—with the improper prepositions ἄνευ, ἄτερ, ἄχρι, μέχρι, μεταξύ, ἔνεκα, πλὴν.

1. ἀντί, *instead of, for*. Original meaning, *over against, against*.

In COMP. : *against, in opposition, in return, instead*.

2. ἀπό (Lat. *ab, a*, Eng. *off*), *from, off from, away from*; originally (as opposed to ἐκ) *separated from*.

(a) of PLACE: ἀφ' ἵππου μάχεσθαι, *to fight on horseback* (from a horse).

(b) of TIME: ἀπὸ τούτου τοῦ χρόνου, *from this time*.

(c) of CAUSE: ἀπὸ στάσεων ἐκπίπτειν, *to be driven out by factions*.

In COMP. : *from, away, off, in return*.

3. *ἐξ* or *ἐκ* (§ 13, 3; Lat. *e*, *ex*), *from*, *out of*; originally (as opposed to *ἀπό*), *from within*.

(a) of PLACE: *ἐκ Σπάρτης φεύγει*, *he is banished from Sparta*.

(b) of TIME: *ἐκ παλαιστάτου*, *from the most ancient time*.

(c) of ORIGIN: *ὕπν ἐκ Διὸς ἐστίν*, *the dream comes from Zeus*. So also with *passive* verbs (instead of *ὑπό* with gen.): *τιμᾶσθαι ἐκ τινος*, *to be honoured by some one* (the agent viewed as the source).

IN COMP. : *out, from, away, off*.

4. *πρό* (Lat. *pro*), *before*:

(a) of PLACE: *πρὸ θυρῶν*, *before the door*.

(b) of TIME: *πρὸ τῆς μάχης*, *before the battle*.

(c) of PREFERENCE: *πρὸ τούτων*, *in preference to this*.

(d) of PROTECTION: *πρὸ παίδων μάχεσθαι*, *to fight for one's children*.

IN COMP. : *before, forward, in defence of*.

5. So *ἀνευ*, *ἄτερ*, *without*; *ἄχρι*, *μέχρι*, *until*; *μεταξύ*, *between*; *ἔνεκα*, *on account of*; *πλὴν*, *except*.

II. Two take the *dative* only: *ἐν* and *σύν*.

1. *ἐν*, *in*, equivalent to Lat. *in* with the ablative:

(a) of PLACE: *ἐν Σπάρτῃ*, *in Sparta*.

(b) of TIME: *ἐν τούτῳ τῷ ἔτει*, *in this year*.

IN COMP. : *in, on, at*.

2. *σύν* or *ξύν* (Lat. *cum*), *with*, i.e. *in company with* or *by aid of* (chiefly poetic).

IN COMP. : *with, together*.

III. One takes the *accusative* only: *εἰς* or *εἰς*,—with the improper preposition *ὡς*.

1. *εἰς* or *εἰς*, *into, to*; originally (as opposed to *ἐκ*) *to within* (Lat. *in* with the accusative, or *inter*):

(a) of PLACE: *ἔφυγον εἰς Μέγαρα*, *they fled into Megara*.

(b) of TIME: *εἰς νύκτα*, (to) *till night*; *εἰς τὸν ἅπαντα χρόνον*, *for all time*.

(c) of NUMBER AND MEASURE: *εἰς διακοσίους*, (amounting) *to two hundred*; *εἰς δύναμιν*, *up to one's power*.

(d) of PURPOSE OR REFERENCE: *χρήσιμος εἰς τι*, *useful for any thing*.

IN COMP. : *into, in, to*.

2. *ὡς*, *to*, only with persons: *εἰσελθεῖν ὡς τινα*, *to go in to (visit) any one*.

IV. Three take the *genitive* and *accusative* : διὰ, κατά, ὑπέρ.1. διὰ, *through* (Lat. *di-*, *dis-*).(1) with the *GENITIVE* :(a) of *PLACE* : δι' ἀσπίδος ἦλθεν, *it went through a shield*.(b) of *TIME* : διὰ νυκτός, *through the night*.(c) of *MEANS* : δι' ἑρμηνείας λέγειν, *to speak through an interpreter*.(d) in various phrases like δι' οἴκτου ἔχειν, *to pity* ; διὰ φιλίας ἵναί, *to be in friendship (with one)*.(2) with the *ACCUSATIVE*, *on account of*, *by reason of* : δι' Ἀθήνην, *by help of Athena* ; διὰ τοῦτο, *on this account*.In *COMP.* : *through*, also *apart* (Lat. *di-*, *dis-*).2. κατά (cf. adverb κάτω, *below*), originally *down* (opposed to ἀνά).(1) with the *GENITIVE* :(a) *down from* : ἄλλεσθαι κατὰ τῆς πέτρας, *to leap down from the rock*.(b) *down upon* : κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς καταχεῖν, *to pour down upon the head* ; also *against*, *under*, *concerning*.(2) with the *ACCUSATIVE*, *down along* ; of motion *over*, *through*, *among*, *into*, *against* ; also *according to*, *concerning*.(a) of *PLACE* : κατὰ ῥοῶν, *down stream* ; κατὰ γῆν καὶ θάλασσαν, *by land and by sea*.(b) of *TIME* : κατὰ τὸν πόλεμον, *during (at the time of) the war*.(c) *DISTRIBUTIVELY* : κατὰ τρεῖς, *by threes, three by three* ; καθ' ἡμέραν, *day by day, daily*.In *COMP.* : *down*, *against*.3. ὑπέρ, *over* (Lat. *super*).(1) with the *GENITIVE* :(a) of *PLACE* : ὑπὲρ τῆς κεφαλῆς, *over (his) head* ; ὑπὲρ τῆς θαλάσσης, *above (away from) the sea*.(b) *for*, *in behalf of* (opposed to κατά) : μάχεσθαι ὑπὲρ τινος, *to fight for one (originally over him)* ; ὑπὲρ σοῦ δέδοικα, *I fear for you* ; ὑπὲρ τινος λέγειν, *to speak in place of one* ; sometimes *concerning* (like περί).(2) with the *ACCUSATIVE*, *over*, *beyond*, of place and measure.In *COMP.* : *over*, *beyond*, *exceedingly*, *in behalf of*.V. One takes the *accusative* (and in poetry also the *dative* and very rarely the *genitive*) : ἀνά.ἀνά (cf. adverb ἄνω, *above*), originally *up* (opposed to κατά).with the *ACCUSATIVE*, *up along* ; and of motion *over*, *through*, *among* (cf. κατά).

(a) of PLACE : ἀνὰ ροῦν, *up stream* ; ἀνὰ στρατόν, *through the army* (Hom.).

(b) of TIME : ἀνὰ πᾶσαν τὴν ἡμέραν, *all through the day*.

(c) IN DISTRIBUTIVE expressions : ἀνὰ τέτταρας, *by fours*.

IN COMP. : ὑπὸ, *back, again*.

VI. Seven take the *genitive, dative, and accusative* : ἀμφί, ἐπί, μετά, παρά, περὶ, πρὸς, ὑπό.

1. ἀμφί (Lat. *amb-*), connected with ἀμφω, *both* ; originally on *both sides of* ; hence *about*.

(1) with the GENITIVE (rare in prose) *about, concerning*.

(2) with the DATIVE (only Ionic and poetic), *about*.

(3) with the ACCUSATIVE, *about, near, of place, time, number, etc.* : ἀμφ' ἅλα, *by the sea* ; ἀμφὶ δειλὴν, *near evening* ; ἀμφὶ τὰ ἐξήκοντα, *about sixty* (circiter sexaginta).

IN COMP. : *about, on both sides*.

2. ἐπί, *on, upon*.

(1) with the GENITIVE :

(a) of PLACE : ἐπὶ πύργου, *on a tower* ; sometimes *towards* : ἐπὶ Σάμου πλεῖν, *to sail (upon) towards Samos*.

(b) of TIME : ἐφ' ἡμῶν, *in our time*.

(2) with the DATIVE :

(a) of PLACE : ἐπὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ οἰκεῖν, *to live upon (by) the sea*.

(b) of TIME : ἐπὶ τῷ σημείῳ, *upon the signal* ; ἐπὶ τοῖσιν, *thereupon*.

(c) likewise *over, for, at, in addition to, on account of, in the power of* ; and in many other relations : see the Lexicon.

(3) with the ACCUSATIVE, originally *up to* ; then *to, towards, against* : ἀναβαλεῖν ἐφ' ἵππον, *to mount a horse* ; ἐπὶ δεξιᾷ, *to the right*.

IN COMP. : *upon, over, after, toward, to, for, at, against, besides*.

3. μετά (akin to μέσος, Lat. *medius*), *amid, among*.

(1) with the GENITIVE, *with, on the side of* : μετὰ τῶν συμμάχων τοῖς πολεμοῖς μάχεσθαι, *with (the help of) the allies to fight with (against) the enemy* (§ 186, N.).

(2) with the DATIVE (poetic, chiefly Epic), *among*.

(3) with the ACCUSATIVE :

(a) *into (the midst of), after (in quest of), for* (poetic).

(b) generally *after, next to* : μετὰ τὸν πόλεμον, *after the war* ; μέγιστος μετὰ τὸν Ἰστρον, *the largest (river) next to the Ister*.

IN COMP. : *with* (of sharing), *among, after (in quest of)* : it also denotes *change, as in μετανοέω, change one's mind, repent*.

4. *παρά*, *by, near, alongside of* (see Note).(1) with the GENITIVE, *from beside, from*.(2) with the DATIVE, *near* : *παρὰ Κύρου ὄντες, being near Cyrus*.(3) with the ACCUSATIVE, *to (a place), near to* : also *by the side of, beyond or beside, except, along with, because of, compared with*.(a) of PLACE : *ἀφικνέεται παρὰ Κύρον, he comes to Cyrus*.(b) of TIME : *παρὰ πάντα τὸν χρόνον, throughout the whole time*.(c) of CAUSE : *παρὰ τὴν ἡμετέραν ἀμέλειαν, on account of our neglect*.(d) with idea of *beyond or beside, and except* : *οὐκ ἔστι παρὰ ταῦτα ἄλλα, there are no others besides these* ; *παρὰ τὸν νόμον, contrary to the law (properly beyond it)*.In COMP. : *beside, along by, hitherward, wrongly (beside the mark), over (as in overstep)*.5. *περί*, *around* (on all sides).(1) with the GENITIVE, *about, concerning* (Lat. *de*) : *περὶ πατρὸς ἐρεῖσθαι, to inquire about his father* ; also (poetic) *above* ; *κρατερὸς περὶ πάντων, mighty above all*.(2) with the DATIVE, *about, around, concerning*, seldom in Attic prose.(3) with the ACCUSATIVE, nearly the same as *ἀμφί*.In COMP. : *around, about, exceedingly*.6. *πρός*, *at or by* (in front of).

(1) with the GENITIVE :

(a) *in front of, looking towards* : *πρὸς Θράκης κείσθαι, to be situated over against Thrace* ;—in swearing : *πρὸς θεῶν, before (by) the Gods*. Sometimes *pertaining to* (as character) : *ἡ κάρτα πρὸς γυναικὸς ἐστίν, surely it is very like a woman*.(b) *from* (properly *from before*) : *τιμὴν πρὸς Ζητὸς ἔχοντες, having honour from Zeus* ; sometimes with passive verbs (like *ὑπό*) : *πρὸς τινος φιλεῖσθαι, to be loved by some one*.

(2) with the DATIVE :

(a) *at* : *ὁ Κύρος ἦν πρὸς Βαβυλῶνι, Cyrus was at Babylon*.(b) *in addition to* : *πρὸς τοῦτοις, besides this, furthermore*.

(3) with the ACCUSATIVE :

(a) *to* : *ἵεναι πρὸς Ὀλυμπον, to go to Olympus*.(b) *towards* : *πρὸς Βορρᾶν, towards the North* ; so of persons : *πιστῶς διακεῖσθαι πρὸς τινα, to be faithfully disposed towards one*.(c) *with a view to, in reference to* : *πρὸς τί με ταῦτ' ἐρωτᾷς, (to what end) for what do you ask me this?* *πρὸς τὴν δύναμιν, according to one's power*.In COMP. : *to, towards, against, besides*.

7. *ὑπό*, under (Lat. *sub*), *by*.

(1) with the GENITIVE :

(a) of PLACE : *ὑπὸ γῆς*, under the earth ; sometimes from under.

(b) to denote the AGENT with passive verbs : *τιμᾶσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν πολιτῶν*, to be honoured by the citizens.

(c) of CAUSE : *ὑπὸ δέους*, through fear ; *ὑφ' ἡδονῆς*, through pleasure.

(2) with the DATIVE (especially poetic) : *θανεῖν ὑπ' Ἰλίου*, to perish under (the walls of) *Ilium*.

(3) with the ACCUSATIVE :

(a) of PLACE, under, properly to (a place) ; under.

(b) of TIME, towards (entering into) : *ὑπὸ νύκτα*, just before night (Lat. *sub noctem*) : sometimes during.

In COMP. : under, secretly, slightly, gradually.

NOTE. Further details must be learned by practice. In genera', the accusative is the case used with prepositions to denote that towards which, over which, along which, or upon which motion takes place ; the genitive, to denote that from which anything proceeds ; the dative, to denote that in which anything takes place. It will be noticed how the meaning of each case modifies the translation of a given preposition : thus *παρά* means near, alongside of ; and we have *παρὰ τοῦ βασιλέως*, from the neighbourhood of the king ; *παρὰ τῷ βασιλεῖ*, in the neighbourhood of the king ; *παρὰ τὸν βασιλέα*, into the neighbourhood of the king.

§ 192. (*Recapitulation*). 1. The following prepositions take the genitive : *ἀμφί*, *ἀντί*, *ἀπό*, *διά*, *ἐκ* (*ἐξ*), *ἐπί*, *κατά*, *μετά*, *παρά*, *περί*, *πρό*, *πρός*, *ὑπέρ*, *ὑπό*,—i.e. all except *εἰς*, *ἐν*, *σύν*, *ἀνά*. Also the improper prepositions *ἀνευ*, *ἄτερ*, *ἄχρι*, *μέχρι*, *μεταξύ*, *ἐνεκα*, *πλήν*.

2. The following take the dative : *ἐν*, *ἐπί*, *παρά*, *περί*, *πρός*, *σύν*, *ὑπό*, and in poetry *ἀμφί*, *ἀνά*, *μετά*.

3. The following take the accusative : *ἀμφί*, *ἀνά*, *διά*, *εἰς* (*ἐς*), *ἐπί*, *κατά*, *μετά*, *παρά*, *περί*, *πρός*, *ὑπέρ*, *ὑπό*,—i.e. all except *ἀντί*, *ἀπό*, *ἐκ*, *ἐν*, *πρό*, *σύν*. So also *ὥς* (with words denoting persons).

§ 193. A preposition is often followed by its own case when it is part of a compound verb. *E.g.*

Παρεκομίζοντο τὴν Ἰταλίαν, they sailed along the coast of Italy ; *ἐσῆλθέ με*, it occurred to me ; *ἡ μήτηρ συνέπραττεν αὐτῷ ταῦτα*, his mother assisted him in this (i.e. *ἐπραττε σὺν αὐτῷ*). For example of the genitive, see § 177 ; for those of the dative, see § 187.

ADVERBS.

§ 194. Adverbs qualify verbs, adjectives, and other adverbs. *E.g.*

Οὕτως εἶπεν, *thus he spoke*; πρῶτον ἀπῆλθεν, *he first went away*; τὸ ἀληθὺς κακόν, *that which is truly evil*.

For adverbs preceded by the article, and qualifying a noun like adjectives, see § 141, N. 3. For adverbs with the genitive or dative, see §§ 168; 182; 185; 186. For adverbs as prepositions, see § 191. For negative adverbs, see § 283.

THE VERB.

VOICES.

Active.

§ 195. In the active voice the subject is represented as acting: as *τρέπω τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς*, *I turn my eyes*; *ὁ πατήρ φιλεῖ τὸν παῖδα*, *the father loves the child*; *ὁ ἵππος τρέχει*, *the horse runs*.

Passive.

§ 196. In the passive voice the subject is represented as acted upon; as *ὁ παῖς ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς φιλεῖται*, *the child is loved by the father*.

§ 197. 1. The *object* of the active becomes the subject of the passive. The *subject* of the active, the agent, is generally expressed by *ὑπό* and the genitive in the passive construction. (See § 196 and the example).

NOTE. When the active is followed by two accusatives, or by an accusative of a thing and a dative of a person, the case denoting a person is generally made the subject of the passive, and the other (an accusative) remains unchanged. *E.g.*

Οὐδὲν ἄλλο διδάσκεται ἄνθρωπος, *the man is taught nothing else* (in the active, οὐδὲν ἄλλο διδάσκουσι τὸν ἄνθρωπον). Ἄλλο τι μείζον ἐπιταχθήσεσθε, *you will have some other greater command imposed on you* (active, ἄλλο τι μείζον ὑμῖν ἐπιτάξουσιν, *they will impose some other greater command on you*). So ἐκκόπτεσθαι τὸν ὀφθαλμόν, *to have his eye cut out*, and ἀποτέμνεσθαι τὴν κεφαλὴν, *to*

have his head cut off, &c., from possible active constructions *ἐκκόπτειν τί τινα*, and *ἀποτέμνειν τί τινα* (cf. § 184, 3, N. 1).

2. The perfect and pluperfect passive generally take the *dative* of the agent (§ 188, 3).

The personal verbal in *-τέος* takes the dative, the impersonal in *-τέον* the dative or accusative, of the agent (§ 188, 4).

- § 198. The subject of the passive may be a neuter adjective which represents a cognate accusative of the active construction; or the passive may be used impersonally, the subject being implied in the idea of the verb itself. *E.g.*

Ἄσεβείται οὐδέν, no act of impiety is committed (act. *ἀσεβεῖν οὐδέν*, § 159, N. 1). So *παρεσκεύασται*, preparation has been made (it is prepared); *ἀμαρτάνεται*, error is committed (it is erred): cf. Latin *ventum est*.

Middle.

- § 199. In the middle voice the subject is represented as acting upon himself, or in some manner which concerns himself.

1. As acting *on himself*: *ἐπράποντο πρὸς ληστείαν*, they turned themselves to piracy. This, though the most natural, is the least common use of the middle.
2. As acting *for himself* or *with reference to himself*: *ὁ δῆμος τίθεται νόμους*, the people make laws for themselves, whereas *τίθησι νόμους* would properly be said of a lawgiver; *τοῦτον μεταπέμπομαι*, I send for him (to c. me to me); *ἀπέπεμπετο αὐτούς*, he dismissed them.
3. As acting on an object which belongs to himself: *ἦλθε λυσόμενος θυγάτρα*, he came to ransom his (own) daughter (Hom.)

NOTE 1. Often the middle expresses no more than is implied in the active; thus *τρόπαιον ἵστασθαι*, to raise a trophy for themselves, generally adds nothing but the expression to what is implied in *τρόπαιον ἵσταναι*, to raise a trophy; and either form can be used. The middle sometimes appears not to differ at all from the active in meaning; as the poetic *ιδέσθαι*, to see, and *ιδεῖν*.

NOTE 2. The middle sometimes has a *causative* meaning; as ἐδίδαξαμένῃν σε, *I had you taught*.

NOTE 3. The middle of certain verbs is peculiar in its meaning. Thus, ἀποδίδωμι, *give back*, ἀποδίδομαι, *sell*; γράφω, *write* or *propose a vote*, γράφομαι, *indict*; τιμωρῶ τι, *I avenge a person*, τιμωροῦμαι τινα, *I avenge myself on a person* or *I punish a person*; ἄπτω, *fasten*, ἄπτομαι, *cling to* (*fasten myself to*); so ἔχομαι, *hold to*.

NOTE 4. The future middle of some verbs has a *passive* sense; as ἀδικῶ, *wrong*, ἀδικήσομαι, *I shall be wronged*.

TENSES.

I. TENSES OF THE INDICATIVE.

§ 200. The tenses of the indicative express action as follows:—

PRESENT, continued or repeated present action: γράφω, *I am writing* or *I write* (habitually).

IMPERFECT, continued or repeated past action: ἔγραφον, *I was writing*, or *I used to write*.

PERFECT, action finished in present time: γέγραφα, *I have written*.

PLUPERFECT, action finished in past time: ἐγγράφειν, *I had written*.

AORIST, simple past action: ἔγραψα, *I wrote*. (See Note 5.)

FUTURE, future action: γράψω, *I shall write* or *I shall be writing*.

FUTURE PERFECT, action to be finished in future time: γεγράφεται, *it will have been written*.

NOTE 1. In narration, the present is sometimes used vividly for the aorist; as πορεύεται πρὸς βασιλέα ἢ ἐδύνατο τάχιστα, *he goes (went) to the king as fast as he could*.

For the present expressing a general truth, see § 205, 1.

NOTE 2. The presents ἵκω, *I am come*, and ὄχομαι, *I am gone*, have the force of perfects; the imperfects having the force of pluperfects.

NOTE 3. The present εἶμι, *I am going*, has a future sense, and is used as a future of ἔρχομαι, whose proper future ἐλεύσομαι is not in good use in Attic prose.

NOTE 4. The present with *πάλαι* or any other expression of past time has the force of a present and perfect combined; as *πάλαι σοι τοῦτο λέγω*, *I have long been telling you this (which I now tell)*.

NOTE 5. The *aorist* corresponds exactly to the so-called imperfect in English, whereas the Greek imperfect corresponds to the forms *I was doing*, &c. Thus, *ἐποίει τοῦτο* is *he was doing this* or *he did this habitually*; *πεποίηκε τοῦτο* is *he has already done this*; *ἐπεποίηκει τοῦτο* is *he had already (at some past time) done this*; but *ἐποίησε τοῦτο* is simply *he did this*, without qualification of any kind.

§ 201. In dependent clauses, when the construction allows both subjunctive and optative, or both indicative and optative, the subjunctive or indicative regularly follows primary tenses, and the optative follows secondary tenses (See § 90, 2). *E.g.*

Ἡράττουσιν ἂν βούλωνται, *they do whatever they please*; *ἔπραττον ἂν βούλοιντο*, *they did whatever they pleased*. *Λέγουσιν ὅτι τοῦτο βούλονται*, *they say that they wish for this*; *ἔλεξαν ὅτι τοῦτο βούλοιντο*, *they said that they wished for this*.

These constructions will be explained hereafter (§§ 233, 243).

II. TENSES OF THE DEPENDENT MOODS.

A. Not in Indirect Discourse.

§ 202. In the subjunctive and imperative, and also in the optative and infinitive when they are *not in indirect discourse* (§ 203), the tenses chiefly used are the present and aorist.

1. These tenses here differ only in this, that the present denotes a *continued* or *repeated* action, while the aorist denotes a *simple occurrence* of the action, the time of both being precisely the same. *E.g.*

Ἐὰν ποιῇ τοῦτο, *if he shall do this (habitually)*, *ἐὰν ποιήσῃ τοῦτο*, (simply) *if he shall do this*; *εἰ ποιεῖ τοῦτο*, *if he should do this (habitually)*, *εἰ ποιήσειε τοῦτο*, (simply) *if he should do this*; *ποιεῖ τοῦτο*, *do this (habitually)*, *ποιήσον τοῦτο*, (simply) *do this*. *Βούλεται τοῦτο ποιεῖν*, *he wishes to do this (habitually)*; *βούλεται τοῦτο ποιῆσαι*, (simply) *he wishes to do this*.

This is a distinction entirely unknown to the Latin, which has

(for example) only one form, *si faciat*, corresponding to εἰ ποιοίη and εἰ ποιήσῃ. Even the Greek does not always regard it; and in many cases it is indifferent which tense is used.

2. The perfect, which seldom occurs in these constructions, represents an action as *finished* at the time at which the present would represent it as *going on*. *E.g.*

Δίδουκα μὴ λήθην πεποιήκη, *I fear lest it may prove to have caused forgetfulness* (μὴ ποιῇ would mean *lest it may cause*). Οὐ βουλευέσθαι ἔτι ὥρα, ἀλλὰ βεβουλευέσθαι, *it is no longer time to be deliberating, but (it is time) to have finished deliberating*.

NOTE. The perfect infinitive sometimes expresses *decision* or *permanence*, and sometimes it is merely more emphatic than the present; as εἶπον τὴν θύραν κεκλεισθαι, *they ordered the gate to be shut (and kept so)*; ἤλαυνεν ἐπὶ τοὺς Μένωνος, ὥστ' ἐκείνους ἐκπέπληχθαι καὶ τρέχειν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄπλα, *so that they were (once for all) thoroughly frightened and ran to arms*.

3. The future optative and future infinitive are regularly used only to represent the future indicative in *indirect discourse* (§ 203).

NOTE. For the future infinitive with μέλλω, see § 118, 6.

B. In Indirect Discourse.

REMARK. The term *indirect discourse* includes all clauses depending on a verb of *saying* or *thinking* which contain the thoughts or words of any person stated *indirectly*, i.e. incorporated into the general structure of the sentence. It includes of course all *indirect* quotations and *indirect* questions.

- § 203. When the optative and infinitive stand in indirect discourse, each tense represents the *corresponding tense* of the same verb in direct discourse. *E.g.*

*Ἐλεγεν ὅτι γράφοι, *he said that he was writing* (he said γράφω, *I am writing*); ἔλεγεν ὅτι γράψοι, *he said that he would write* (he said γράψω, *I will write*); ἔλεγεν ὅτι γράψειεν, *he said that he had written* (he said ἔγραψα); ἔλεγεν ὅτι γεγραφὼς εἴη, *he said that he had already written* (he said γέγραφα). Ἦρετο εἴ τις ἐμοῦ εἴη σοφώτερος, *he asked whether any one was wiser than I* (he asked εἴστις τις;).

Φησὶ γράφειν, *he says that he is writing* (he says γράφω); φησὶ γράψειν, *he says that he will write* (γράφω); φησὶ γράψαι, *he says that he wrote* (ἔγραψα); φησὶ γεγραφέναι, *he says that he has written* (γέγραφα). Ἐο ἔφη γράφειν, *he said that he was writing* (he said γράφω); &c.

These constructions will be explained in § 243 and § 246 (cf. § 247). Here they merely show the different force of the *tenses* in indirect discourse and in other constructions. Compare especially the difference between *φησὶ γράφειν* and *φησὶ γράψαι* under § 203 with that between *βούλεται ποιεῖν* and *βούλεται ποιῆσαι* under § 202. Notice also the same distinction in respect to the present and aorist optative.

NOTE 1. The present infinitive may represent the *imperfect* as well as the present indicative; as *τίνας εὐχὰς ὑπολαμβάνει* *εὐχέσθαι* τὸν Φίλιππον ὅτ' ἔσπενδεν; *what prayers do you suppose Philip made when he was pouring libations?* (i.e. *τίνας εὐχὰς ἤθετο*);

NOTE 2. Verbs of *hoping, expecting, promising, &c.*, allow either the future infinitive (as in § 203) or the present and aorist (as in § 202). *E.g.*

Ἡλπίζον μάχην ἔσεσθαι, *they expected that there would be a battle*; but *ἀ οὐποτε ἤλπισεν παθεῖν*, *what he never expected to suffer*. *Ὑπέσχετό μοι βουλεύσασθαι*, and *ὑπέσχετο μηχανη παρέξειν* (both in Xen.).

III. TENSES OF THE PARTICIPLE.

§ 204. The tenses of the participle generally express the same time as those of the indicative; but they are present, past, or future *relatively* to the time of the verb with which they are connected. *E.g.*

Ἀμαρτάνει τοῦτο ποιῶν, *he errs in doing this*; *ἡ μάρτανε* τοῦτο ποιῶν, *he erred in doing this*; *ἀμαρτήσεται* τοῦτο ποιῶν, *he will err in doing this*. (Here *ποιῶν* is first *present*, then *past*, then *future*, absolutely; but always *present* to the verb of the sentence). *Ἀπελθε* ταῦτα λαβὼν, *take this and be off* (*λαβὼν* being past to *ἀπελθε*, but absolutely future).

NOTE 1. The present may here also represent the imperfect; as *οἶδα* *κάκεινω* *σὺ φρονοῦντε*, *ἔστε* *Σωκράτει* *συνήστην*, *I know that they also were continent* (i.e. *ἐσώφρονεῖτην*) *as long as they associated with Socrates*. See § 203, Note 1.

NOTE 2. For peculiar uses of the aorist participle, see § 279, 3 and 4.

IV. GNOMIC AND ITERATIVE TENSES.

§ 205. 1. The present is the tense commonly used in Greek, as in English, to denote a general truth or an habitual action; as *πλοῖον εἰς Δῆλον Ἀθηναῖοι πέμπουσιν*, *the Athenians send a ship to Delos (annually)*.

2. In animated language the aorist is used in this sense. This is called the *gnomic aorist*, and is generally translated by the English present. *E.g.*

Ἦν τις τούτων τι παραβαίνει, ζημίαν αὐτοῖς ἐπέθεσαν, i.e. *they impose a penalty on all who transgress.* Μί' ἡμέρα τὸν μὲν καθεῖλεν ὑψόθεν, τὸν δ' ἦρ' ἄνω, *one day (often) brings down one man from a height and raises another high.*

3. The perfect is sometimes gnomic, like the aorist. *E.g.*

Τὸ δὲ μὴ ἐμποδῶν ἀνταγωνίστῳ εὐνοία τετιμῆται, *but those who are (lit. that which is) not before men's eyes are (is) honoured with a good will which has no rivalry.*

- § 206. The imperfect and aorist are sometimes used with the adverb ἄν to denote a *customary* action. *E.g.*

Διηρώτων ἄν αὐτοὺς τί λέγοιεν, *I used to ask them (I would often ask them) what they said.* Πολλὰκις ἠκούσαμεν ἄν ὑμᾶς, *we used often to hear you.*

REMARK. This *iterative* construction must be carefully distinguished from the ordinary apodosis with ἄν (§ 222). It is equivalent to our phrase *he would often do this* for *he used to do this*.

THE PARTICLE ἄΝ.

- § 207. The adverb ἄν (Epic κέ) has two distinct uses.

1. It is joined to all the secondary tenses of the indicative (in Homer also to the future indicative), and to the optative, infinitive, or participle, to denote that the action of the verb is dependent on some *condition*, expressed or implied. Here it belongs to the verb.
2. It is joined *regularly* to εἰ, *if*, and to all relative and temporal words (and *occasionally* to the final particles ὥς, ὅπως, and ὅφρα), when these are followed by the subjunctive. Here it belongs entirely to the particle or relative, with which it often forms one word, as in ἐάν, ὅταν, ἐπειδάν.

There is no English word which can translate *ãn*. In its first use it is expressed in the *would* or *should* of the verb (*βούλοιοτο ãν*, *he would wish*; *ελοίμην ãν*, *I should choose*). In its second use it has no force which can be made apparent in English.

REMARK. The following sections (§§ 208–211) enumerate the various uses of *ãn*; when these are explained more fully elsewhere, reference is made to the proper sections.

§ 208. 1. The *present* and *perfect* indicative never take *ãn*.

2. The *future* indicative often takes *ãn* (or *κέ*) in the early poets, especially Homer; very rarely in Attic Greek.
E.g.

Καί κέ τις ᾄδ' ἑρέει, and perhaps some one will thus speak;
ἄλλοι, οἳ κέ με τιμήσουσι, others who will (perchance) honour me.
(Hom.)

3. The most common use of *ãn* with the indicative is with the *secondary* tenses in apodosis and in a potential sense.
See § 222 and § 226, 2.

§ 209. 1. In Attic Greek the subjunctive is used with *ãn* only in the constructions mentioned in § 207, 2, where *ãn* belongs to the introductory word. See § 223, § 225, § 232, 3, § 233; also § 216, 1, N. 2.

2. The Homeric subjunctive, which is often used nearly or quite in the sense of the future indicative (§ 255), may, like the future (§ 208, 2), take *ãn* or *κέ*. *E.g.*

Εἰ δέ κε μὴ δώρῃσιν, ἐγὼ δέ κεν αὐτὸς ἔλωμαι, and if he does not give her up, I will take her myself.

§ 210. The optative with *ãn* forms an apodosis, with which a condition may be either expressed or implied (§ 224).

§ 211. The present and aorist infinitive and participle are used with *ãn* to form an apodosis. Each tense is here equivalent to the *corresponding tense* of the indicative or optative with *ãn*,—the present representing also the imperfect. Thus the present infinitive or participle with *ãn* may represent either an *imperfect indicative* or a *present optative* with *ãn*; the aorist, either an *aorist indicative* or an *aorist optative* with *ãn*. *E.g.*

(Pres.) *Φησὶν αὐτοὺς ἐλευθέρους ᾄν εἶναι, εἰ τοῦτο ἔπραξαν, he says that they would (now) be free (ἦσαν ᾄν), if they had done this;*

φησὶν αὐτοὺς ἐλευθέρους ἂν εἶναι, εἰ τοῦτο πράξειαν, *he says that they would (hereafter) be free (εἶεν ἂν), if they should do this.* Οἶδα αὐτοὺς ἐλευθέρους ἂν ὄντας, εἰ τοῦτο ἔπραξαν, *I know that they would (now) be free (ἦσαν ἂν), if they had done this; οἶδα αὐτοὺς ἐλευθέρους ἂν ὄντας, εἰ ταῦτα πράξειαν, I know that they would (hereafter) be free (εἶεν ἂν), if they should do this (§ 280).*

(*Aor.*) Φασὶν αὐτὸν ἐλθεῖν ἂν (or οἶδα αὐτὸν ἐλθόντα ἂν), εἰ τοῦτο ἐγένετο, *they say (or I know) that he would have come (ἦλθεν ἂν), if this had happened; φασὶν αὐτὸν ἐλθεῖν ἂν (or οἶδα αὐτὸν ἐλθόντα ἂν), εἰ τοῦτο γένοιτο, they say (or I know) that he would (hereafter) come (ἔλθοι ἂν), if this should happen.*

So the perfect infinitive with ἂν may represent either the pluperfect indicative or the perfect optative with ἂν. The context must decide in each case whether we have the equivalent of the indicative or of the optative with ἂν. In the examples given above, the form of the protasis is decisive.

§ 212. 1. In a long apodosis ἂν may be used twice or even three times with the same verb; as οὐκ ἂν ἡγείσθ' αὐτὸν κἂν ἐπιδραμεῖν; *do you not think that he would even have rushed thither?*

2. When an apodosis consists of several co-ordinate verbs, ἂν generally stands only with the first; as οὐδὲν ἂν διάφορον τοῦ ἑτέρου ποιοῦν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ ταῦτόν ἀμφότεροι ἵοιεν, *he would do nothing different from the other, but both would aim at the same object (ἂν belongs also to ἵοιεν).*

THE MOODS.

§ 213. 1. The indicative is used in simple, absolute assertions; as γράφει, *he writes; ἔγραψεν, he wrote; γράψει, he will write; γέγραπεν, he has written.*

It also expresses certain other relations, many of which are expressed in other languages (as in Latin) by a different mood. The following examples will illustrate its various uses:—

Εἰ τοῦτο ἀληθές ἐστι, χαίρω, *if this is true, I rejoice (§ 221); εἰ ἔγραψεν, ἦλθον ἂν, if he had written, I should have come (§ 222); εἰ γράψει, γνώσομαι, if he shall write (or if he writes), I shall know (223, N. 1). Ἐπιμελεῖται ὅπως τοῦτο γένησεται, he takes care that this shall happen (§ 217). Λέγει ὅτι τοῦτο ποιεῖ, he says that he is doing this; sometimes, εἶπεν ὅτι τοῦτο ποιεῖ, he said that he was doing this (he said ποιεῖν). Εἶθε μὲ ἐκτείνας, ὥς*

μήποτε τοῦτο ἐποίησα, *O that thou hadst killed me, that I might never have done this!* (§ 251, 2; § 216, 3). Εἴθε τοῦτο ἀληθὲς ἦν, *O that this were true!* (§ 251, 2).

2. The various uses of the subjunctive are shown by the following examples:—

Ἔρχεται ἵνα τοῦτο ἴδῃ, *he is coming that he may see this* (§ 216); φοβείται μὴ τοῦτο γένηται, *he fears lest this may happen* (§ 218). Ἐάν ἔλθῃ, τοῦτο ποιήσω, *if he shall come (or if he comes), I shall do this* (§ 223); εἰάν τις ἔλθῃ, τοῦτο ποιῶ, *if any one (ever) comes, I (always) do this* (§ 225). Ὅταν ἔλθῃ, τοῦτο ποιήσω, *when he shall come (or when he comes), I shall do this* (§ 232, 3); ὅταν τις ἔλθῃ, τοῦτο ποιῶ, *when any one comes, I (always) do this* (§ 233).

Ἴωμεν, *let us go* (§ 253). Μὴ θαυμάσητε, *do not wonder* (§ 254). Τί εἴπω; *what shall I say?* (§ 256). Οὐ μὴ τοῦτο γένηται, *this (surely) will not happen* (§ 257). Ἰδωμαι, *I shall see* (Hom., § 255).

3. The various uses of the optative are shown by the following examples:—

Ἦλθεν ἵνα τοῦτο ἴδοι, *he came that he might see this* (§ 216); ἐφοβέτο μὴ τοῦτο γένοιτο, *he feared lest this should happen* (§ 218). Εἰ ἔλθοι, τοῦτ' ἂν ποιήσαιμι, *if he should come, I should do this* (§ 224); εἰ τις ἔλθοι, τοῦτ' ἐποίουν, *if any one (ever) came, I (always) did this* (§ 225). Ὅτε ἔλθοι, τοῦτ' ἂν ποιήσαιμι, *whenever he should come (at any time when he should come), I should do this* (§ 232, 4); ὅτε τις ἔλθοι, τοῦτ' ἐποίουν, *whenever any one came, I (always) did this* (§ 233). Ἐπεμελείτο ὅπως τοῦτο γενήσοιτο, *he took care that this should happen* (§ 217). Εἶπεν (or ἔλεγεν) ὅτι τοῦτο ποιοίη (ποιήσοι or ποιήσειε), *he said that he was doing (would do or had done) this* (§ 243).

Ἐλθοι ἂν, *he might go (if he should wish to)* (§ 226, 2). Εἴθε μὴ ἀπόλοιντο, *O that they may not perish!* Μὴ γένοιτο, *may it not happen* (§ 251, 1).

4. The imperative is used to express commands and prohibitions; as τοῦτο ποίει, *do this*; μὴ φεύγετε, *do not fly*.

5. The infinitive is a verbal noun, which expresses the simple idea of a verb without restriction of person or number.

§ 214. The following sections (§§ 215–257) treat of all constructions which require any other form of the finite verb than the indicative in simple assertions (§ 213, 1).

I. FINAL AND OBJECT CLAUSES AFTER *ἵνα*, *ὥς*, *ὅπως*, *μή*.

§ 215. The clauses which depend on the so-called *final* particles, *ἵνα*, *ὥς*, *ὅπως*, *that*, *in order that*, and *μή*, *that not*, *lest*, may be divided into three classes:—

- A. *Final* clauses, expressing the *purpose* or *motive*; as *ἔρχεται ἵνα τοῦτο ἴδῃ*, *he is coming that he may see this*. Here all the final particles may be used; but *ὥς* is very rare in prose.
- B. *Object* clauses with *ὅπως*, after verbs signifying *to strive for*, *to care for*, *to effect*; as *σκοπεῖ ὅπως τοῦτο γενήσεται*, *see to it that this is (shall be) done*.
- C. Clauses with *μή* or *μή οὐ* after verbs of *fear* or *caution*; as *φοβεῖται μή τοῦτο γένηται*, *he fears that (or lest) this may happen*.

REMARK. The first two classes are to be distinguished with special care. The object clauses in B are the *direct object* of the leading verb, and can even stand in apposition to an object accusative like *τοῦτο*; as *ἀσκόπει τοῦτο, ὅπως μή σε ὄψεται*, *see to this, namely, that he does not see you*. But a final clause could stand in apposition only to *τούτου ἕνεκα*, *for the sake of this*, or *διὰ τοῦτο*, *to this end*; as *ἔρχεται τούτου ἕνεκα, ἵνα ἡμᾶς ἴδῃ*, *he is coming for this purpose, namely, that he may see us*.

NOTE. The negative adverb in all these clauses is *μή*; except that *οὐ* is used after *μή*, *lest*, to avoid *μή μή* (§ 218).

A. Final Clauses.

§ 216. 1. Final clauses take the subjunctive after primary tenses, and the optative after secondary tenses.

E.g.

Διανοεῖται τὴν γέφυραν λῦσαι, ὥς μὴ διαβῇ τε, he thinks of breaking up the bridge, that you may not pass over. Παρακαλεῖς λατροὺς, ὅπως μὴ ἀποθάνῃ, you call in physicians, that he may not die. Φίλος ἐβούλετο εἶναι τοῖς μέγιστα δυναμένοις, ἵνα ἀδικῶν μὴ δικοίη δίκην, he wished to be a friend to the most powerful, that he might do wrong and not be punished. Τούτου ἕνεκα φίλων ᾤετο δεῖσθαι, ὥς συνέργους ἔχοι, he thought he needed friends for this purpose, namely; that he might have helpers.

NOTE 1. The future indicative in final clauses is very rare.

NOTE 2. The adverb *ἄν* (κέ) is sometimes joined with *ὥς* and *ὅπως* before the subjunctive in final clauses; as *ὥς ἂν μάθῃς, ἀντάκουσον*, *hear the other side, that you may learn*. It adds nothing to the sense that can be made perceptible in English.

2. As final clauses express the purpose or motive of *some person*, they admit the double construction of indirect discourse (§ 242, 1 b). Hence, instead of the optative after secondary tenses, we can have the subjunctive, which would be used when a person conceived the purpose in his own mind; that is, we can say either *ἦλθεν ἵνα ἴδωι*, *he came that he might see* (§ 216, 1), or *ἦλθεν ἵνα ἴδῃ*, because the person himself would say *ἔρχομαι ἵνα ἴδω*, *I come that I may see*.
E.g.

Τὰ πλοῖα κατέκαυσεν, ἵνα μὴ Κῦρος διαβῇ, he burned the vessels, that Cyrus might not pass over. See § 248, Note.

3. The secondary tenses of the indicative are used in final clauses to denote that the end or object is dependent on some *unfulfilled condition* or some *unaccomplished wish*, and therefore *is not* or *was not attained*.
E.g.

Τί μ' οὐ λαβὼν ἔκτεινας εὐθὺς, ὥς ἔδειξα μήποτε; &c., why did you not take me and kill me at once, that I might never have shown? &c. *Φεῦ, φεῦ, τὸ μὴ τὰ πράγματ' ἀνθρώποις ἔχειν φωνήν, ὥς ἦσαν μηδὲν οἱ δεινοὶ λόγοι, Alas! alas! that the facts have no voice for men, so that words of eloquence might be as nothing.*

B. Object Clauses with *ὅπως* after Verbs of Striving, &c.

- § 217. Object clauses depending on verbs signifying to *strive for*, to *care for*, to *effect*, regularly take the *future indicative* after both primary and secondary tenses.

The future optative *may* be used after secondary tenses, as the correlative of the future indicative; but commonly the indicative is retained, as explained in § 216, 2. *E.g.*

Φρόντιζε ὅπως μηδὲν ἀνάξιον τῆς τιμῆς ταύτης πράξεις, take heed that you do nothing unworthy of this honour. *Ἐμνησάμεθα ὅπως μηδεὶς τοῦτο γνώσοιτο, we were planning that nobody should know*

this (here γνώσεται would be more common). Ἐπρασσον ὅπως τις βοήθεια ἦξει, *they were trying to effect (this), that some assistance should come.*

NOTE 1. Sometimes the present or aorist subjunctive or optative is used after these verbs, as in final clauses.

NOTE 2. Both ὅπως and ὥπως μή are often used with the future indicative in exhortations or prohibitions, some imperative like σκόπει or σκοπεῖτε, *take care*, being understood; as ὅπως οὐν ἔσθ' ἄξιαι τῆς ἐλευθερίας, (*see that you*) *prove yourselves worthy of freedom.*

C. Clauses with μή or μή οὐ after Verbs of Fearing, &c.

§ 218. After verbs denoting *fear, caution, or danger*, μή, *that* or *lest*, takes the subjunctive after primary tenses, and the optative after secondary tenses. The subjunctive may also follow secondary tenses, to retain the mood in which the fear would originally occur to the mind. *E.g.*

Φοβοῦμαι μή τοῦτο γένηται (*vereor ne accidat*), *I fear that this may happen*; φοβοῦμαι μή οὐ τοῦτο γένηται (*vereor ut accidat*), *I fear that this may not happen* (§ 215, N.). Φροντίζω μή κράτιστον ᾧ μοι σιγᾶν, *I am anxious lest it may be best for me to be silent.* Οὐκέτι ἐπετίθεντο, δεδιότες μή ἀποτμηθεῖσαν, *they no longer made attacks, fearing lest they should be cut off.* Ἐφοβοῦντο μή τι πάθῃ, *they feared lest he should suffer anything* (§ 216, 2).

NOTE. Verbs of *fearing* may refer to objects of fear which are *present* or *past*. Here μή takes the present and past tenses of the indicative. *E.g.*

Δέδοικα μή πληγῶν δέει, *I fear that you need blows.* Φοβούμεθα μή ἀμφοτέρων ἅμα ἡμαρτήκαμεν, *we fear that we have missed both at once.* Ὅρα μή παίζων ἔλεγεν, *beware lest he was speaking in jest.*

II. CONDITIONAL SENTENCES.

§ 219. 1. In conditional sentences the clause containing the condition is called the protasis, and that containing the conclusion is called the apodosis. The protasis is introduced by εἰ, *if*.

2. The adverb *ἄν* (Epic *κε*) is regularly joined to *εἰ* in the *protasis* when the verb is in the subjunctive; *εἰ* with *ἄν* forming *ἐάν*, *ἄν* (*ᾱ*), or *ἥν*. (See § 207, 2.) The simple *εἰ* is used with the indicative and optative.

The same adverb *ἄν* is used in the *apodosis* with the optative, and with the secondary tenses of the indicative in the construction of § 222.

3. The negative adverb of the *protasis* is regularly *μή*, that of the *apodosis* is *οὐ*.

CLASSIFICATION OF CONDITIONAL SENTENCES.

- § 220. Conditional sentences in Greek have six forms,—four of ordinary conditions, and two of present and past general suppositions.

- I. Conditions are naturally divided into (a) *present* or *past*, and (b) *future*.

- (a) 1. We may *simply state* a present or past condition, implying nothing as to its fulfilment; as *if he is (now) doing this*, *εἰ τοῦτο πράσσει*;—*if he was doing it*, *εἰ ἔπρασσε*;—*if he did it*, *εἰ ἔπραξε*;—*if he has (already) done it*, *εἰ πέπραξε*. (§ 221.)

- (a) 2. We may state a present or past condition so as to imply that it *is not* or *was not* fulfilled; as *if he were (now) doing this*, *εἰ τοῦτο ἔπρασσε*;—*if he had done this*, *εἰ τοῦτο ἔπραξε* (both implying the opposite). (§ 222.)

- (b) 1. In stating a future condition, we may say *if he shall do this*, *ἐάν πράσῃ* (or *πράξῃ*) *τοῦτο* (or, still more vividly, *εἰ πράξει τοῦτο*), making a distinct supposition of a future case. (§ 223.)

- (b) 2. We may also say *if he should do this*, *εἰ πράσσοι* (or *πράξειε*) *τοῦτο*, still supposing a case in the future, but less distinctly and vividly than before. (§ 224.)

II. Two forms of general conditions, one *present*, the other *past*, are distinguished from the ordinary present and past conditions of (a) 1. Here we suppose an event to occur or to have occurred on *any one* of a series of possible occasions ; as

(a) *If (ever) any one steals, he is (always) punished*, ἐάν τις κλέπτῃ, κολάζεται.

(b) *If (ever) any one stole, he was (always) punished*, εἴ τις κλέπτοι, ἐκολάζεται. (See § 225.)

I. FOUR FORMS OF ORDINARY CONDITIONAL SENTENCES.

(a) Present and Past Conditions

1. Simple Suppositions.

§ 221. When the protasis *simply states* a present or past supposition, implying nothing as to the fulfilment of the condition, it takes the indicative with εἰ. Any form of the verb may stand in the apodosis. *E.g.*

Εἰ τοῦτο πράσσει, καλῶς ἔχει, *if he is doing this, it is well.* Εἰ θεοί τι δρῶσιν αἰσχρὸν, οὐκ εἰσὶν θεοί, *if Gods do anything disgraceful, they are not Gods.* Εἰ θεοῦ ἦν, οὐκ ἦν αἰσχροκερδής, *if he was the son of a God, he was not avaricious.*

NOTE. Even the future indicative can be used here to express a *present* intention or necessity that something shall be done ; as αἶψα πλῆκτρον, εἰ μαχεῖ, *raise your spur, if you are going to fight.* (Here εἰ μέλλεις μάχεσθαι would be more common.)

2. Suppositions contrary to Fact.

§ 222. When the protasis states a present or past supposition, implying that the condition *is not* or *was not fulfilled*, the secondary tenses of the indicative are used in both protasis and apodosis. The apodosis takes the adverb ἄν.

The imperfect here refers to *present* time or to a *continued* or *repeated* action in *past* time, the aorist

to an action *simply occurring in past time*, and the (rare) pluperfect to an action *finished in past or present time*. *E.g.*

Εἰ ἔπρασσε τοῦτο, καλῶς ἂν εἶχεν, *if he were doing this, it would be well*; εἰ ἔπραξε τοῦτο, καλῶς ἂν ἔσχεν, *if he had done this, it would have been well*. Ταῦτα οὐκ ἂν ἐδύναντο ποιεῖν, εἰ μὴ διαίτη μετρία ἔχρῳντο, *they would not be able (as they are) to do this, if they did not lead an abstemious life*. Εἰ ἦσαν ἄνδρες ἀγαθοὶ, ὥς σὺ φῆς, οὐκ ἂν ποτε ταῦτα ἔπασχον, *if they had been good men, as you say, they would never have suffered these things* (referring to several cases). Καὶ ἴσως ἂν ἀπέθανον, εἰ μὴ ἡ ἀρχὴ κατελύθη, *and perhaps I should have perished, if the government had not been put down*. Εἰ ἀπεκρίνω, ἱκανῶς ἂν ἤδη ἐμεμαθήκη, *if you had answered, I should already have learned enough (which now I have not done)*.

NOTE. The imperfects *ἔδει*, *χρῆν* or *ἐχρῆν*, *ἔξην*, and others denoting *necessity, propriety, obligation, possibility*, and the like, are often used (without *ἂν*) with the infinitive, to form an apodosis implying the non-fulfilment of a condition. Thus *ἔδει σε τοῦτον φιλεῖν*, *you ought to love him (but do not)*, or *you ought to have loved him (but did not)*. So *ἔξην σοι τοῦτο ποιῆσαι*, *you might have done this*; *εἰκὸς ἦν σε τοῦτο ποιῆσαι*, *you would properly have done this*. With the present infinitive, the construction refers to the present or to continued or repeated action in the past; with the aorist, it refers to the past.

(b) Future Conditions.

1. Subjunctive in Protasis with Future Apodosis.

§ 223. When a supposed future case is stated *distinctly and vividly* (as in English, *if I shall go*, or *if I go*), the protasis takes the subjunctive with *εἰάν*. The apodosis takes the future indicative or some other form expressing future time. *E.g.*

Ἐὰν πρᾶσση (or πράξῃ) τοῦτο, καλῶς ἔξει, *if he shall do this, it will be well*. Ἄν τις ἀνθιστῇται, πειρασόμεθα χειροῦσθαι, *if any one shall stand opposed to us, we shall try to overcome him*. Ἐὰν οὖν ἴης νῦν, πότε ἔσει οἴκοι; *if therefore you go now, when will you be at home?*

REMARK. The older English forms *if he shall go* and *if he go* express the force of the Greek subjunctive; but our ordinary English uses *if he goes* even when the time is future.

NOTE 1. The future indicative with *εἰ* is very often used here for the subjunctive, as a still more vivid form of expression; as *εἰ μὴ καθέξεις γλώσσαν, ἔσται σοι κακά*, *if you do not (shall not) restrain your tongue, you will have trouble.*

NOTE 2. In Homer *εἰ* (without *ἄν* or *κε*) is often used with the subjunctive, apparently in the same sense as *εἰ κε* or *ἤν*; as *εἰ δὲ νῆ' ἐθέλῃ ὀλέσας*, *but if he shall wish to destroy our ship.* The same use of *εἰ* for *εἰάν* is found occasionally even in Attic poetry.

2. Optative in Protasis and Apodosis.

§ 224. When a supposed future case is stated in a less distinct and vivid form (as in English, *if I should go*), the protasis takes the optative with *εἰ*, and the apodosis takes the optative with *ἄν*.
E.g.

Εἰ πρᾶσσοι (or πρᾶξῃς) τοῦτο, καλῶς ἂν ἔχοι, *if he should do this, it would be well.* *Εἴης φορητὸς οὐκ ἂν, εἰ πρᾶσσοις καλῶς*, *you would not be endurable, if you should be in prosperity.* *Οὐ πολλὴ ἂν ἀλογία εἴη, εἰ φοβοῖτο τὸν θάνατον ὁ τοιοῦτος*; *would it not be a great absurdity, if such a man should fear death?*

II. PRESENT AND PAST GENERAL SUPPOSITIONS.

§ 225. In general suppositions, the apodosis expresses a customary or repeated action or a general truth, and the protasis refers in a general way to any one of a class of acts. Here the protasis has the subjunctive with *εἰάν* after present tenses, and the optative with *εἰ* after past tenses. The apodosis has the present or imperfect indicative, or some other form implying repetition. *E.g.*

**Ὦν ἐγγὺς ἔλθῃ θάνατος, οὐδεὶς βούλεται θῆσκειν*, *if death comes near, no one is (ever) willing to die.* *Εἴ τις θορυβουμένους αἰσθοίτο, κατασβεννύναι τὴν ταραχὴν ἐπειράτο*, *if he saw any falling into disorder (or whenever he saw, &c.), he (always) tried to quiet the confusion.*

found in poetry with the subjunctive (like *εἰ* for *ἐάν* or *εἴ κε*, § 223, N. 2); the relative clause may depend on an infinitive or participle (§ 226, 3).

Assimilation in Conditional Relative Clauses.

- § 235. 1. When a conditional relative clause *referring to the future* depends on a subjunctive or optative referring to the future, it regularly takes by *assimilation* the same mood with its leading verb.
E.g.

Ἐάν τις οἱ ἂν δύνωνται τοῦτο ποιῶσι, καλῶς ἔξει, *if any who may be able shall do this, it will be well*; εἴ τις οἱ δύναιτο τοῦτο ποιοῖεν, καλῶς ἂν ἔχοι, *if any who should be (or were) able should do this, it would be well*. Εἴθε πάντες οἱ δύναιτο τοῦτο ποιοῖεν, *O that all who may be (or were) able would do this*. (Here the optative ποιοῖεν, § 251, 1, makes οἱ δύναιτο preferable to οἱ ἂν δύνωνται, which would express the same idea). Τεθναίην ὅτε μοι μηκέτι ταῦτα μέλοι, *may I die whenever I shall no longer care for these* (ὅταν μέλη would express the same idea).

2. Likewise, when a conditional relative sentence depends on a secondary tense of the indicative implying the non-fulfilment of a condition, it takes by assimilation a similar form. *E.g.*

Εἴ τις οἱ ἐδύναντο τοῦτο ἐπραξάν, καλῶς ἂν εἶχεν, *if any who had been able had done this, it would have been well*. Εἰ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ φωνῇ τε καὶ τῷ τρόπῳ ἔλεγον ἐν οἷς ἐτεθράμην, *if I were speaking to you in the dialect and in the manner in which I had been brought up* (all introduced by *εἰ* ξένος ἐτύγχανω ὦν, *if I happened to be a foreigner*).

NOTE. All such relative clauses are really protases, and belong equally under § 232, 2, 3, or 4. Assimilation often decides whether the subjunctive or the optative shall be used in future conditions.

Relative Clauses expressing Purpose, Result, or Cause.

- § 236. The relative is used with the future indicative to express a *purpose*. *E.g.*

2. Present or past tense, *εἰ καὶ παρῆσται τοῖς πράγμασι*, condition *is not* or *was not* fulfilled (*supposition contrary to fact*, § 222). *E.g.*

*Α μὴ ἐβούλετο δοῦναι, οὐκ ἂν ἔδωκεν, *he would not have given what he had not wished to give* (like *εἰ τινα μὴ ἐβούλετο δοῦναι, οὐκ ἂν*

NOTE 1. The future indicative with *εἰ* is very often used here for the subjunctive, as a still more vivid form of expression; as *εἰ μὴ καθέξεις γλῶσσαν, ἔσται σοι κακὰ*, *if you do not (shall not) restrain your tongue, you will have trouble.*

NOTE 2. In Homer *εἰ* (without *ἄν* or *κε*) is often used with the subjunctive, apparently in the same sense as *εἰ κε* or *ἤν*; as *εἰ δὲ νῆϊ ἐθέλῃ ὀλέσαι*, *but if he shall wish to destroy our ship.* The same use of *εἰ* for *εἰάν* is found occasionally even in Attic poetry.

2. Optative in Protasis and Apodosis.

§ 224. When a supposed future case is stated in a less distinct and vivid form (as in English, *if I should go*), the protasis takes the optative with *εἰ*, and the apodosis takes the optative with *ἄν*.
E.g.

Εἰ πράσσοι (or *πράξειε*) *τοῦτο, καλῶς ἂν ἔχοι*, *if he should do this, it would be well.* *Εἰς φορητὸς οὐκ ἂν, εἰ πράσσοις καλῶς*, *you would not be endurable, if you should be in prosperity.* *Οὐ πολλῇ ἂν ἀλογία εἴη, εἰ φοβοίτο τὸν θάνατον ὁ τοιοῦτος*; *would it not be a great absurdity, if such a man should fear death?*

II. PRESENT AND PAST GENERAL SUPPOSITIONS.

§ 225. In general suppositions, the apodosis expresses a customary or repeated action or a general truth, and the protasis refers in a general way to any one of a class of acts. Here the protasis has the subjunctive with *εἰάν* after present tenses, and the optative with *εἰ* after past tenses. The apodosis has the present or imperfect indicative, or some other form implying repetition. *E.g.*

**Ὦν ἔργον ἔλθῃ θάνατος, οὐδεὶς βούλεται θνήσκειν*, *if death comes near, no one is (ever) willing to die.*

§ 234. Conditional relative sentences have most of the peculiarities and irregularities of common protasis. Thus, the protasis and apodosis may have different forms (§ 227); the relative without *ἄν* is sometimes

found in poetry with the subjunctive (like εἰ for εἰάν or εἰ κε, § 223, N. 2); the relative clause may depend on an infinitive or participle (§ 226, 3).

Assimilation in Conditional Relative Clauses.

§ 235. 1. When a conditional relative clause *referring to the future* depends on a subjunctive or optative referring to the future, it regularly takes by *assimilation* the same mood with its leading verb.
E.g.

Ἐάν τινες οἱ ἄν δύνωνται τοῦτο ποιῶσι, καλῶς ἔξει, *if any who may be able shall do this, it will be well*; εἴ τινες οἱ δύναιτο τοῦτο ποιοῖεν, καλῶς ἂν ἔχοι, *if any who should be (or were) able should do this, it would be well*. Εἴθε πάντες οἱ δύναιτο τοῦτο ποιοῖεν, *O that all who may be (or were) able would do this*. (Here the optative ποιοῖεν, § 251, 1, makes οἱ δύναιτο preferable to οἱ ἄν δύνωνται, which would express the same idea). Τεθναίην ὅτε μοι μηκέτι ταῦτα μέλοι, *may I die whenever I shall no longer care for these* (ἔθαν μέλη would express the same idea).

2. Likewise, when a conditional relative sentence depends on a secondary tense of the indicative implying the non-fulfilment of a condition, it takes by assimilation a similar form. *E.g.*

Εἴ τις οἱ ἐδύνατο τοῦτο ἔπραξαν, καλῶς ἂν εἶχεν, *if any who had been able had done this, it would have been well*. Εἰ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ φωνῇ τε καὶ τῷ τρόπῳ ἔλεγον ἐν οἷς ἐτεθράμμην, *if I were speaking to you in the dialect and in the manner in which I had been brought up* (all introduced by εἰ ξένος ἐτύγχανω ὦν, *if I happened to be a foreigner*).

NOTE. All such relative clauses are really protases, and belong equally under § 232, 2, 3, or 4. Assimilation often decides whether the subjunctive or the optative shall be used in future conditions.

Relative Clauses expressing Purpose, Result, or Cause.

§ 236. The relative is used with the future indicative to express a *purpose*. *E.g.*

Πρεσβείαν πέμπειν ἥτις ταῦτ' ἐρεῖ καὶ παρίσταται τοῖς πράγμασιν, *to send an embassy to say this, and to be present at the transactions*. Ὅθ γὰρ ἔστι μοι χρήματα, ὁπόθεν ἐκτίσω, *for I have no money to pay the fine with*.

The antecedent here may be definite or indefinite; but the negative particle is always μή, as in final clauses.

NOTE. In Homer, the subjunctive or optative (according to the leading tense) is commonly found in this construction.

§ 237. Ὡστε (sometimes ὥς), *so that*, which generally takes the infinitive (§ 266, 1), sometimes takes the indicative to express a *result*. The negative is οὐ. *E.g.*

Οὕτως ἀγνώμωνος ἔχετε, ὥστε ἐλπίζετε αὐτὰ χρηστὰ γενήσεσθαι; *are you so senseless that you expect them to become good?* (§ 266, N. 2.)

§ 238. The relative is sometimes equivalent to ὅτι, *because*, and a personal or demonstrative pronoun. The verb is in the indicative, as in ordinary causal sentences (§ 250). *E.g.*

Θαυμαστὸν ποιεῖς, ὃς ἡμῖν οὐδὲν δίδως, *you do a strange thing in giving us nothing* (like ὅτι σὺ οὐδὲν δίδως).

Temporal Particles signifying Until and Before that.

§ 239. 1. When ἕως, ἔστε, ἄχρι, μέχρι, and ὅφρα, *until*, refer to a definite point of past time, they take the indicative. *E.g.*

Ταῦτα ἐποιοῦν, μέχρι σκοτός ἐγένετο, *this they did until darkness came on.*

2. These particles follow the construction of conditional relatives in the last three forms which correspond to ordinary protasis (§ 232, 2-4), and in general suppositions (§ 233). *E.g.*

Ἐπίσχε, ἔστ' ἂν καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ προσμάθῃς, *wait until you (shall) learn the rest besides* (§ 232, 3). Εἶποιμ' ἂν . . . ἕως παραπεῖναιμι τοῦτον, *I would tell him, &c. until I put him to the torture* (§ 232, 4; § 235, 1). Ἥδεως ἂν τούτῳ ἔτι διελεγόμην, ἕως αὐτῷ . . . ἀπέδωκα, *I should (in that case) gladly have continued to talk with him until I had given him back, &c.* (§ 232, 2; § 235, 2). Ἄ ἂν ἀσύντακτα ἦ, ἀνάγκη ταῦτα ἀεὶ πράγματα παρέχειν, ἕως ἂν χώραν λάβῃ, *whatever things are in disorder, these must always make trouble until they are put in order* (§ 233). Περιεμένομεν ἐκάστοτε, ἕως ἀνοιχθεῖη τὸ δεσμοτήριον, *we waited each day until the prison was opened* (§ 233).

§ 240. 1. When πρίν, *before, until*, is not followed by the infinitive (see below, 2), it takes the indicative, subjunctive, or optative, following the principles already stated for ἕως (§ 239). *E.g.*

Οὐκ ἦν ἀλέξην' οὐδέν, πρὶν γ' ἐγὼ σφισιν εἰδείξαι, &c. *there was no relief until I showed them, &c.* (§ 239, 1). Οὐ χρεὶ με ἐνθένδε ἀπελθεῖν, πρὶν ἂν δῶ δίκην, *I must not leave this place until he is punished* (§ 232, 3). Ὅρῳσι τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους οὐ πρόσθεν ἀπίοντας, πρὶν ἂν ἀφῶσιν οἱ ἄρχοντες, *they see that the elders never go away until the authorities dismiss them* (§ 233).

2. In Homer πρὶν generally has the infinitive without reference to its meaning or to the nature of the leading verb. But in other Greek it has the infinitive chiefly when it means simply *before* and when the leading clause is affirmative; it has the finite moods only when it means *until* (as well as *before*), and chiefly when the leading verb is negative or implies a negative. It has the subjunctive and optative only after negatives.

For πρὶν with the infinitive, see § 274.

IV. INDIRECT DISCOURSE.

GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

- § 241. 1. A *direct* quotation or question gives the exact words of the original speaker or writer. In an *indirect* quotation or question the original words conform to the construction of the sentence in which they are quoted.

Thus the words ταῦτα βούλομαι may be quoted either *directly*, λέγει τις "ταῦτα βούλομαι," or *indirectly*, λέγει τις ὅτι ταῦτα βούλεται or φησί τις ταῦτα βούλεσθαι, *some one says that he wishes for this*. So ἐρωτᾷ "τί βούλει;" he asks, "*what do you want?*" But ἐρωτᾷ τί βούλεται, *he asks him what he wants*.

2. Indirect quotations may be introduced by ὅτι or ὥς, *that*, or by the infinitive (as in the example given above); sometimes also by the participle.

NOTE. Ὅτι, *that*, occasionally introduces even a direct quotation; as in *Anab.* i. 6, 8.

3. Indirect *questions* follow the same rule as indirect quotations in regard to their moods and tenses.

NOTE. The term *indirect discourse* applies to all clauses (even single clauses in sentences of different construction) which indirectly

express the words or thought of any person, even past thoughts of the speaker himself (§ 248).

§ 242. 1. Indirect quotations after *ὅτι* and *ὥς* and indirect questions follow these general rules:—

- (a) After primary tenses, each verb retains both the *mood* and the *tense* of the direct discourse.
- (b) After secondary tenses, each indicative or subjunctive of the direct discourse may be either changed to the *same tense* of the optative or retained in its original *mood* and *tense*. But all *secondary tenses* of the indicative implying non-fulfilment of a condition (§ 222) and all *optatives* are retained unchanged.

NOTE. The imperfect and pluperfect, having no tenses in the optative, generally remain unchanged in all kinds of sentences. See also § 247.

- 2. When the quotation depends on a verb which takes the infinitive or participle, its leading verb is changed to the *corresponding tense* of the infinitive or participle (*ἄν* being retained when there is one), and its dependent verbs follow the preceding rule.
- 3. *Ἄν* is never omitted with the *indicative* or *optative* in indirect discourse, if it was used in the direct form; but *ἄν* belonging to a relative word or particle in the direct form (§ 207, 2) is regularly dropped when the subjunctive is changed to the optative in indirect discourse.

NOTE. *Ἄν* is never added in the indirect discourse when it was not used in the direct form.

- 4. The negative particle of the direct discourse is regularly retained in the indirect form. But the infinitive and participle occasionally have *μή* where *οὐ* would be used in direct discourse (§ 283, 3).

SIMPLE SENTENCES IN INDIRECT DISCOURSE.

Indicative and Optative after *ὅτι* and *ὥς*, and in Indirect Questions.

§ 243. When a simple indicative is quoted with *ὅτι* or *ὥς* or in an indirect question, after primary tenses

the verb retains both its mood and its tense, and after secondary tenses it is either changed to the same tense of the *optative* or retained in the original mood and tense. *E.g.*

Λέγει ὅτι γράφει, *he says that he is writing*; λέγει ὅτι ἔγραφε, *he says that he was writing*; λέγει ὅτι ἔγραψεν, *he says that he wrote*; λέξει ὅτι γέγραφε, *he will say that he has written*. Εἶπεν ὅτι γράφοι or ὅτι γράφει, *he said that he was writing* (he said γράφω). Εἶπεν ὅτι γράψοι or ὅτι γράψει, *he said that he would write* (he said γράψω). Εἶπεν ὅτι γράψειεν or ὅτι ἔγραψεν, *he said that he had written* (he said ἔγραψα). Εἶπεν ὅτι γεγραφῶς εἶη or ὅτι γέγραφε, *he said that he had written* (he said γέγραφα, *I have written*).

(OPT.) Ἐπειρώμην αὐτῷ δεικνύναι, ὅτι οἷοιτο μὲν εἶναι σοφός, εἶη δ' οὐ, *I tried to show him that he believed himself to be wise, but was not so* (i.e. οἶεται μὲν . . . ἔστι δ' οὐ). Ὑπειπὼν ὅτι αὐτὸς τὰκεῖ πράξοι, ᾤχετο, *hinting that he would himself attend to things there, he departed* (he said αὐτὸς τὰκεῖ πράξω). Ἐλεξαν ὅτι πέμψειε σφᾶς ὁ Ἰνδῶν βασιλεὺς, κελύων ἐρωτᾶν ἐξ οὗτο ὁ πόλεμος εἶη, *they said that the king of the Indians had sent them, commanding them to ask on what account there was the war* (they said ἔπεμψεν ἡμᾶς, the question being ἐκ τίνος ἐστὶν ὁ πόλεμος;). Ἦρετο εἰ τις ἐμοῦ εἶη σοφώτερος, *he asked whether any one was wiser than I* (i.e. ἔστι τις σοφώτερος;).

(INDIC.) Ἐλεγον ὅτι ἐλπίζουσι σὲ καὶ τὴν πόλιν ἔξειν μοι χάριν, *they said that they hoped you and the state would be grateful to me*. Ἀποκρινάμενοι ὅτι πέμψουσι πρέσβεις, εὐθὺς ἀπήλλαξαν, *having replied that they would send ambassadors, they dismissed them at once*. Ἠπόρουν τί ποτε λέγει, *I was uncertain what he meant* (τί ποτε λέγει;).

Subjunctive or Optative representing the Interrogative Subjunctive.

§ 244. In indirect questions an *interrogative subjunctive* (§ 256) retains its mood and tense after a primary tense, and may be either changed to the same tense of the optative or retained in the subjunctive after a secondary tense. *E.g.*

Βουλεύομαι ὥπως σε ἀποδρῶ, *I am trying to think how I shall escape you* (πῶς σε ἀποδρῶ;). Οὐκ ἔχω τί εἰπῶ, *I do not know what I shall say* (τί εἰπῶ;). Non habeo quid dicam. Ἐπήρουντο εἰ παραδοίεν τὴν πόλιν, *they asked whether they should give up the city* (παραδῶμεν τὴν πόλιν; *shall we give up the city?*). Ἐβουλευοντο εἴτε κατακαύσωσιν εἴτε τι ἄλλο χρήσονται, *they were deliberating whether they should burn them or dispose of them in some other way*.

Indicative or Optative with *ἄν*.

§ 245. An indicative or optative with *ἄν* retains its mood and tense (with *ἄν*) unchanged in indirect discourse after *ὅτι* or *ὥς* and in indirect questions. *E.g.*

Λέγει (or ἔλεγεν) ὅτι τούτῳ *ἄν* ἐγένετο, *he says (or said) that this would have happened*; ἔλεγεν ὅτι οὗτος δικάϊως *ἄν* ἀποθάνοι, *he said that this man would justly die*. Ἠρώτων εἰ δοίεν *ἄν* τὰ πιστά, *they asked whether they would give the pledges (δοίητε ἄν;)*.

Infinitive and Participle in Indirect Quotation.

§ 246. When the infinitive or participle is used in indirect discourse, its tense represents the tense of the finite verb in the direct form to which it corresponds, the present and perfect including the imperfect and pluperfect. Each tense with *ἄν* can represent the *corresponding* tenses of either indicative or optative with *ἄν*. *E.g.*

Ἄρρωστέιν προφασίζεται, *he pretends that he is ill*; ἐξώμοσεν ἄρρωστέιν τουτοῖ, *he took an oath that this man was ill*. Κατασχεῖν φησι τούτους, *he says that he detained them*. Ἐφη χρήμα' ἑαυτῷ τοὺς Θηβαίους ἐπικεκηρυχέναι, *he said that the Thebans had offered a reward for him*. Ἐπαγγέλλεται τὰ δίκαια ποιῆσειν, *he promises to do what is right*. See examples under § 203, and § 203, N. 1.

Ἠγγεῖλε τούτους ἐρχομένους, *he announced that these were coming (οἱτοὶ ἔρχονται)*; ἀγγέλλει τούτους ἐλθόντας, *he announces that these came*; ἀγγέλλει τούτῳ γενησόμενον, *he announces that this will be done*; ἦγγεῖλε τούτῳ γενησόμενον, *he announced that this would be done*; ἦγγεῖλε τούτῳ γεγενημένον, *he announced that this had been done (τούτῳ γεγένηται)*.

See examples of *ἄν* with infinitive and participle under § 211.

NOTE. The infinitive is said to *stand in indirect discourse* and its tenses correspond to those of the finite moods, when it depends on a verb implying *thought* or the *expression of thought*, and when also the thought, as *originally conceived*, would have been expressed by some tense of the indicative (with or without *ἄν*) or optative (with *ἄν*), and can therefore be transferred without change of tense to the infinitive. Thus in βούλεται ἐλθεῖν, *he wishes to go*, ἐλθεῖν represents no form of either aorist indicative or aorist optative, and is not in indirect discourse. But in φησὶν ἐλθεῖν, *he says that he went*, ἐλθεῖν represents ἦλθον of the direct discourse.

INDIRECT QUOTATION OF COMPOUND SENTENCES.

§ 247. When a compound sentence is indirectly quoted, its *leading* verb follows the rule for simple sentences (§§ 243—246).

After primary tenses the dependent verbs of the quotation retain the same mood and tense. After secondary tenses, all *primary* tenses of the indicative and *all* subjunctives may either be changed to the *same tense* of the optative or retain the mood and tense of the direct form. But dependent *secondary* tenses of the indicative are kept unchanged. *E.g.*

"Αν ὑμεῖς λέγητε, ποιήσειν φησὶν δ' μήτ' αἰσχύνῃ μήτ' ἄδοξίαν αὐτῷ φέρει, *if you (shall) say so, he says he will do whatever does not bring shame or discredit to him.* Here no change is made, except in ποιήσειν (§ 246).

'Απεκρίνατο ὅτι μανθάνοιεν ἃ οὐκ ἐπίσταιντο, *he replied, that they learned what they did not understand* (he said μανθάνουσιν ἃ οὐκ ἐπίστανται, which might have been retained). Εἰ τινα φεύγοντα λήψοιτο, προηγόρευεν ὅτι ὡς πολεμῖφ χρήσοιτο, *he announced that, if he should catch any one running away, he should treat him as an enemy* (he said εἰ τινα λήψομαι, χρήσομαι, § 223, N. 1). 'Ενόμιζεν, ὅσα τῆς πόλεως προλάβοι, πάντα ταῦτα βεβαίως ἔξειν, *he believed that he should hold all those places securely which he should take from the city beforehand* (ὅσ' ἂν προλάβω, ἔξω). 'Εδόκει μοι ταύτῃ πειρᾶσθαι σωθῆναι, ἐνθυμουμένῳ ὅτι, εἰ μὲν λάθω, σωθήσομαι, *it seemed best to me to try to gain safety in this way, thinking that, if I should escape notice, I should be saved* (here we might have had εἰ λάθοιμι, σωθῆσοίμην). "Εφασαν τοὺς ἄνδρας ἀποκτενεῖν οὓς ἔχουσι ζῶντας, *they said that they should kill the men whom they had living* (ἀποκτενοῦμεν οὓς ἔχομεν, which might have been changed to ἀποκτενεῖν οὓς ἔχοιεν). Πρόδηλον ἦν (τοῦτο) ἐσόμενον, εἰ μὴ κωλύσετε, *it was plain that this would be so unless you should prevent* (τοῦτο ἔσται, εἰ μὴ κωλύσετε, which might have become εἰ μὴ, κωλίσετε). "Ἠλπίζον τοὺς Σικελοὺς ταύτῃ, οὓς μετεπέμψαντο, ἀπαντήσεσθαι, *they hoped the Sikels whom they had sent for would meet them here.*

§ 248. The principles of indirect discourse (§ 247) apply also to *any dependent clause* which expresses indirectly the *past thoughts* of any person, even

when its leading clause is not in indirect discourse (§ 246, Note). This of course affects the construction only after past tenses. *E.g.*

Ἐβούλοντο εἰσελθεῖν, εἰ τοῦτο γένοιτο, *they wished to go if this should happen*. Here ἔβουλοντο εἰσελθεῖν, εἰ τοῦτο γένοιτο might be used, expressing the form, *if this shall happen*, in which the wish would be conceived. Here εἰσελθεῖν is not in indirect discourse (§ 246, N). Προεῖπον αὐταῖς μὴ ναυμαχεῖν Κορινθίοις, ἢ μὴ ἐπὶ Κέρκυραν πλέωσι καὶ μέλλωσιν ἀποβαίνειν, *they instructed them not to engage in a sea fight with Corinthians, unless these should be sailing against Corcyra and should be on the point of landing*. (Here the direct forms are retained, for which εἰ μὴ πλέοιεν καὶ μέλλοιεν might have been used).

Ἐθαύμαζεν εἰ τις ἀργύριον πρᾶττοιο, *he wondered that any one demanded money*; but we find also ἐθαύμαζε δ' εἰ μὴ φανερόν αὐτοῖς ἐστίν, *he wondered that it was not plain*. Κατηγοροῦν αὐτῶν ἃ πεποιήκειν, *they accused them for what (as they said) they had done*.

NOTE. On this principle, final and object clauses with ἵνα, ὅπως, ὥς, μή, &c. admit the double construction of indirect discourse, and allow either the subjunctive or future indicative (as the case may be) to stand unchanged after secondary tenses. (See § 216, 2.)

For the same principle in causal sentences, see § 250, Note.

ΌΠΩΣ IN INDIRECT QUOTATIONS.

§ 249. In a few cases ὅπως is used for ὥς or ὅτι in indirect quotations, chiefly in poetry. *E.g.*

Τοῦτο μὴ μοι φράς' ὅπως οὐκ εἰ κακός, *do not tell me this, that you are not base*. Soph.

V. CAUSAL SENTENCES.

§ 250. Causal sentences express a *cause* or *reason*, and are introduced by ὅτι, ὥς, *because*, ἐπεὶ, ἐπειδὴ, ὅτε, ὁπότε, *since*, and by other particles of similar meaning. They take the indicative after both primary and secondary tenses. The negative particle is οὐ. *E.g.*

Κήδετο γὰρ Δαναῶν, ὅτι ῥα θνήσκοντας ὀράτο, *for he pitied the Danaei, because he saw them dying*. Hom. Ὅτε τοῦτ' οὕτως ἐχει, προσήκει, &c. *since this is so, it is becoming, &c.*

NOTE. On the principle of indirect discourse (§ 248), the optative may be used in a causal sentence after a past tense, to imply that the cause is assigned on the authority of some other person than the speaker; as τὸν Περικλέα ἐκάκιζον, ὅτι στρατηγὸς ὢν οὐκ ἐπέξεδυοι, *they abused Pericles, because (as they said) being general he did not lead them out.* Thuc. (This assigns the Athenians' reason for abusing him, and does not show the historian's opinion.)

VI. EXPRESSION OF A WISH.

- § 251. 1. When a wish refers to the future, it is expressed by the optative, either with or without εἴθε or εἰ γάρ, *O that, O if.* The negative is μή, which can stand alone with the optative.
E.g.

Εἴθε φίλος ἡμῖν γένοιο, *O that you may become our friend.*
Μηκέτι ζῶην ἐγώ, *may I no longer live.* Τεθναίην, ὅτε μοι
μηκέτι ταῦτα μέλοι, *may I die when I shall no longer care for these things* (§ 235, 1).

For the distinction between the present and aorist see § 202, 1.

2. When a wish refers to the present or the past, and it is implied that its object is *not* or *was not attained*, it is expressed by a secondary tense of the indicative with εἴθε or εἰ γάρ. The imperfect and aorist are distinguished here as in protasis (§ 222).
E.g.

Εἴθε τοῦτο ἐποίει, *O that he were doing this, or O that he had done this.* Εἴθε τοῦτο ἐποίησεν, *O that he had done this; εἰ γὰρ μὴ ἐγένετο τοῦτο, O that this had not happened.*

Εἴθ' εἶχες βελτίους φρένας, *O that thou hadst a better understanding.* Εἰ γὰρ τοσαύτην δύναμιν εἶχον, *O that I had so great power.* Εἴθε σοι τότε συνεγενόμην, *O that I had then met with you.*

NOTE. The aorist ὀφελον of ὀφείλω, *debeo*, is used with the infinitive in wishes, with the same meaning as the secondary tenses of the indicative; as ὀφελαι τοῦτο ποιεῖν, *would that he were doing this* (lit. *he ought to be doing this*), or *would that he had done this* (*habitually*).

VII. IMPERATIVE AND SUBJUNCTIVE IN COMMANDS, EXHORTATIONS, AND PROHIBITIONS.

§ 252. The imperative expresses a command, exhortation, or entreaty; as λέγε, *speak thou*; φεύγε, *begone!* ἐλθέτω, *let him come*; χαίρόντων, *let them rejoice*.

§ 253. The *first person* of the subjunctive (generally *plural*) is used in exhortations. Its negative is μή. *E.g.*

ἴωμεν, *let us go*; ἴδωμεν, *let us see*; μὴ τοῦτο ποιῶμεν, *let us not do this*.

§ 254. In prohibitions, in the second and third persons, the *present imperative* or the *aorist subjunctive* is used with μή and its compounds. *E.g.*

Μὴ ποιεῖ τοῦτο, *do not do this (habitually), or do not go on doing this*; μὴ ποιήσῃς τοῦτο, (simply) *do not do this*. Μὴ κατὰ τοὺς νόμους δικάσῃτε· μὴ βοηθήσῃτε τῷ πεπονθότι δεινῷ· μὴ εὐορκεῖτε, *do not judge according to the laws; do not help him who has suffered outrages; do not abide by your oaths*.

The two forms have merely the usual distinction between the *present* and *aorist* (§ 202, 1).

VIII. SUBJUNCTIVE LIKE FUTURE INDICATIVE (IN HOMER).—INTERROGATIVE SUBJUNCTIVE.—SUBJUNCTIVE AND FUTURE INDICATIVE WITH οὐ μή.

§ 255. In Homer, the subjunctive in independent sentences sometimes has the force of a future indicative. *E.g.*

Οὐ γάρ πω τοίους ἴδω ἀνέρας, οὐδὲ ἴδωμαι, *for I never yet saw nor shall I ever see such men*. Καὶ ποτὲ τις εἴπησιν, *and one will (or may) some time say*.

§ 256. The first person of the subjunctive, and sometimes the third, may be used in questions of doubt, where a person asks himself or another

what he is to do. It is negated by μή. It is often introduced by βούλει or βούλεσθε (in poetry θέλεις or θέλετε). *E.g.*

Εἰπω ταῦτα; *shall I say this?* or βούλει εἰπω ταῦτα; *do you wish that I should say this?* Ποῖ τράπωμαι; ποῖ πορευθῶ; *whither shall I turn? whither shall I go?* Ποῦ δὴ βούλει καθιζόμενοι ἀναγνῶμεν; *where now wilt thou that we sit down and read?*

§ 257. The subjunctive and future indicative are used with the double negative οὐ μή in the sense of the future indicative with οὐ, but with more emphasis. *E.g.*

Οὐ μὴ πείθεται, *he will not obey.* Οὔτε γὰρ γίγνεται, οὔτε γέγονεν, οὐδὲ οὖν μὴ γένηται, *for there is not, nor has there been, nor will there ever be, &c.* Οὐ ποτ' ἐξ ἐμοῦ γε μὴ πάθῃς τόδε, *you never shall suffer this at my hands.* Οὐ τοι μήποτε σε . . . ἀκοντά τις ἄξει, *no one shall ever take you against your will, &c.*

The aorist subjunctive is generally used in these expressions. The origin of this construction and the precise force of the double negative are uncertain.

NOTE. This construction in the *second* person sometimes expresses a strong prohibition; as οὐ μὴ καταβῇσῃ, *do not come down* (lit. *you shall not come down*); οὐ μὴ σκώψῃς, *do not mock.* The future indicative and the aorist subjunctive are both allowed in this sense, though the future is more common.

THE INFINITIVE.

§ 258. The infinitive has the force of a neuter verbal noun, and may take the neuter article in all its cases. It may at the same time, like a verb, have a subject or object; and it is qualified by adverbs, not by adjectives.

§ 259. The infinitive as nominative may be the subject of a finite verb, especially of an impersonal verb (§ 134, N. 2) or of ἐστί; or it may be a predicate (§ 136). As accusative it may be the subject of another infinitive. *E.g.*

Συνέβη αὐτῷ ἐλθεῖν, *it happened to him to go*; ἐξῆν μένειν, *it was possible to remain*; ἥδὺ πολλοὺς ἐχθροὺς ἔχειν; *is it pleasant*

to have many enemies? φησὶν ἐξεῖναι τοῖς μένειν, he says it is possible for these to remain (μένειν being subject of ἐξεῖναι). Τὸ γνῶναι ἐπιστήμην λαβεῖν ἔστιν, to learn is to acquire knowledge. Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ ἀδικεῖν, this is to commit injustice.

NOTE. These infinitives usually stand without the article; but whenever it is desired to make the infinitive more prominent as a noun (see the last examples), the article can be added.

§ 260. The infinitive *without the article* may be the object of a verb. It generally has the force of an object accusative, sometimes that of a cognate accusative, and sometimes that of an object genitive.

1. The object infinitive not in indirect discourse may follow any verb whose action naturally implies another action as its object. Such verbs are in general the same in Greek as in English, and others must be learnt by practice. *E.g.*

Βούλεται ἐλθεῖν, he wishes to go; βούλεται τοὺς πολίτας πολεμικοὺς εἶναι, he wishes the citizens to be warlike; παραινοῦμέν σοι μένειν, we advise you to remain; προεῖλετο πολεμῆσαι, he preferred to make war; κελεύει σε μὴ ἀπελθεῖν, he commands you not to depart; ἀξιοῦσιν ἄρχειν, they claim the right to rule; ἀξιοῦται θανεῖν, he is thought to deserve to die; δέομαι ὑμῶν συγγνώμην μοι ἔχειν, I ask you to have consideration for me. So κωλύει σε βαδίζειν, he prevents you from marching; οὐ πέφυκε δουλεύειν, he is not born to be a slave; ἀναβάλλεται τοῦτο ποιεῖν, he postpones doing this; κινδυνεύει θανεῖν, he is in danger of death.

NOTE. The tenses here used are chiefly the present and aorist, and these do not differ in their time (§ 202, 1, 2, and 3).

2. The object infinitive in indirect discourse (§ 203) follows a verb implying *thought* or the *expression of thought*, or some equivalent phrase. Here each tense of the infinitive corresponds in time to the same tense of some finite mood. See § 246, with the examples and Note.

NOTE. Of the three common verbs meaning *to say*,—

- (a) φημί regularly takes the infinitive in indirect discourse;
- (b) εἶπον takes ὅτι or ὡς with the indicative or optative;
- (c) λέγω allows either construction, but in the active voice it generally takes ὅτι or ὡς.

§ 261. 1. The infinitive without the article limits the meaning of many adjectives and nouns. *E.g.*

Δυνατὸς ποιεῖν τούτο, *able to do this*; δεινὸς λέγειν, *skilled in speaking*; ἄξιος τοῦτο λαβεῖν, *worthy to receive this*; πρόθυμος λέγειν, *eager to speak*; μαλακοὶ καρτερεῖν, *(too) effeminate to endure*; ἐπιστήμων λέγειν τε καὶ σιγᾶν, *knowing how both to speak and to be silent*.

Ἀνάγκη ἐστὶ πάντας ἀπελθεῖν, *there is a necessity that all should withdraw*; κίνδυνος ἦν αὐτῷ παθεῖν τι, *he was in danger of suffering something*; ὥρα ἀπιδεῖναι, *it is time to go away*; ἐλπίδας ἔχει τοῦτο ποιῆσαι, *he has hopes of doing this*.

NOTE. Adjectives of this class are especially those denoting *ability, fitness, desert, readiness*, and their opposites; and, in general, those corresponding in meaning to verbs which take the infinitive (§ 260, 1). Nouns of this class are such as form with a verb (generally εἶμι) an expression equivalent to a verb which takes the infinitive.

2. Any adjective or adverb may take the infinitive without the article as an accusative of *specification* (§ 160, 1). *E.g.*

Θέαμα αἰσχρὸν ὄραν, *a sight disgraceful to behold*; λόγοι ὑμῖν χρησιμώτατοι ἀκοῦσαι, *words most useful for you to hear*; τὰ χαλεπώτατα εὑρεῖν, *the things hardest to find*; πολιτεία χαλεπὴ συζῆν, *a government hard to live under*. Καλλίστα (adv.) ἰδεῖν, *in a manner most delightful to behold*.

§ 262. 1. The infinitive may depend on a preposition, in which case the article τοῦ, τῷ, or τό must be prefixed. *E.g.*

Πρὸ τοῦ τοὺς ὅρκους ἀποδοῦναι, *before taking the oaths*; πρὸς τῷ μηδὲν ἐκ τῆς πρεσβείας λαβεῖν, *besides receiving nothing by the embassy*; διὰ τὸ ξένος εἶναι οὐκ ἂν οἶε ἀδικηθῆναι; *do you think you would not be wronged on account of your being a stranger?*

2. The genitive and dative of the infinitive, *with the article*, can stand in most of the constructions belonging to those cases; as in that of the adnominal genitive, the genitive after a *comparative* or after verbs and adjectives, the dative of *manner, means, &c.*, the dative after verbs and adjectives, and sometimes in that of the genitive of *cause* or *purpose* (§ 173, 1). *E.g.*

Τοῦ πιεῖν ἐπιθυμία, *a desire to drink*; κρείττον τοῦ λαλεῖν, *better than prating*; ἐπέσχομεν τοῦ δακρύειν, *we ceased our weeping* (§ 263); ἀήθεις τοῦ κατακοῦειν τινός εἰσιν, *they are unused to obeying any one*. Τῷ φανερός εἶναι τοιοῦτος ὢν, *by having it evident that he was such a man*; τῷ κοσμίως ζῆν πιστεύειν, *to trust in an orderly life*; ἴσον τῷ προστένειν, *equal to lamenting beforehand*. Μίνως τὸ ληστικὸν καθήρει, τοῦ τὰς προσόδους μᾶλλον λέναι αὐτῷ, *Minos put down piracy, that his revenues might come in more abundantly*.

§ 263. 1. Verbs and expressions denoting *hindrance* or *freedom* from anything allow either the infinitive with τοῦ (§ 262, 2) or the simple infinitive (§ 260, 1). As the infinitive after such verbs can take the negative μή without affecting the sense (§ 283, 6), we have a third and fourth form, still with the same meaning. *E.g.*

Εἵργε σε τοῦτο ποιεῖν, εἵργει σε τοῦ τοῦτο ποιεῖν, εἵργει σε μὴ τοῦτο ποιεῖν, εἵργει σε τοῦ μὴ τοῦτο ποιεῖν, all meaning *he prevents you from doing this*. Τὸν Φίλιππον παρελθεῖν οὐκ ἐδύναντο κωλύσαι, *they could not hinder Philip from passing through*. Τοῦ δραπέτεῦειν ἀπειργουσι, *they restrain them from running away*. Ὅπερ ἔσχε μὴ τὴν Πελοπόννησον πορθεῖν, *which prevented (him) from ravaging Peloponnesus*. Ἐξεῖ αὐτοὺς τοῦ μὴ καταδύναι, *it will keep them from sinking*.

2. The infinitive with τὸ μὴ (sometimes with τό alone) may be used after expressions denoting *hindrance*, and also after all which even imply *prevention, omission, or denial*. *E.g.*

Τὸν ὄμιλον εἵργον τὸ μὴ τὰ ἐγγὺς τῆς πόλεως κακουργεῖν, *they prevented the crowd from injuring the neighbouring parts of the city*. Κωλύσει σε τὸ δρᾶν, *he will prevent you from acting*. Φόβος ἀνθ' ὕπνου παρασταεῖ, τὸ μὴ βλέφαρα συμβαλεῖν, *fear stands by me instead of sleep, preventing me from closing my eyelids*.

Thus we have a *fifth* and a *sixth* form, εἵργει σε τὸ μὴ τοῦτο ποιεῖν and εἵργει σε τὸ τοῦτο ποιεῖν, added to those given in § 263, 1, as equivalents of the English *he prevents you from doing this*.

NOTE. In both these constructions μὴ οὐ may be used when the leading verb is negative; as οὐδὲν γὰρ αὐτῷ ταῦτ' ἐπαρκέσει τὸ μὴ οὐ πεσεῖν, *for this will not at all suffice to prevent him from falling*. See § 283, 7.

§ 264. The infinitive with its subject, object, or other adjuncts may stand as a noun and take the article. *E.g.*

Τὸ δὲ μήτε πάλαι τοῦτο πεπονθέναι, πεφηνέναι τέ τινα ἡμῖν συμ-
μαχίαν τούτων ἀντίρροπον, ἂν βουλόμεθα χρῆσθαι, τῆς παρ' ἐκείνων εὐνοίας
εὐεργετημ' ἂν ἔγωγε θείην, *but the fact that we have not suffered this
long ago, and that an alliance has appeared to us to balance these, if
we shall wish to use it,—this I should ascribe as a benefaction to their
good-will.* Dem. (Here the whole sentence τὸ . . . χρῆσθαι is the
object of θείην.)

§ 265. The infinitive without the article may express a
purpose.

Οἱ ἄρχοντες, οὓς εἰλεσθε ἄρχειν μου, *the rulers, whom you chose to
rule me.* Τὴν πόλιν φυλάττειν αὐτοῖς παρέδωκαν, *they delivered the
city to them to guard.* Αἱ γυναῖκες πιεῖν φέρουσαι, *the women bringing
them something to drink.*

§ 266. 1. The infinitive after ὥστε, *so that, so as*, generally
expresses a *result*. The negative is μή. *E.g.*

Ἦν πεπαιδευμένος οὕτως, ὥστε πάντῳ ῥαδίως ἔχειν ἀρκοῦντα, *he had
been so educated as very easily to have enough.*

2. The infinitive after ὥστε sometimes expresses a *con-
dition*, like that after ἐφ' ᾧ or ἐφ' ᾧτε (§ 267);
and sometimes a *purpose*, like a final clause.
E.g.

Ἐξὸν αὐτοῖς τῶν λοιπῶν ἄρχειν Ἑλλήνων, ὥστ' αὐτοὺς ὑπακούειν
βασιλεῖ, *it being in their power to rule the rest of the Greeks, on condi-
tion that they should themselves obey the King.* Πᾶν ποιῶσιν ὥστε
δίκην μὴ διδόναι, *they do everything so that they may not suffer
punishment* (ἵνα μὴ διδώσι might have been used).

NOTE 1. Ὡς sometimes takes the infinitive like ὥστε, generally
to express a *result*, seldom to express a *purpose*.

NOTE 2. The infinitive with ὥστε expresses a result which the
action of the leading verb *tends* to produce, the indicative (§ 237) a
result *actually* produced. The distinction is sometimes very slight.

§ 267. The infinitive follows ἐφ' ᾧ or ἐφ' ᾧτε, *on condition
that*, sometimes *for the purpose of*. *E.g.*

Ἀφιεμέν σε, ἐπὶ τούτῳ μέντοι, ἐφ' ᾧτε μηκέτι φιλοσοφεῖν, *we re-
lease you, but on this condition, that you shall no longer be a philoso-
pher.* Αἰρεθέντες ἐφ' ᾧτε ξυγγράψαι νόμους, *chosen for the purpose
of compiling laws.*

The future indicative sometimes follows these words.

§ 268. The infinitive may stand *absolutely* in parenthetical
phrases, generally with ὥς or ὅσον. *E.g.*

Τὸ Δέλτα ἐστὶ νεωστὶ, ὡς λόγῳ εἰπεῖν, ἀναπεφηνός, *the Delta has recently, so to speak, made its appearance.* So ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν, *so to speak*; ὡς συντόμως εἰπεῖν, *to speak concisely*; τὸ ξύμπαν εἰπεῖν, *on the whole.* So ὀλίγου δεῖν, *to want little, i.e. almost*; in which δὲν can be omitted.

§ 269. The infinitive is sometimes used like the imperative, especially in Homer. *E.g.*

Μὴ ποτε καὶ σὺ γυναῖκί περ ἥπιος εἶναι, *be thou never indulgent to thy wife.*

§ 270. The infinitive sometimes expresses a wish, like the optative. This occurs chiefly in poetry. *E.g.*

Ζεῦ πάτερ, ἦ Αἴαντα λαχεῖν ἢ Τυδέος υἱόν, *Father Zeus, may the lot fall either on Ajax or on the son of Tydeus.* Hom.

§ 271. In laws, treaties, and proclamations the infinitive often depends on ἐδόξε or δέδοκται, *be it enacted*, or κελεύεται, *it is commanded*; which may be expressed in a previous sentence or understood. *E.g.*

Δικάζειν δὲ τὴν ἐν Ἀρείῳ πάγῳ φόνον, &c., and (be it enacted) that the Senate on the Areopagus shall have jurisdiction in cases of murder, &c. Ἐτη δὲ εἶναι τὰς σπονδὰς πενήκοντα, and (it is provided) that the treaty shall continue fifty years.

§ 272. The infinitive, with or without τό, may be used to express surprise or indignation. *E.g.*

Τῆς μωρίας τὸ Δία νομίζειν, ὄντα τηλικουτονί, *what folly! to believe in Zeus when you are so big!* So in Latin: Mene incepto desistere victam!

§ 273. In narration, the infinitive often seems to stand for the indicative, when it depends on some word like λέγεται, *it is said*, in a preceding sentence. *E.g.*

Ἀπικομένους δὲ ἐς τὸ Ἄργος, διατίθεσθαι τὸν φόρτον, and coming to Argos, they were (it is said) setting out their cargo for sale (διατίθεσθαι is an imperfect infinitive, § 203, N. 1).

§ 274. Πρίν, *before, before that, until*, besides taking the indicative, subjunctive, and optative (§ 240), also takes the infinitive. This happens in Attic Greek chiefly after affirmative sentences, but in Homer without regard to the leading verb. *E.g.*

Ἄποπέμψουσιν αὐτὸν πρὶν ἀκοῦσαι, *they send him away before hearing him.* Μεσσήνην εἰλομεν πρὶν Πέρσας λαβεῖν τὴν βασιλείαν, *we took Messene before the Persians obtained their kingdom.*

NOTE. Πρὶν ἢ, πρότερον ἢ, πρόσθεν ἢ, *before that, sooner than,* may take the infinitive like πρὶν alone.

THE PARTICIPLE.

§ 275. The participle is a verbal adjective, and has three uses. First, it may express a simple *attribute*, like an ordinary adjective; secondly, it may define the *circumstances* under which an action takes place; thirdly, it may form part of the predicate with certain verbs, often having a force resembling that of the infinitive.

§ 276. 1. The participle, like any other adjective, may qualify a noun. *E.g.*

Ὁ παρὼν χρόνος, *the present time*; θεοὶ αἰὲν ὄντες, *immortal Gods* (Hom.); πόλις κάλλει διαφέρουσα, *a city excelling in beauty*; ἀνὴρ καλῶς πεπαιδευμένος, *a man who has been well educated* (or a well-educated man); οἱ πρέσβεις οἱ ὑπὸ Φιλίππου πεμφθέντες, *the ambassadors who were sent by Philip*; ἄνδρες οἱ τοῦτο ποιήσοντες, *men who are to do this.*

2. The participle preceded by the article may be used substantively, like any other adjective. It is then equivalent to *he who* or *those who* with a finite verb. *E.g.*

Οἱ πεπεισμένοι, *those who have been convinced*; παρὰ τοῖς ἀρίστοις δοκοῦσιν εἶναι, *among those who seem to be best*; ὁ τὴν γνώμην ταύτην εἰπὼν, *the one who gave this opinion.*

§ 277. The participle may define the *circumstances* of an action. It expresses the following relations:—

1. *Time*; the tenses denoting various points of time, which is relative to that of the verb of the sentence (§ 204). *E.g.*

Ταῦτα ἐπραττε στρατηγῶν, *he did this while he was general*; ταῦτα πράξει στρατηγῶν, *he will do this while he is general*; τυραννεύσας δὲ ἔτη τρία Ἱππίας ἐχώρει εἰς Σίγειον, *and when he had been tyrant three years, Hippias withdrew to Sigeum.*

2. *Cause, manner, means, and similar relations. E.g.*

Λέγω δὲ τοῦτου ἔνεκα, βουλόμενος δοῦναι σοι ὅπερ ἐμοί, and *I speak for this reason, because I wish that to seem good to you which, &c.*
 Προείλετο μᾶλλον τοῖς νόμοις ἐμμένων ἀποθανεῖν ἢ παρανομῶν ζῆν,
he preferred to die abiding by the laws rather than to live transgressing them ; ἀπεδήμει τριηραρχῶν, he was absent on duty as trierarch.

3. *Purpose or intention ; generally expressed by the future participle. E.g.*

Πέμπειν πρέσβεις ταῦτα ἐροῦντας καὶ Λύσανδρον αἰτῆσοντας, *to send ambassadors to say this and to ask for Lysander.*

4. *Condition ; the tenses of the participle representing the corresponding tenses of the indicative, subjunctive, or optative, in all classes of protasis.*

See § 226, 1, where examples will be found.

5. *Opposition or limitation ; where the participle is generally to be translated by although and a verb. E.g.*

Ὅλιγα δυνάμενοι προορᾶν πολλὰ ἐπιχειροῦμεν πράττειν, *although we are able to foresee few things, we try to do many things.*

6. *Any attendant circumstance, the participle being merely descriptive. E.g.*

Ἔρχεται τὸν υἱὸν ἔχουσα, *she comes bringing her son ; παραλαβόντες τοὺς Βοιωτοὺς ἐστράτευσαν ἐπὶ Φάρσαλον, taking the Boeotians with them, they marched against Pharsälus.*

NOTE. The participles denoting *cause* or *purpose* are often preceded by ὥς. This shows that they express the idea of the leading subject, *without implying* that it is also the idea of the speaker or writer ; ας τὸν Περικλέα ἐν αἰτίᾳ εἶχον ὥς πείσαντα σφᾶς πολεμεῖν, *they found fault with Pericles, on the ground that he had persuaded them to the war.*

§ 278. 1. When a participle denoting any of the relations included in § 277 belongs to a noun which is not connected with the main construction of the sentence, they stand together in the *genitive absolute*. See § 183.

2. The participles of *impersonal* verbs stand in the *accusative absolute*, in the neuter singular, when others would be in the *genitive absolute*. E.g.

Οἱ δ' οὐ βοηθήσαντες, δέον, ὑγίει ἀπῆλθον ; and *did those who brought no aid when it was needed escape safe and sound ?* So

εὖ δὲ παρὰσχόν, *and when a good opportunity offered*; οὐ προσήκον, *improperly (it being not becoming)*; τυχόν, *by chance (it having happened)*.

§ 279. The participle may be used to limit the meaning of certain verbs, in a sense which often resembles that of the infinitive (§ 260, 1).

1. In this sense the participle is used with the subject of verbs signifying *to begin, to continue, to endure, to persevere, to cease, to repent, to be weary of, to be pleased, displeased, or ashamed*; and with the object of verbs signifying *to cause to cease*. *E.g.*

*Ἀρξομαι λέγων, *I will begin to speak*; οὐκ ἀνέξομαι ζῶν, *I shall not endure to live*; τοῦτο ἔχων διατελεῖ, *he continues to have this (4, Note)*; ἀπείρηκα τρέχων, *I am tired of running*; τοῖς ἐρωτῶσι χαίρω ἀποκρινόμενος, *I delight to answer questioners*; ἐλεγχόμενοι ἤχθοντο, *they were displeased at being tested*; αἰσχύνεται τοῦτο λέγων, *he is ashamed to say this (which he says)*; τὴν φιλοσοφίαν παῦσον ταῦτα λέγουσαν, *make Philosophy stop talking in this style*.

2. The participle may be used with the object of verbs signifying *to perceive (in any way), to find, or to represent*, denoting an act or state in which the object is perceived, found, or represented. *E.g.*

*Ὅρῳ σε κρύπτοντα, *I see you hiding*; ἤκουσά σου λέγοντος, *I heard you speak*; πεποίηκε τοὺς ἐν ᾿Αΐδου τιμωρομένους, *he has represented those in Hades as suffering punishment*. (See § 280.)

3. With verbs signifying *to overlook or see*, in the sense of *allow*,—περιόρῳ and ἐφοράω, with περιεῖδον and ἐπεῖδον, sometimes εἶδον,—the participle is used in the sense of the object infinitive (§ 260, 1), the present and aorist participles differing merely as the present and aorist infinitives would differ in similar constructions (§ 202, 1). *E.g.*

Μὴ περιδωμεν ὑβρισθεῖσαν τὴν Λακεδαιμόνα καὶ καταφρονηθεῖσαν, *let us not allow Lacedaemon to be insulted and despised*. Μὴ μ' ἰδεῖν θανόνθ' ὑπ' ἀστών, *not to see me killed by citizens*. Περιρδεῖν τὴν γῆν τμηθεῖσαν, *to allow the land to be ravaged*. (But we find also περιρδεῖν τὴν γῆν τμηθῆναι, referring to the same thing.)

4. With the following verbs the participle contains the leading idea of the expression: *λανθάνω*, *escape the notice of*; *τυγχάνω*, *happen*; *φθάνω*, *anticipate*. The aorist participle here does not denote past time in itself, but coincides in time with the verb. *E.g.*

Λήσετε διαφθαρέντες, *you will be corrupted before you know it*.
 Ἐτυχον καθήμενος ἐνταῦθα, *I happened to be sitting there*; ἔτυχε κατὰ τοῦτο τοῦ καιροῦ ἐλθὼν, *he happened to come (not to have come) just at that time*. Ἐφθησαν τοὺς Πέρσας ἀφικόμενοι, *they came before the Persians*.

NOTE. The participle with *διατελέω*, *continue* (§ 279, 1), *οἰχομαι*, *be gone* (§ 277, 2), and some others expresses the leading idea; but the aorist participle with these has no peculiar force; as *οἰχεται φεύγων*, *he has taken flight* (§ 200, N. 2).

- § 280. With many verbs the participle stands in indirect discourse, each tense representing the corresponding tense of the indicative or optative.

Such verbs are chiefly those signifying *to see, to know, to hear or learn, to remember, to forget, to show, to appear, to prove, to acknowledge*, and *ἀγγέλλω*, *to announce*. *E.g.*

Ὅρῳ δέ μ' ἔργον δεινὸν ἐξεργασμένην, *but I see that I have done a dreadful deed*; ἤκουσε Κύρον ἐν Κιλικίᾳ ὄντα, *he heard that Cyrus was in Cilicia*; ὅταν κλήῃ ἡξοῦντ' Ὀρέστην, *when she hears that Orestes will come*; οἶδα οὐδὲν ἐπιστάμενος, *I know that I understand nothing*; οὐκ ᾔδεσαν αὐτὸν τεθνηκότα, *they did not know that he was dead*; μέμνημαι αὐτὸν ἐλθόντα, *I remember that he went*; δείξω τοῦτον ἐχθρὸν ὄντα, *I shall show that this man is an enemy*; αὐτῷ Κύρον στρατεύοντα πρῶτος ἠγγείλα, *I first announced to him that Cyrus was on his march*.

VERBAL ADJECTIVES IN -τέος AND -τέον.

- § 281. The verbal in -τέος has both a *personal* and an *impersonal* construction.

1. In the personal construction it is *passive* in sense, and expresses *necessity*, like the Latin participle in -*dus*. *E.g.*

*Ὁ φελητέα σοι ἡ πόλις ἐστίν, *the city must be benefited by you.*
 *Ἄλλας μεταπεμπτέας εἶπαι ἔφη, *he said that other (ships) must be sent for.* *Ὁ λέγω ῥητέον ἐστίν, *what I say must be spoken.*

The noun denoting the agent is here in the dative (§ 188, 4). See 2.

2. In the impersonal construction the verbal is in the neuter of the nominative singular (sometimes plural), with ἐστί expressed or understood. It is active in sense, and is equivalent to δεῖ with the infinitive.

The agent is generally expressed by the dative, sometimes by the accusative. These verbals may have an object like their verbs. *E.g.*

Ταῦτα ἡμῖν (or ἡμᾶς) ποιητέον ἐστίν, *we must do this*, equivalent to ταῦτα ἡμᾶς (not ἡμῖν) δεῖ ποιῆσαι. Οἷστέον τάδε, *we must bear these things* (sc. ἡμῖν). Τί ἂν αὐτῷ ποιητέον εἴη; *what would he be obliged to do?* *Ἐψηφίσαντο πολεμητέα εἶναι, *they voted that they must go to war* (= δεῖν πολεμεῖν). Τοὺς ξυμμάχους οὐ παραδοτέα τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις, *we must not abandon our allies to the Athenians.*

INTERROGATIVE SENTENCES.

- § 282. 1. All interrogative pronouns, pronominal adjectives, and adverbs can be used in both direct and indirect questions. The relative ὅστις and most other relative words may be used in indirect questions. (See § 149, 2.)

2. The principal direct interrogative particles are ἤ and ἤρα. These imply nothing as to the answer expected; but ἤρα οὐ implies that an affirmative, ἤρα μή that a negative, answer is expected. Οὐ and μή alone are often used with the same force as with ἤρα. *E.g.*

*Ἡ σχολή ἐσται; *will there be leisure?* *Ἀρ' εἰσὶ τινες ἄξιοι; *are there any deserving ones?* *Ἀρ' οὐ βούλεσθε ἐλθεῖν; or οὐ βούλεσθε ἐλθεῖν; *do you not wish to go* (i.e. *you wish, do you not?*)? *Ἀρα μή βούλεσθε ἐλθεῖν; or μή βούλεσθε ἐλθεῖν; *do you wish to go* (*you don't wish to go, do you?*)?

3. *Ἄλλο τι ἤ; *is it anything else than?* or simply ἄλλο τι; *is it not?* is sometimes used as a direct interrogative;

as ἀλλοτι ἢ ἀδικοῦμεν ; *are we not (is it anything else than that we are) in the wrong ?*—ἀλλοτι ὁμολογοῦμεν ; *do we not agree ?*

4. *Indirect questions* may be introduced by εἰ, *whether* ; as ἤρωτα εἰ βούλοιο ἐλθεῖν, *I asked whether he wished to go* ; οὐκ οἶδα εἰ τοῦτο δώ, *I do not know whether I shall give this* (§ 244).
5. *Alternative questions* (both direct and indirect) may be introduced by πότερον (πότῃ) . . . ἢ, *whether . . . or* ; as πότερον ἐγὼς ἀρχειν ἢ ἄλλον καθίστης ; *do you allow him to rule, or do you appoint another ?*

NEGATIVES.

§ 283. The Greek has two negative adverbs, οὐ and μή. What is said of each of these applies generally to its compounds,—οὐδεῖς, οὐδέ, οὔτε, &c., and μηδεῖς, μηδέ, μήτε, &c.

1. Οὐ is used with the indicative and optative in all *independent* sentences, except *wishes* ; also in *indirect discourse* after ὅτι and ὥς, and in *causal* sentences.

NOTE. In *indirect questions* introduced by εἰ, *whether*, μή can be used as well as οὐ.

2. Μή is used with the subjunctive and imperative in all constructions. It is used with all moods in *final* and *object* clauses after ἵνα, ὅπως, &c. (except after μή, *lest*) ; in *conditional* and conditional relative sentences ; in relative sentences expressing a *purpose* (§ 236) ; and in expressions of a *wish*.
3. Μή is used with the infinitive in all constructions except that of *indirect discourse*. The infinitive in indirect discourse regularly has οὐ, to retain the negative of the direct discourse ; but some exceptions occur.
4. When a participle expresses a *condition* (§ 277, 4) it takes μή ; so when it is equivalent to a relative clause with an *indefinite antecedent*, as οἱ μὴ βουλόμενοι, *any who do not wish* (= οἱ μὴ βούλονται, § 231). Otherwise it takes οὐ. In indirect discourse it sometimes, like the infinitive, takes μή irregularly (3).

5. Adjectives (like participles) take μή only when they do not refer to *definite* persons or things (i.e. when they can be expressed by a relative clause with an indefinite antecedent); as οἱ μὴ ἀγαθοὶ πολῖται, (*any*) *citizens who are not good*, but οἱ οὐκ ἀγαθοὶ πολῖται means *special citizens who are not good*.
6. When verbs which contain a *negative* idea (as those of *hindering, forbidding, denying, concealing, and distrusting*) are followed by the infinitive, the negative μή can be added to the infinitive to strengthen the negation. Such a negative cannot be translated in English. For examples see § 263.
7. An infinitive which would regularly be negated by μή,—either in the ordinary way (3) or to strengthen a preceding negation (6),—if the verb on which it depends has a negative, generally takes the double negative μή οὐ. Thus δίκαιόν ἐστι μὴ τοῦτον ἀφείναι, *it is just not to acquit him*, becomes, if we negative the leading verb, οὐ δίκαιόν ἐστι μὴ οὐ τοῦτον ἀφείναι, *it is not just not to acquit him*; so εἴργει σε μὴ τοῦτο ποιῆν (§ 263, 1), *he prevents you from doing this*, becomes, with εἴργει negated, οὐκ εἴργει σε μὴ οὐ τοῦτο ποιῆν, *he does not prevent you from doing this*.
8. When a negative is followed by a *simple* negative (οὐ or μή) in the same clause, each retains its own force. If they belong to the same word or expression, they make an *affirmative*; as οὐ δὲ τὸν Φορμίωνα οὐχ ὄρα, *nor does he not see Phormio* (i.e. *he sees Phormio well enough*). But if they belong to different words, each is independent of the other; as οὐ μόνον οὐ πείθονται, *they not only do not obey*.
9. But when a negative is followed by a *compound* negative (or by several compound negatives) in the same clause, the negation is strengthened; as ἀνευ τούτου οὐδεὶς εἰς οὐδὲν οὐδενὸς ἂν ὑμῶν οὐδέποτε γένοιτο ἀξίως, *if it were not for this, no one of you would ever come to be of any value for anything*.

For the double negative οὐ μή, see § 257.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

CATALOGUE OF VERBS.

NOTE.—This catalogue contains chiefly those verbs in ordinary use in Attic Greek which present difficulties to a student by any peculiarities.

The verb stem, when this does not appear in the present, *i.e.* unless the verb is of the *first class* (§ 110, I.), is given in () directly after the present indicative. The *class* of each verb (§ 110) is given in () at the end, unless it belongs to the first class, when it is left without a number. Verbs in *μ* of the second class (in *ῥμ*, § 110, V. 4) are marked (II.); other verbs in *μ* are marked (I.).

The modification of the stem made by adding *ε* in certain tenses (§ 111, 8) is marked by prefixing (*ε-*) to the first form in which this occurs, unless this is the present. A hyphen prefixed to a few forms (as *-ἔδρᾶν*) indicates that they occur only in composition.

The imperfect or pluperfect is generally omitted when the present or perfect is given.

A.

- **Ἀγαμαι*, *admire*, ἡγάσθην, ἡγαῶμαι. (I.)
- **Ἀγγελῶ* (*ἄγγελ-*), *announce*, ἄγγελῶ, ἡγγεῖλα, ἡγγελκα, ἡγγελμαι, ἡγγελθην, fut. p. ἀγγελθήσομαι; a.m. ἡγγεῖλάμην. (4.)
- **Ἀγείρω* (*ἀγερ-*), *collect*, a. ἡγείρα. (4.)
- **Ἀγνῶμι* (*Fay-*), in comp. also ἀγνύω, *break*, ἄξω, ἔαξα, 2 p. ἔῤῃγα 2 a. p. ἔαγην. (II.)
- **Ἄγω*, *lead*, ἄξω, ἦξα (rare), ἦχα, ἦγμαι, ἦχθην, ἀχθήσομαι; 2 a. ἦγαγον, ἡγαγόμεν; fut. m. ἄξομαι (as pass.).
- **Ἀείδω*, *sing*, αἰέσω and αἰέσομαι, ἦεῖσα. In Attic prose, αἶδω, αἶσομαι (ἄσω, rare), ἦσα, ἦσθην.
- **Ἀείρω* (*ἀερ-*), *take up*, a. ἥειρα, ἥέρθην. Ionic and poetic. In Attic prose always αἶρω (ἄρ-) ἄρῶ, ἦρα, ἦρκα, ἦρμαι, ἦρθην; ἠράμην. Poetic fut. ἀρούμαι and 2 a. ἀρόμην belong to ἄρνυμαι. (4.)

* 96

Αἰδέομαι, poet. αἰδομαι, respect, αἰδέσομαι, ἥδεσμαι, ἥδέσθην, ἥδεσάμην. § 111, 2.

Αἰνέω, praise, αἰνέσω, ἦνεσα, ἦνεκα, ἦνημαι, ἦνέθην, § 111, 1, N. 2.

Αἰρέω (ἐλ-), take, αἰρήσω, ἤρκα, ἤρημαι, ἤρέθην, αἰρεθήσομαι; fut. pf. ἤρησομαι (rare); 2 a. εἶλον, ἔλω, &c.; εἰλόμην, ἔλωμαι, &c. (8.).

Αἶρω, Attic prose form of αἶρω. See αἶρω.

Αἰσθάνομαι (αἰσθ-), perceive, (ε-) αἰσθήσομαι, ἥσθημαι, ἥσθόμην. Pres. αἰσθομαι (rare). (5.)

Αἰσχύνω (αἰσχύν-), disgrace, αἰσχύνω, ἥσχυνα, ἥσχύνην, felt ashamed, αἰσχυνθήσομαι; fut. m. αἰσχυνοῦμαι. (4.)

Ἀκέομαι, heal, aor. ἤκεσάμην.

Ἀκούω (ἀκου- for ἀκοφ-), hear, ἀκούσομαι, ἤκουσα, 2 pf. ἀκήκοα (for ἀκ-ηκοφα, § 102); 2 plpf. ἤκηκόη (see § 102, Note 2), ἤκούσθην, ἀκουσθήσομαι.

Ἀλόομαι, wander, a. ἀλήθην. Chiefly poetic.

Ἀλείφω (ἀλειφ-), anoint, ἀλείψω, ἤλειψα, ἀλήλιφα (or -ειφα), ἀλήλιμμαι, ἤλειφθην, ἀλειφθήσομαι (rare), 2 a. p. ἤλိφην (rare). Mid. f. ἀλείφομαι, a. ἤλειψάμην. (2.)

Ἀλέξω (ἀλεκ-), ward off, fut. ἀλέξομαι (Hom. ἀλεξήσω (ε-), Hdt. ἀλεξήσομαι); aor. ἤλεξησα, ἤλεξάμην.

Ἀλεύω, avert, ἀλεύσω, ἤλευσα, aor. mid. ἤλευάμην. Poetic.

Ἀλέω, grind, ἀλέσω (ἀλῶ), ἤλεσα, ἀήλεσμαι or ἀήλεμαι. § 102.

Ἀλθομαι, be healed, (ε-) ἀλθήσομαι. Ionic and poetic.

Ἀλλίσκομαι (ἀλ-, ἀλο-), be captured, ἀλώσομαι, ἤλωκα or ἐάλωκα, 2 aor. ἤλων or ἐάλων, ἀλῶ, ἀλοῖην, ἀλῶναι, ἀλούς; all passive in meaning. No active ἀλίσκω, but see ἀν-αλίσκω. (6.)

Ἀλλάσσω (ἀλλάγ-), change, ἀλλάξω, &c. regular; 2 a. p. ἡλλάγην. (4.)

Ἄλλομαι (ἀλ-), leap, ἀλοῦμαι, ἡλάμην; 2 a. ἡλόμην (rare). (4.)

Ἀμαρτάνω (ἀμαρτ-), err, (ε-) ἀμαρτήσομαι, ἡμάρτηκα, ἡμάρτημαι, ἡμαρτήθην; 2 aor. ἤμαρτον. (5.)

Ἀμβλίσκω (ἀμβλ-), ἀμβλῶ in comp., miscarry, ἡμβλωσα, ἡμβλωκα, ἡμβλωμαι, ἡμβλώθην. (6.)

Ἀμπέχω and **Ἀμπέλω** (ἀμφί and ἔχω), wrap about, clothe, ἀμφέξω, 2 a. ἡμπισχόν. Mid. ἀμπέχομαι, ἀμπίσχομαι, ἀμπισχνέομαι; imp. ἡμπειχόμεν; f. ἀμφέξομαι; 2 a. ἡμπισχόμεν and ἡμπεσχόμεν, § 105, N. 3. See ἔχω and ἵσχω.

Ἀμπλακίσκω (ἀμπλακ-), err, miss, ἡμπλάκημαι; 2 a. ἡμπλακον, part. ἀμπλακόν or ἀπλακόν. Poetic. (6.)

Ἀμύνω (ἀμύν-), ward off; fut. ἀμύνῶ, ἀμύνομαι; aor. ἡμύνα, ἡμυνάμην. (4.)

Ἀμφιγνῶω, doubt, ἡμφιγνῶεον and ἡμφεγνῶεον, ἡμφεγνῶησα; aor. pass. part. ἀμφιγνῶθεις. § 105, N. 3.

- * **Ἀμφιέννυμι** (see **έννυμι**), *clothe*, fut. ἀμφιώ; ἡμφίεσα, ἡμφίεσμαι; ἀμφιέσσομαι, ἀμφιέσάμην (poet.). § 105, N. 3. (II.)
- * **Ἀμφισβητέω**, *dispute*, augmented ἡμφισ- and ἡμφεσ- (§ 105, N. 3); otherwise regular.
- * **Ἀνάλινμαι** (ἀνᾶν-), *refuse*, imp. ἡναινόμην, aor. ἡννήαμην. (4.)
- * **Ἀνᾶλλω** and **ἀνᾶλω**, *expend*, ἀνᾶλώσω, ἀνᾶλωσα, and ἀνήλωσα (κατηνᾶλωσα), ἀνᾶλωκα and ἀνήλωκα, ἀνᾶλωμαι and ἀνήλωμαι (κατηνᾶλωμαι), ἀνᾶλώθην and ἀνήλώθην, ἀνᾶλωθήσομαι. See ᾶλλωσκομαι.
- * **Ἀνέχω**, *hold up*; see **έχω**, and § 105, Note 3.
- * **Ἀν-οίγνυμι** and **ἀνοίγω** (see **οίγνυμι**), *open*, imp. ἀνέωγον; ἀνοίξω, ἀνέφξα, ἀνέφχα, ἀνέφγωμαι; ἀνέφχθην (subj. ἀνοιχθῶ, &c.); fut. pf. ἀνεφξομαι; 2 pf. ἀνέφγα (rare). (II.)
- * **Ἀν-ορθόω**, *set upright*, aug. ἀνωρ- and ἡνωρ-. § 105, N. 3.
- * **Ἀνύω**, Att. also ἀνέτω, *accomplish*; fut. ἀνύσω, ἀνύσομαι; aor. ἥνυσσα, ἥνυσάμην; pf. ἥνυκα, ἥνυσμαι. (Always ὕ.)
- * **Ἀνώγω**, *order*, ἐπαρτί, imp. ἥνωγον; ἀνώξω, ἥνωξα; 2 p. ἄνωγα (as pres.), with imperat. ἀνωχθε, ἀνώχθω, ἀνωχθε, 2 plpf. ἡνώγεα. Ionic and poetic.
- * **Ἀπεχθάνομαι** (έχθ-), *be hated*, (ε-) ἀπεχθήσομαι, ἀπήχθην; 2 a. ἀπηχθόμην. (5.)
- * **Ἀποκτίννυμι** and -έω, forms of ἀποκτείνω. See κτείνω.
- * **Ἀπόχηρ**, *it suffices*, impersonal. See **χρή**.
- * **Ἄπτω** (ἀφ-), *touch*, fut. ἄψω, ἄψομαι; aor. ἥψα, ἥψάμην; pf. ἥμμαι; a. p. ἥψθην. (3.)
- * **Ἀράομαι**, *pray*, ἀράσομαι, ἡράσάμην, ἡράμαι.
- * **Ἀραρίσκω** (ἀρ-), *fit*, ἡρσα, ἡρθην; 2 p. ἀράρα; 2 a. ἡράρον; 2 a. m. part. ἄρμενος (as adj.), *fitting*. (Att. redupl. in pres.) (6.)
- * **Ἀρέσσω** (ἀρε-), *please*, ἀρέσω, ἡρεσα, ἡρέσθην; ἀρέσομαι, ἡρεσάμην. § 111, 1, N. 2. (6.)
- * **Ἀρκέω**, *assist*, ἀρκέσω, ἡρκεσα. § 111, 1, N. 2.
- * **Ἀρμόττω**, poet. ἀρμόξω (ἀρμοδ-), *fit*, ἀρμόσω, ἡρμοσα, ἡρμοκα, ἡρμοσμαι, ἡρμόσθην, fut. p. ἀρμοσθήσομαι; a. m. ἡρμοσάμην. (4.)
- * **Ἀρνύμαι** (ἀρ-), *win, secure*, fut. ἀροῦμαι, 2 a. ἡρόμην; chiefly poetic. Same stem as αἶρω (v. αἰρώ). (II.)
- * **Ἀρόω**, *plough*, ἡροσα, ἡρόθην. § 111, 1, N. 2.
- * **Ἀρπάξω** (ἀρπάδ-, ἀρπάγ-), *seize*, ἀρπάσω and ἀρπάσομαι, ἡρπάσα, ἡρπάκα, ἡρπασμαι, ἡρπάσθην (Hdt. ἡρπάχθην), ἀρπασθήσομαι. (4.)
- * **Ἀρύω** and ἀρύτω, *draw water*, aor. ἥρύσα, ἡρυσάμην, ἡρύθην.
- * **Ἀρχω**, *begin, rule*, ἀρξω, ἡρξα, ἡρχα, ἡρχμαι (mid.), ἡρχθην, ἀρχθήσομαι, ἀρξομαι, ἡρξάμην.

Αἰάινω (αἰᾶν-) or **αἰάινω**, *wither*, fut. αἰᾶω; aor. ἡῖνα, ἡῖάνθην or αἰάνθην, αἰανθήσομαι; fut. m. αἰανοῦμαι (as pass.). Augment ἡν- or αν-. Chiefly poetic and Ionic. (4.)

Αἰξάνω or **αἰξω** (αἰξ-), *increase*, (ε-) αἰξήσω, αἰξήσομαι, ἡῖξησα, ἡῖξηκα, ἡῖξημαι, ἡῖξήθην, αἰξήθήσομαι.

Ἀφίημι, *let go*, imperf. ἀφίην or ἡφίην (§ 105, N. 3); fut. ἀφήσω, &c. See ἵημι, § 127.

Ἀχθεομαι, *be displeased*, (ε-) ἀχθέσομαι, ἡχθέσθην, ἀχθεσθήσομαι.

B.

Βαίνω (βᾶ-, βᾶν-), *go*, βήσομαι (poet. except in comp.), βέβηκα, βέβᾶμαι, ἐβάθην (rare); 2 a. ἔβην (§ 125, 3); 2 p. (βέβασα), βεβᾶ, &c. (125, 4). In active sense, *cause to go*, poet. βήσω, ἔβησα. See § 110, V. N. (5. 4.)

Βάλλω (βᾶλ-, βᾶλ-), *throw*, f. βαλῶ rarely (ε-) βαλλήσω, βέβληκα, βέβλημαι, ἐβλήθην, βληθήσομαι; 2 a. ἔβαλον, ἐβαλόμην; fut. m. βαλοῦμαι; f. p. βεβλήσομαι. (4.)

Βάπτω (βᾶφ-), *dip*, βάψω, ἔβαψα, βέβαμμαι, ἐβάφην and (poet.) ἐβάφθην; fut. m. βάψομαι. (3.)

Βαστάω (§ 110, IV. 2, N.), *carry*, βαστάσω, ἐβάστασα. Poetic. (4.)

Βήσσω (βηχ-), Att. βήττω, *cough*, βήξω, ἔβηξα. (4.)

Βιβρώσκω (βρο-), *eat*, p. βέβρωκα, βέβρωμαι; 2 p. part. (βεβρώς) pl. βεβρώτες. (6.)

Βίωω, *live*, βιώσομαι, ἐβίωσα (rare), βεβίωκα, (βεβίωμαι) βεβιώται; 2 a. ἐβίω, (ἐβίω) (§ 125, 3).

Βιώσκειν (βιω-), *revive*, ἐβιωσάμην, *restored to life*. (6.)

Βλάπτω (βλαῖν-), *injure*, βλάψω, ἔβλαψα, βέβλαψα, βέβλαμμαι, ἐβλάφθην; 2 a. p. ἐβλάβην, 2 f. βλαβήσομαι; fut. m. βλάβομαι. (3.)

Βλαστάνω (βλαστ-), *spring*, (ε-) βλαστήσω, ἐβλάστησα, βεβλάστηκα and ἐβλάστηκα; 2 a. ἔβλαστον. (5.)

Βλέπω, *see*, βλεψομαι, ἔβλεψα.

Βλίττω or **Βλίσσω** (μελίτ-, βλίτ-), *take honey*, aor. ἔβλισα. (4.)

Βλώσκω (μολ-, βλο-), *go*, f. μολοῦμαι, p. μέμβλωκα, 2 a. ἔμωλον. Poetic. (6.)

Βοάω, *shout*, βοήσομαι, ἐβόησα.

Βόσκω, *feed*, (ε-) βοσκήσω.

Βούλομαι, *will*, *wish* (augm. ἐβουλ- or ἡβουλ-); (ε-) βουλήσομαι, βεβούλημαι, ἐβουλήθην. § 100, N. 2.

Βρίθω, *be heavy*, βρίσω, ἔβρισα, βέβριθα. Rare in Attic prose.

Βύνω or **βύνω** (βυν-), *stop up*, βύσω, ἔβυσα, βεβυσμαι. Chiefly poetic. (5.)

Γ.

Γαμέω (γάμ-), *marry* (said of a man), f. γαμῶ, a. ἔγημα, p. γεγάμηκα, p. p. γεγάμημαι. Mid. *marry* (said of a woman), f. γαμούμαι, a. ἔγημάμην. § 111, 8 (b).

Γεγωνέω (γων-), *shout*, fut. γεγωνήσω (aor. ἐγεγώνησα) γεγωνήσαι; 2 p. γέγωνα, subj. γεγώνω, imper. γέγωνε. § 111, 7 (c).

Γαίνομαι (γεν-), *be born*; a. ἐγεινάμην, *begat*. (4.)

Γελῶ, *laugh*, γελᾶσθαι, ἐγέλῃσα, ἐγελᾶσθην. § 111, 1, N. 2.

Γηθέω (γηθ-), *rejoice*, 2 p. γέγηθα (as pres.).

Γηράσκω and γηράω, *grow old*, γηράσω and γηράσομαι, ἐγήρᾱσα, γεγήρᾱκα (am old); 2 a. inf. γηράναι, Hom. partic. γηράς. (6.)

Γίνομαι and γίνομαι (γεν-, γα-), *become*, γενήσομαι, γεγένημαι; 2 a. ἐγενόμην; 2 p. γέγονα, am, poet. (γέγασ), part. γεγώς; see § 125, 4. (8.)

Γινώσκω (γνο-), *nosco*, ἵκνου, γνώσομαι, ἔγνωκα, ἔγνωσμαι, ἐγνώσθην; 2 a. ἔγνω, *perceived* (§ 125, 3). (6.)

Γράφω, *write*, γράψω, &c. regular; 2 a. p. ἐγράψην (ἐγράφθην is not classic); 2 fut. γραφήσομαι; fut. pf. γεγράψομαι.

Δ.

Δαίνῃμι (δαι-), *entertain*, δαίσω, ἔδαισα, (ἐδαίσθην) δαισθείς. Mid. δαίνῃμαι, *feast*, δαίσομαι, ἐδαισάμην. (II.)

Δαίνομαι (δᾶ-), *divide*, ἐδᾶσάμην, pf. p. δέδασμαι. Poetic. (4.) Pres. also δατέομαι.

Δάκνω (δηκ-, δᾶκ-), *bite*, δήξομαι, δέδηγμαί, ἐδήχθην, δηχθήσομαι; 2 a. ἔδακον. (2. 5.)

Δαμνῶ and δάμνημι (δῦμ-, δμᾶ-, δαμα-), also pr. δαμάίω (§ 110 IV. 2, N.), *tame*, subdue, ἐδαμάσθην (§ 16, 1) and ἐδμήθην; 2 a. p. ἐδάμην; a. m. ἐδαμασάμην. (4. 5.)

Δαρβάνω (δαρβ-), *sleep*, 2 a. ἔδαρθον, poet. ἔδραθον; (ε-) pf. part. καταδεδαρθηκώς. (5.)

Δέδια, *fear*: see stem (δι-, δε-).

Δέδοικα, *fear*, perf. as pres. See (δι-, δε-).

Δείκνῃμι (δεικ-), *show*, δείξω, ἔδειξα, δέδειγμαί, ἐδείχθην, δειχθήσομαι; δείξομαι, ἐδειξάμην. See § 123. (II.)

Δέρκομαι, *see*, ἐδέρχθην; 2 a. ἐδράκον, (ἐδράκην) δράκεις; 2 p. δέδορκα, § 111, 3, and 7 (a).

Δέρω, *flay*, δερῶ, ἔδειρα, δέδαρμαι; 2 a. ἐδάρην. § 111, 4.

Δέχομαι, *receive*, δεξομαι, δέδεγμαί, ἐδέχθην, ἐδεξάμην.

Δέω, *bind*, δήσω, ἔδησα, δέδεκα (rarely δέδηκα), δέδεμαι, ἐδέσθην, δεθίσομαι; fut. pf. δεδήσομαι.

Δέω, *want, need*, (ε-) δεήσω, ἐδέησα, δεδέηκα, δεδέημαι, ἐδεήσθην. Mid. δέομαι, *ask, desire*. Impersonal δεῖ, *debet, there is need, (one) ought, desire, desire*.

(Δι-, δε-), stem, *fear*. [Epic pres. δέδομαι, fut. δέισομαι,] aor. ἔδεισα, pf. δέδοικα. From stem δι-, 2 pf. δέδια, 2 plpf. ἐδέδιεν. See § 125, 4.

Διαιτᾶω, *arbitrate*, w. double augment in perf. and plpf. and in compounds; διαιτήσω, διήτησα (ἀπ-εδιήτησα), δεδιήτηκα, δεδιήτημαι, διητήσθην; διαιτήσομαι, κατ-εδιητήσάμην. § 105, N. 2.

Διδάσκω (διδαχ-), for διδαχ-σκω, *teach*, διδάξω, ἐδίδαξα, δεδίδαχα, δεδίδαγμαι, ἐδιδάχθην; διδάξομαι, ἐδιδαξάμην. (6.)

Διδράσκω (δρα-), only in comp., *run away*, -δράσομαι, -δέδρακα; 2 a. -ἔδρυν, -δρῶ, -δραῖην, -δρᾶναι, -δράς (§ 125, 3). (6.)

Δίδωμι (δο-), *give*, δώσω, ἔδωκα, δέδωκα, &c.; see inflection and synopsis in § 123. (I.)

Διψᾶω, *thirst*, διψήσω, ἐδιψήσα. § 98, N. 2.

Δοκέω (δοκ-), *seem, think*, δόξω, ἔδοξα, δέδογμαι, ἐδόχθην (rare). Poetic δοκήσω, ἐδόκησα, δεδόκηκα, δεδόκημαι, ἐδοκήσθην. Impersonal, δοκεῖ, *it seems*, &c. § 111, 8 (b).

Δράω, *do*, δράσω, ἔδρασα, δέδρακα, δέδραμαι (rarely δέδρασμαι), (ἐδράσθην) δρασθείς. § 111, 1.

Δύναμαι, *be able*, augm. ἔδυν- and ἡδυν- (§ 100, N. 2); *deny* σομαι, δεδύνημαι, ἐδυνήσθην (rarely ἐδυνάσθην). (I.)

Εἶω, *enter or cause to enter*, and δύνω (δυν-), *enter*; δύσω, ἔδυσσα, δέδυσκα, δέδυσμαι, ἐδύσθην (ῥ); 2 a. ἔδυν, inflected § 123, see also § 125, 3; a. m. ἐδυσάμην. (5.)

E.

Ἐάω, *permit*, ἑάσω, ἑᾶσα, ἑᾶκα, ἑᾶμαι, ἑᾶσθην; ἑάσομαι (as passive). § 104.

Ἐγγνᾶω, *proffer, betroth*, augmented ἡγγν- or ἐνεγγν- (ἐγγεγγν-).

Ἐγείρω (ἐγερ-), *raise, rouse*, ἐγερῶ; ἡγείρα, ἐγήγερμαι, ἡγέρθην; 2 p. ἐγρήγορα, *am awake*. (4.)

Ἐδω, *eat*, see ἐσθίω.

Ἐίσομαι, (ἐδ- for σεδ-; cf. sed-eo), *sit*. (4.) See ἵω and καθέζομαι.

Ἐθῶω and **θῶω**, *wish*, imp. ἤθελον; (ε-) ἐβελήσω or θελήσω, ἡθέλησα, ἡθέληκα.

Ἐθίω (§ 110, IV. 2, N.), *accustom*, ἐθίσω, ἐθίσα, ἐθίκα, ἐθίσομαι, ἐθίσθην. § 104. (4.)

ἔθω, *be accustomed*, [only in Ep. part. ἔθων;] 2 p. (ὠθ- for σθηθ-, ἦθ-) εἴωθα, as present, 2 plpf. εἰώθη. § 104. (8.)

εἶδον (ιδ-, φιδ-), *vid-i, saw*, 2 aor., no present; ἴδω, ἴδοιμι, ἴδε or ἰδέ, ἰδεῖν, ἰδών. Mid. (chiefly pcat.), εἶδομαι, *seem*, 2 a. εἰδόμην (in prose rare and only in comp.), *saw*, = εἶδον. Οἶδα (2 pf. as pres.), *know*, plp. ἤδη, *knew*, f. εἶσομαι; see § 125, 4; § 127. (8.)

Εἰκάσω (§ 110, IV. 2, N.), *make like*, εἰκάσω, εἰκάσα or ἥκάσα, εἰκασμαι or ἥκασμαι, εἰκάσθην, εἰκασθήσομαι. (4.)

(Εἶκω) not used in pres. (εἰκ-), *resemble, appear*, imp. εἶκον, f. εἶξω (rare), 2 p. ἔοικα (with ἔοιγμεν, εἶξῃσι, εἰκέναι, εἰκώς, chiefly poetic); 2 plp. ἐώκη. Impersonal ἔοικε, *it seems*, &c. For ἔοικα, see § 110, II., § 104. (2.)

Εἶμι, *be*, and Εἶμι, *go*. See § 127, I. and II.

εἶπον (εἰπ-, ἐρ-, ῥε-), *said*, 2 aor., no present; εἶπω, εἶποιμι, εἶπέ, εἶπεῖν, εἶπών; 1 aor. εἶπα (opt. εἴπαιμι, imper. εἴπον or εἰπόν, inf. εἴπαι, pt. εἴπας). Other tenses are supplied by Hom. εἶρω (ἐρ-), and a stem ῥε-: f. (ἐρέω) ἐρῶ; p. εἶρηκα, εἶρημαι; a. p. ἐρρήθην, rarely ἐρρέθην; fut. pass. ῥηθήσομαι; fut. pf. εἰρήσομαι. § 101, 1, N. (8.)

εἶργνυμι and εἶργνύω, also εἶργω (εἶργ-), *shut in*; εἶρξω, εἶρξα, εἶργμαι, εἶρχθην. Also ἔργω, ἔρξω, ἔρξα. (II.)

εἶργω (εἶργ-), *shut out*, εἶρξω, εἶρξα, εἶργμαι, εἶρχθην; εἶρξομαι.

εἶρω (ἐρ-), *sero, join*, a. -εἶρα, p. -εἶρα, εἶρμαι. (4.)

εἴωθα: see ἔθω.

εἰλάτνω (for εἰλα-νυ-ω) poet. εἰλάω (εἰλᾶ-), *drive, march*, fut. (εἰλάσω) εἰλῶ; ἥλασα, ἐλήλακα, ἐλήλαμαι, ἥλάθην; ἥλασάμην. (5.)

εἰλέγγω, *confute*, ἐλέγξω, ἤλεγξα, ἐλίλεγμαι, ἐλέγχθην, ἐλεγχθήσομαι.

εἰλίσσω and εἰλλίσσω (εἰλικ-), *roll*, ἐλίξω and εἰλίξω, εἰλίξα, εἰλιγμαι, εἰλίχθην. (4.)

εἰλκω (late εἰλύω), *pull*, ἐλξω, εἰλκυσα, εἰλκυκα, εἰλκυσαι, εἰλκυσθην. § 104.

εἰμέω, *vomit*, fut. ἐμῶ (rare), ἐμοῦμαι; aor. ἤμεσα. § 111, 1, N. 2.

εἰμπολάω, *traffic*, ἐμπολήσω, &c. regular. Augm. ἤμπ- or ἐνεμπ-. § 105, N. 3.

ἐνοχλέω, *harass*, w. double augment; ἠνώχλουν, ἐνοχλήσω, ἠνώχλησα, ἠνώχλημαι. § 105, N. 3.

ἐπιστάμαι, *understand*, imp. ἠπιστάμην, f. ἐπιστήσομαι, a. ἠπιστήθην. (Not to be confounded with forms of ἐφίστημι.) (I.)

εἶπω (σεπ-), *be after or busy with*, imp. εἶπον, f. -εἶπω, 2 a. -ἔσπον (for ἐ-σεπ-ον), all chiefly in comp. Mid. ἔπομαι, *follow*, imp. ἐπόμεν and ἐπόμην; ἔψομαι; 2 a. ἐσπόμην (rare poet. -ἐσπόμην), σπῶμαι, &c., with imper. σποῦ.

ἐραμαι, *love*, (dep.), poetic for ἐράω; ἠράσθην, ἐρασθήσομαι. (I.)

***Ἔργασμαι**, *work, do*, augm. εἶρ- (§ 104), ἐργάσομαι, ἐργασμαι, ἐργάσθην, ἐργασάμην, ἐργασθήσομαι.

***Ἐράβω**, *protr.* ἐρείσω (later), ἤρεια, ἤρεισθην; ἐρείσομαι, ἤρεισάμην.

***Ἐραίω** (ἐρεῖ-), *thrust down*, ἐρείψω, ἤρείφθην. (2.)

***Ἐρίω** (ἐριῖ-), *contend*, ἤρισα. (4.)

***Ἐρομαι** (rare), [Ἐρ. ἐρέω or ἐρέομαι], for ἐρωτάω, *ask*, fut. ἐρήσομαι, 2 a. ἤρόμην.

***Ἐρπω**, *creep*, imp. εἶπρον; fut. ἐρψω. Poetic. § 104.

***Ἐρρω**, *go to destruction*, (ε-) ἐρρήσω, ἤρρησα, -ἤρρηκα.

***Ἐρυγάνω** (ἐρύγ-), *cruct*, 2 a. ἤρῡγον. (5.)

***Ἐρχομαι** (ἐλευθ-, ἐλυθ-, ἐλθ-), *go, come*, f. ἐλεύσομαι (Ion. and poet.), 2 p. ἐλήλυθα, 2 a. ἤλθον (poet. ἡλύθον). In Attic prose, εἶμι is used as fut. for ἐλεύσομαι. (8.)

***Ἔσθω**, also ἔσθω and ἔσω (φᾶγ-), *edo, eat*, fut. ἔδομαι, p. ἐδήδοκα, ἐδήδεσμαι, a. p. ἠδέσθην; 2 a. ἔφαγον. (8.)

***Ἔστιάω**, *feast*, augment εἰστι- (§ 104).

Εἶδω, *sleep*, impf. εἶδον or ἠῖδον (§ 103, N.); (ε-) εὐδίσω. Commonly found only in καθ-εἶδω. § 111, 8.

Εἵρσκο (εῦρ-), *find*, (ε-) εὐρήσω, εὐρηκα, εὔρημαι, εὐρέθην, εὐρεθήσομαι; 2 a. εἶρον, εὐρόμην. Sometimes augmented ἠῦρ- (§ 103, Note). (6.)

Εὐφραίνω (εὐφράω-), *cheer*, f. εὐφράνῶ; a. εὐφράνα (or ἠῦφρ-), a. p. εὐφράνθην (or ἠῦφρ-), f. p. εὐφρανθήσομαι; f. m. εὐφρανοῦμαι. § 103, Note. (4.)

***Ἔχω** (σεχ-, σχε-), *have*, imp. εἶχον; ἔξω or σχήσω, ἔσχηκα, ἔσχημαι, ἐσχέθην (chiefly Ion.); 2 a. ἔσχον (for ἐ-σεχ-ον), σχῶ, σχοίην (-σχοῖμι), σχέε, σχεῖν, σχών; poet. ἔσχεθον, &c. Mid. ἔχομαι, *cling to*, ἐξομαι and σχήσομαι, ἐσχόμην. (8.)

***Ἐψω**, *cook*, (ε) ἐψήσω and ἐψήσομαι, ἤψησα.

Z.

Ζάω, *live*, w. ζῆς, ζῆ, &c. (§ 98, N. 2); impf. ζῶν and ζῆν; ζῆσω, ζήσομαι.

Ζεύγνυμι (ζευγ-, ζυγ- cf. jug-um), *yoke*, ζεύξω, ζεύξα, ἔζευγμαι, ἐζεύχθην; 2 a. p. ἐζύγην. (2. II.)

Ζέω, *boil*, poet. ζάω, f. ζίσω; a. ζέσα.

Ζώννυμι (ζω-), *gird*, ζέωσα, ζέωσομαι and ζέωμαι, ἐζωσάμην. (II.)

H.

ἡδομαι, *be pleased*, impf. ἡδόμην; ἡσθην, ἡσθήσομαι. The act. ἡδω is rare.

ἦμαι, *sit*: see § 127.

ἦμι, *say*, chiefly in imperf. ἦν δ' ἐγώ, *said I*, and ἦ δ' ὅς, *said he*.

Θ.

θάπτω (τᾱφ- for θαφ-), *bury*, θάψω, ἔθαψα, τέθαμμαι, 2 a. p. ἐτάφην; 2 fut. ταφήσομαι; fut. pf. τεθάψομαι. § 17, 2, Note. (3.)

θείνω (θεν-), *smite*, θενῶ, ἔθεινα; 2 a. ἔθενον. (4.)

θέλω, *wish*, (ε-) θέλησω, ἐθέλησα (not in indic.); see ἰθελω.

τέω (θεν-, θύ-), *run*, fut. θεύσομαι. § 110, II. 2. (2.)

θιγγάνω (τίγ-), *touch*, f. θίξομαι, 2 a. ἔθιγον. (5.)

θλίβω (θλίβ-), *squeeze*, θλίψω, ἔθλιψα, τέθλιμμαι, ἐθλίφθην; ἐθλίβην. § 110, I. N.

θνήσκω (θᾱν-, θνᾱ-), *die*, θανούμαι, τέθνηκα; fut. pf. τεθνήξω (§ 112, VII. 2, N. 2) or τεθνήξομαι; 2 a. ἔθανον; 2 p. (τέθναα) § 125, 4, part. τεθνεώς. In Attic prose always ἀπο-θανοῦμαι and ἀπ-έθανον. Older form θνησσω. (6.)

θράσσω and θράττω (τράχ-, θράχ-), *disturb*, aor. ἔθραξα, ἐθράχθην (rare). See ταρασσω. (4.)

θραύω, *bruise*, θραύσω, ἔθραυσα, τέθραυσμαι and τέθραυμαι, ἐθραύσθην. § 111. 2. Chiefly poetic.

θρύπτω (τρυφ- for θρυφ-), *crush*, ἔθρυψα, τέθρυμμαι, ἐθρύφθην, θρύψομαι. § 17, 2, Note. (3.)

θρόσκω (θορ-, θρο-), *leap*, fut. θοροῦμαι, 2 a. ἔθορον. Chiefly poetic. (6.)

θύω (ῥ), *sacrifice*, imp. ἔθϋον; θύσω, ἔθϋσα, τεθύκα, τέθυμαι, ἐτύθην (ϋ), θύσομαι, ἐθύσάμην. § 17, 2, Note.

I.

ἰάλλω (ιάλ-), *send*, fut. -ιάλω. Poetic. (4.)

ἰδρύω, *place*, ιδρύσω, ιδρύσα, ιδρύκα, ιδρύμαι, ιδρύθην; ιδρύσομαι, ιδρύσάμην.

ἵω (ιδ-), *seat* or *sit*, mid. ἵομαι, *sit*; used chiefly in καθ-ίζω. (4.)

ἵημι (έ), *send*: see § 127. (I.)

ἰκνέομαι (ικ-), poet. ἴκω, *come*, ἴξομαι, ἴγμαι; 2 a. ἰκόμην. In prose usually ἀφ-ικνεομαι. (5.)

ἰλάσκομαι (ιλᾱ-), *propitiate*, ἰλάσομαι, ἰλάσθην, ἰλίσκω. (6.)

Ἰστάμαι (πτά-), *fly*, imp. *ιστάμην*; 2 a. m. *ἐπτάμην*. Active 2 a. *ἔστην* w. p. πτάς. See *πέτομαι*. (L)

Ἰσθμῖ (σπᾶ-), *set, place*: for synopsis and inflection see § 123.

Ἰσχνάινω (ισχνᾶν-), *make lean or dry*, fut. *ισχνᾶνῶ*, aor. *ἰσχνᾶσα*, a. p. *ἰσχνάσθην*; fut. m. *ισχνανούμαι*. (4.)

Ἰσχω (for *σι-σχω*, *σισχω*), *have, hold*, redupl. for *ἔχω* (*συχ-ω*). See *ἔχω*.

K.

Καθαίρω (καθᾶρ-), *purify*, *καθαρῶ*, *ἐκάθην* and *ἐκάθῃρα*, *κεκίθαρμαι*, *ἐκαθάρθην*; *καθαροῦμαι*, *ἐκαθηράμην*. (4.)

Καθ-ίσομαι (εδ-), *sit down*, imp. *ἐκαθεζόμεν*, f. *καθεδοῦμαι*. See *ἔσομαι*.

Καθέυδω, *sleep*, imp. *ἐκάθευδον* and *καθηῦδον*, § 103, Note; fut. (ε-) *καθευδήσω* (§ 111, 8). See *εἶδω*.

Καθίζω, *set, sit*, f. *καθῶ* (for *καθίσω*), *καθιζήσομαι*; a. *ἐκάθισα* or *καθίσα*, *ἐκαθισάμην*. See *ἔω*. (4.)

Καίνωμαι for *καθ-νυμαι* (καθ-), *excel*, p. *κέκασμαι*. (II.)

Καίνω (κᾶν-), *kill*, f. *κανῶ*, 2 a. *ἔκανον*, 2 p. *κέκονα*. Chiefly poetic. (4.)

Καίω (καυ-), or *κᾶω*, *burn*; *καύσω*; *ἔκαυσα*, poet. *ἔκα* or *ἔκαε*; *κέκαυκα*, *κέκαυμαι*, *ἐκαύθην*, *καυθήσομαι*. See § 100, IV. 4. (4.)

Καλέω (καλε-, κλε-), *call*, f. *καλῶ* (rarely *καλέσω*); *ἐκάλεσα*, *κέκληκα*, *κέκλημαι* (opt. *κεκλήσθω*, *κεκλήμεθα*), *ἐκλήθην*, *κληθήσομαι*; fut. m. *καλοῦμαι*, a. *ἐκαλεσάμην*; fut. pf. *κεκλήσομαι*. § 111, 1, N. 2.

Καλύπτω (καλύβ-), *cover*, *καλύψω*, *ἐκάλυψα*, *κεκάλυμμαι*, *ἐκαλύφθην*, *καλυφθήσομαι*; aor. m. *ἐκαλυψάμην*. (3.)

Κάμνω (κᾶμ-), *labour*, *καμοῦμαι*, *κέκμηκα*; 2 a. *ἔκᾶμον*. (5.)

Κάμπτω (καμπ-), *bend*, *κάμψω*, *ἔκαμψα*, *κέκαμμαι*, *ἐκάμφθην*. (3.)

Κατηγορέω, *accuse*, regular except in omitted augment, *κατηγόρουν*, &c. See § 105, N. 2.

Καίμαι, *lie*, *κείσομαι*; see § 127.

Καίρω (κερ-), *sharpen*, f. *κερῶ*, a. *ἔκειρα*, *κέκαρμαι*; f. m. *κεροῦμαι*, a. m. *ἐκειράμην*. (4.)

Κελεύω, *command*, *κελεύσω*, *ἐκέλευσα*, *κεκέλευκα*, *κεκέλευσμαι*, *ἐκελεύσθην*. § 111, 2. Mid. chiefly in compounds.

Κέλλω (κελ-), *land*, *κέλσω*, *ἔκελσα*. Poetic. See *οὐκέλλω*. (4.)

Κεράννυμι (κερά-, κρα-), *mix*, *ἐκέρᾱσα*, *κέκράμαι*, *ἐκράθην* and *ἐκεράσθην*; f. pass. *κράθήσομαι*; a. m. *ἐκερασάμην*. (II.)

Κερδαίνω (κερδᾶν-), *gain*, f. *κερδανῶ*, *ἐκέρδᾱνα*. (4.)

Κεύθω (κευθ-), *hide*, *κεύσω*, 2 p. *κέκευθα* (as pres.). (2.)

Κηρύσσω (κηρύκ-), *proclaim*, κηρύξω, ἐκήρυξα, κекήρυχα, κекήρυγμαi, ἐκηρύχθην, κερυχθήσομαι; κηρύξομαι, ἐκηρυξάμην. (4.)

Κιγχάνω, *epic. κυχάνω* (εἵχ-), *fight*, κιχήσομαι; 2 a. *ἐκίχον*. Poetic. (5.)

Κίχρημι (χρή-), *lend* [χρήσω Hdt.], *ἐχρησα*, κέχρημαι; ἐχρησάμην. (1.)

Κλάω (κλαγγ-, κλάγ-), *clang*, κλάγξω, *ἐκλαγξα*; 2 p. *κέκλαγγα*; 2 a. *ἐκλαγον*; fut. pf. *κεκλάγξομαι*. (4.)

Κλαίω and **κλάω** (κλαν-), *weep*, κλαύσομαι (sometimes κλαίῃσω or κλαῖσω), *ἐκλανσα* and *ἐκλαυσάμην*, κέκλανμαι; fut. pf. (impers.) *κεκλαύσεται*. See § 110, IV. 4. (4.)

Κλάω, *break*, *ἐκλάσα*, κέκλασμαι, ἐκλάσθην. § 111, 2.

Κλέπτω (κλεπ-), *steal*, κλέψω (rarely κλέψομαι), *ἔκλεψα*, κέκλοφα, κέκλεμμαι, (ἐκλέφθην) κλεφθεῖς; 2 a. p. *ἐκλάπην*. (3.)

Κλήω, later Attic κλείω, *shut*, κλήσω, *ἔκκλησα*, κέκληκα, κέκλημαι, ἐκλήσθην; κλησθήσομαι, κεκλήσομαι, ἐκκλησάμην (also later κλείσω, *ἐκκλείσα*, etc.).

Κλίνω (κλιν-), *bend, incline*, κλινῶ, *ἔκλινα*, [κέκλικα, later], κέκλῖμαι, ἐκλίθην, κλίθῆσομαι; 2 a. p. *ἐκλίνην*, f. *κλινήσομαι*; fut. m. *κλινούμαι*, a. *ἐκλινάμην*. § 111, 6. (4.)

Κλύω, *hear*, imp. *ἔκλυον* (as aor.); 2 a. imper. *κλῦθι*, *κλῦτε*. Poetic.

Κναιώ, *scrape* (in compos.), -κναιίσω, -*ἔκναισα*, -*κέκναικα*, -*κέκναισμαι*, -*ἐκναισθην*, -*κναισθήσομαι*. Also *κνάω*, with *αι*, *αιη* contracted to *η*, and *αι*, *αιη* to *η* (§ 98, N. 2).

Κόπτω (κοπ-), *cut*, κόψω, *ἔκοψα*, κέκοφα, κέκομμαι; 2 aor. p. *ἐκόπην*, 2 fut. p. *κοπήσομαι*; fut. pf. *κεκόψομαι*; aor. m. *ἐκοψάμην*. (3.)

Κορέννυμι (κορε-), *satiate*, ἐκόρεσα, κεκόρεσμαι, ἐκορέσθην. (II.)

Κράζω (κράγ-), *cry out*, fut. pf. *κεκράξομαι* (rare), 2 pf. *κέκράγα* (imper. *κέκραχθι*), 2 a. *ἐκραγον*. (4.)

Κρεμάμαι, *hang*, (intrans.), *κρεμήσομαι*. (I.)

Κρεμάννυμι (κρεμα-), *hang*, (trans.), *κρεμῶ* (for *κρεμάσω*), *ἐκρέμασα*, *ἐκρεμάσθην*. (II.)

Κρίβω (κρίγ-), *creak, squeak*, 2 p. (*κέκρίγα*) *κεκριγότες, squeaking*. (4.)

Κρίνω (κρίν-), *judge*, f. *κρίνῶ*, *ἔκρινα*, κέκρικα, κέκριμαι, ἐκρίθην, κρίθῆσομαι; fut. m. *κρινούμαι*. § 111, 6. (4.)

Κρούω, *beat*, κρούσω, *ἔκρουσα*, κέκρουκα, κέκρουμαι and *ἐκρουσμαι*, ἐκρούσθην; κρούσομαι, ἐκρουσάμην.

Κρύπτω (κρύβ-, κρύφ-), *conceal*, κρύψω, &c. regular; 2 a. p. *ἐκρύφην* (rare), 2 f. *κρυφήσομαι* or *κρυβήσομαι*. (3.)

Κτάομαι, *acquire*, κτήσομαι, ἐκτησάμην, κέκτημαι (rarely *ἔκτημαι*), *possess* (w. subj. *κεκῶμαι*, opt. *κεκτήμην* or *κεκτώμην*), ἐκτήθην (as pass.); *κεκτήσομαι* (rarely *ἐκτ-*), *shall possess*. § 118, 1, Note.

Κτείνω (κτεν-), *kill*, f. κτενῶ, a. ἔκτεινα, 2 p. -έκτονα; 2 a. ἔκτανον (ἔκταν poet. § 125, 3). In Attic prose ἀποκτείνω is generally used. (4.)

Κτίζω (§ 110, IV. 2, N.), *found*, κτίσω, ἐκτίσα, ἐκτισμαι, ἐκτίσθην. (4.)

Κτυπέω (κτυπ-), *sound, cause to sound*, ἐκτύπησα, 2 a. ἔκτυπον.

Κυλίω, more frequently **καλίνδω** or **κυλινδέω**; *roll*, ἐκύλισα, κεκύλισμαι, ἐκυλίσθην, κυλισθήσομαι.

Κυνέω (κυ-), *kiss*, ἔκυσα. (5.) **Προσ-κυνέω** is generally regular.

Κύπτω (κυφ-), *stoop*, κύψω and κύψομαι, aor. ἔκνυφα, pf. κέκυφα. (3.)

Κύρω, *meet, chance*, κύρσω, ἔκυρσα. **Κυρέω** is regular.

Δ.

Δαγχάνω (λᾶχ-), *obtain by lot*, λήξομαι, εἴληχα, (εἴληγμαι) εἴληγμένος, εἴληχθην; 2 a. ἔλαχον. (5.)

Δαμβάνω (λᾶβ-), *take*, λήψομαι, εἴληφα, εἴλημμαι (poet. λέλημμαι), εἴληφθην, ληφθήσομαι; 2 a. ἔλαβον, ἐλαβόμην. See § 110, V. Note. (5.)

Δάμπω, *shine*, λάμψω, ἔλαμψα, 2 pf. λέλαμπα.

Δανθάνω (λᾶθ-), poet. λήθω, *lie hid, escape the notice of (some one)*, λήσω, 2 p. λέληθα, 2 a. ἔλᾶθον. Mid. *forget*, λήσομαι, λέλησμαι, fut. pf. λελήσομαι, 2 a. ἐλᾶθόμην. (5.)

Δάσκω for **λακ-σκω** (λᾶκ-), *speak*, (-ε) λακήσομαι, ἐλάκησα, 2 p. λέλᾶκα, 2 a. ἔλᾶκον. Poetic. (6.)

Δέγω, *say*, λέξω, ἔλεξα, λέλεγμαι (δι-ελεγμαι), ἐλέχθην; fut. λεχθήσομαι, λέξομαι, λελέξομαι, all passive. For pf. act. εἶρηκα is used (see εἶπον).

Δέγω, *gather, arrange, count*, Attic only in comp., λέξω, ἔλεξα, εἵλοχα, εἵλεγμαι or ἔλελεγμαι, ἐλέχθην (rare); 2 a. p. ἐλέγην, f. λεγήσομαι.

Δείπω (λειπ-), *leave*, λείψω, λείψομαι, ἐλείφθην; 2 p. λέλοιπα; 2 a. ἔλιπον, ἐλιπόμην. See § 95 and § 96. (2.)

Δεύω, *stone*, generally **κατα-λεύω**; -λεύσω, -ἔλευσα, ἐλεύσθην, -λευσθήσομαι. § 109, 2.

Δούω or **λόω**, *wash*, regular. In Attic writers the present and imperfect generally have contracted forms of λόω, as ἔλον, ἐλούμεν, λούμενος.

Μ.

Μαίνω (μᾶν-), *madden*, a. ἔμνηνα, 2 pf. μεμνηνα, am mad, 2 a. p. ἐμάνην. Mid. **μαίνομαι**, *be mad*. (4.)

Μανθάνω (μᾶθ-), *learn*, (-ε) μαθήσομαι, μεμάθηκα; 2 a. ἔμαθον. (5.)

- Μάσσω** (μάγ-), knead, μάξω, &c. regular; 2 a. p. ἐμάγην. (4.)
- Μάχομαι**, fight, f. μαχοῦμαι, p. μεμάχημαι, a. ἐμαχεσάμην.
- Μεθύσκω** (μεθύ-), make drunk, ἐμέθυσα, ἐμεθύσθην. See μεθύω. (6.)
- Μεθύω**, be drunk, only pres. and impf.
- Μείρομαι** (μερ-), obtain, pf. pass. impers. εἴμαρται, it is fated, εἴμαρμένη (as subst.), Fate. (4.)
- Μέλλω**, intend, augm. ἐμ- or ἡμ-; (ε-) μελλήσω, ἐμέλλησα.
- Μέλω**, concern, care for, (ε) μελήσω, μεμέλημαι, (ἐμελήθην) μεληθείς.
- Μέλει**, it concerns, impers.; μελήσει, ἐμέλησε, μεμέληκε.
- Μένω**, remain, f. μενῶ, a. ἔμεινα, p. (ε-) μεμένηκα.
- Μήδομαι**, devise, μήσομαι, ἐμησάμην. Poetic.
- Μιάνω** (μιᾶν-), stain, μιᾶνῶ, ἐμίᾶνα, μεμίασμαι, ἐμιάνθην, μιανθήσομαι. (4.)
- Μίγνυμι** (μῖγ-) and **μίσγω**, mix, μίξω, ἔμιξα, μέμγμαι, ἐμίχθην, fut. p. μυχθήσομαι; 2 a. p. ἐμίγην. (II.)
- Μμνήσκω** (μνᾶ-), remind; mid. remember; μνήσω, ἔμνησα, μέμνημαι, remember, ἐμνήσθην (as mid.); μνησθήσομαι, μνήσομαι, μεμνήσομαι; ἐμνησάμην (poet.). **Μέμνημαι** (nemini) has subj. μεμνώμαι, opt. μεμνώμην or μεμνήμην, imp. μέμνησο, inf. μεμνησθαι, pt. μεμνημένος. § 118, 1, Note. Older form μμνήσκω. (6.)

N.

- Νέμω**, distribute, f. νεμῶ, ἔνειμα, (ε-) νενέμηκα, νενέμημαι, ἐνεμήθην; νεμοῦμαι, ἐνειμάμην.
- Νέομαι**, go, come, or (as future) will go. Chiefly poetic.
1. **Νέω** (νευ-, νῦ-), swim, ἔνευσα, νένευκα; f. m. part. νευσούμενος. (2.)
 2. **Νέω**, heap up, ἔνησα, νένημαι or νένησμαι.
 3. **Νέω** and **νήθω**, spin, νήσω, ἔνησα, ἐνήθην.
- Νέω**, later νίπτω, Hom. νίπτομαι (νῖβ-), wash, νίψω, ἔνιψα, νένιμμαι, νίψομαι, ἐνιψάμην. (4.)
- Νομῶ** (§ 110, IV. 2, N.), believe, fut. νομιῶ [νομίσω late], aor. ἐνόμῖσα, pf. νενόμικα, νενόμισμαι, aor. p. ἐνομίσθην, fut. p. νομισθήσομαι. (4.)

Ξ.

- Ξηραίνω** (ξηραν-), dry, ξηράνῶ, ἐξήρᾶνα, ἐξήρασμαι and ἐξήραμμαι, ἐξηράνθην. (4.)
- Ξίζω**, polish, ἔξισα, ἐξίσθην; aor. m. ἐξυσάμην.

O.

- *Οἶω (ὀδ-), *smell*, (ε-) ὀρίσω, ὤρισα. (4.)
 Οἴγνυμι and οἶγω, *open*, poetic οἶζω, ὄξα; a. p. part. οἰχθεῖς; fut. pf. ἄν-εῳξεται. See ἄν-οἴγνυμι. (II.)
 Οἰδέω and οἰδάνω, *swell* [οἰδήσω (Ion.)], ὄδησα, ὄδηκα.
 Οἴομαι, *think*, in prose generally pres. οἶμαι and impf. ὄμην in 1 pers. sing.; οἴησομαι, ᾠήθην.
 Οἰχόμαι, *be gone*, (ε-) οἰχήσομαι, οἶχωκα or ὄχωκα (with irreg. ω for η).
 *Οκέλλω (ὀκελ-), *run ashore*, aor. ὤκειλα. (4.)
 *Ολισθαίνω, rarely ὀλισθαίνω (ὀλισθ-), *slip*; 2. a. ὤλισθον. (5.)
 *Ολλύμι (probably for ὀλ-νυ-μι) rarely ὀλλύω (ὀλ-), *destroy, lose*, f. ὀλῶ, a. ὤλεσα, pf. -ὀλώλεκα; 2 p. ὤλωλα, *perish*, 2 plpf. ὤλώλη Mid. ὀλλυμαι, *perish*, f. ὀλοῦμαι, 2 a. ὤλῳμην. In prose generally ἀπ-ὀλλυμι. (II.)
 *Ομνύμι and ὀμνύω (ὀμ-, ὀμο-), *swear*, f. ὀμοῦμαι, ὄμοσα, ὀμώμοκα, ὀμώμοσμαι (with ὀμώμοται), ὀμόθην and ὀμόσθην; ὀμοσθήσομαι, a. m. ὀμοσάμην. (II.)
 *Ομόργνυμι (ὀμοργ-), *wipe*, ὀμόρξομαι, ὄμορξα, ὀμορξάμην; ἀπ-ομορ-χθεῖς. (II.)
 *Ονήνμι (ὀνᾶ-), *benefit*, ὀνήσω, ὄνησα, ὀνήθην; ὀνήσομαι; 2 a. m. ὀνήμην, later ὀνάμην. § 125, 2. (I.)
 *Οξύνω (ὀξύν-), *sharpen*, -ὀξύνῳ, ὄξυνα, -ὄξυνμαι, ὠξύνθην. In prose only in compos. (4.)
 *Οράω (ὄρα-, ὄπ-), *see*, imperf. ἐώραν; ὄψομαι, ἐώρακα or ἐόρακα, ἐώραμαι or ὄμμαι, ὄφθην, ὄφθήσομαι; 2 p. ὤπωπα (Ionic and poetic). For 2 a. εἶδον, &c., see εἶδον. (8.)
 *Ορέγω, *reach*, ὀρέξω, ὄρεξα, ὠρέχθην; ὀρέξομαι, ὠρεξάμην.
 *Ορνύμι (ὀρ-), *raise, rouse*, ὄρω, ὄρσα, 2 p. ὄρωρα (as mid.). Mid. *rise, rush*, 2 a. ὠρόμην. Poetic. (II.)
 *Ορύσσω or ὀρύττω (ὀρύγ-), *dig*, ὀρύξω, ὄρυξα, ὀρώρυχα (rare), ὀρώρυγμα (rarely ὄρυγμα), ὠρύχθην; f. p. -ὀρυχθήσομαι, 2 f. p. -ὀρυχήσομαι. (4.)
 *Οσφραίνομαι (ὀσφρ-, ὀσφραν-), *smell*, (ε-) ὀσφρήσομαι, ὠσφράνθην (rare), 2 a. m. ὠσφρόμην. (5. 4.)
 *Οφέλλω (ὀφελ-), [Epic. reg. ὀφέλλω], *owe, ought*, (ε-) ὀφειλήσω, ὀφείλησα, a. p. pt. ὀφειληθεῖς; 2 a. ὀφελον, used in *wishes* (§ 251, Note), *O that!* (4.)
 *Οφλισκάω (ὀφλ-, ὀφλισκ-), *be guilty, incur (a penalty)*, (ε-) ὀφλήσω, ὀφλήσα (rare), ὀφλήκα, ὀφλήμαι; 2 a. ὀφλον (inf. and pt. sometimes accented ὀφλειν, ὀφλων). (6. 5.)

II.

Παίζω (παιδ-, παιγ-), *sport*, παιξοῦμαι, ἔπαισα, πέπαικα, πέπαισμαι. (4.)

Παίω, *strike*, παίσω, ἔπαισα, πέπαικα, ἐπαίσθην.

Παλαίω, *wrestle*, παλαίω, ἐπάλαισα, ἐπαλαίσθην.

Πάλλω (πᾶλ-), *brandish*, ἔπηλα, πέπαλμαι. (4.)

Παρανομέω, *transgress law*, augm. παρην-, παρεν-, παρανεν-. § 105, N. 2.

Παροινέω, *insult (as a drunken man)*, imp. ἐπαρώνουν; ἐπαρώνησα, πεπαρώνηκα, παρωνήσθην.

Πάσσομαι, fut., *shall acquire* (no pres.), pf. πέπῶμαι, ἐπᾶσάμην. Poetic. Not to be confounded with πᾶσομαι, ἐπᾶσάμην, &c., of πατέομαι.

Πᾶσσω or πάττω (§ 110, IV. 2, N.), *sprinkle*, πᾶσω, ἔπῶσα, ἐπάσθην. (4.)

Πάσχω (παθ-, πενθ-), for παθ-σκω, *suffer*, πείσομαι (for πενθ-σομαι, § 16, 5, N. 1.); 2 p. πέπονθα; 2 v. ἐπᾶθον. (8.)

Πατέομαι (πᾶτ-), *eat*, πάσομαι (ᾶ), ἐπᾶσάμην. See πάσομαι.

Πείθω (πειθ-), *persuade*, πείσω, ἔπεισα, πέπεικα, πέπεισμαι, ἐπείσθην (§ 16), πεισθήσομαι; fut. m. πείσομαι; 2 p. έπέποιθα, *trust*; poet. 2 a. ἔπιθον and ἐπιθόμην. (2.)

Πεινῶ, *hunger*, regular except in having η for α in contract forms, inf. πεινῆν. See § 98, N. 2.

Πελάζω (§ 110, IV. 2, N.) and poet. πελάω (πελα-, πλα-), *bring near, approach*, poetic pres. also πελάθω, *approach*; f. πελώ (for πελάσω), ἐπέλασα, ἐπελάσθην and ἐπλάθην; ἐπελασάμην. (4.)

Πέμπω, *send*, πέμψω, ἔπεμψα, πέπομφα, πέπεμμαι, ἐπέμφθην, πεμφθήσομαι; πέμψομαι, ἐπεμψάμην.

Πεπαίνω (πεπᾶν-), *make soft*, ἐπέπανα, ἐπεπάνθην, πεπανθήσομαι. (4.)

Πέρθω, *destroy, sack*, πέρσω, ἔπερσα. Poetic.

Πέσσω or πέττω, late πέπτω, (πεπ-), *cook*, πέψω, ἔπεψα, πέπεμμαι, ἐπέφθην. (3. 4.)

Πετάννυμι (πετᾶ-), *expand*, πετάσω (πετῶ), ἐπέτασα, πέπταμαι, ἐπετάσθην. (II.)

Πέτομαι (πετ-, πτ-), *fly*, (ε-) πτήσομαι (poet. πετήσομαι); 2 a. m. ἐπτόμην. Το ἵπταμαι (rare) belong 2 a. ἔπτην (poet.) and ἐπτάμην. The forms πεπότῃμαι and ἐποτήσθην belong to ποτίζομαι.

Πήγνυμι (πᾶγ-), *fix, freeze*, πήξω, ἔπηξα; 2 a. p. ἐπάγην, 2 f. p. πᾶγήσομαι; 2 p. πέπηγα, *be fixed*. (2. II.)

Πίμπλημι (πλά-), *fill*, πλήσω, ἔπλησα, πέπληκα, πέπλησμαι, ἐπλήσθην, πλησθήσομαι; a. m. ἐπλησάμην (trans.); 2 a. m. ἐπλήμην (chiefly epic). § 125, 2 and 3. (I.)

Πίπρημι (πρᾶ-), *burn*, πρήσω, ἔπρησα, πέπρημαι (Hdt. πέπρησμαι), ἐπρήσθην. § 125. 2. Cf. πρήθω, βλω, (I.)

Πίνω (πῦ-, πο-), *drink*, fut. πίομαι; πέπωκα, πέπομαι, ἐπόθην, ποθήσομαι; 2 a. ἐπίον. (8.)

Πιπράσκω (περᾶ-, πρα-), *sell*, πέπρᾱκα, πέπρᾱμαι, ἐπράθην; fut. πρ. πεπράσσομαι. The Attic uses ἀποδώσομαι and ἀπεδόμην in fut. and aor. (8.)

Πίπτω (πετ-), for πι-πετ-ω, *fall*, f. πεσοῦμαι, p. πέπτωκα, part. πεπτώς; 2 a. ἔπεσον [Doric reg. ἔπετον]. (8.)

Πλάσσω (§ 110, IV. 2, N.), *form*, ἐπλάσσα, πέπλασμαι, ἐπλάσθην; ἐπλασάμην. (4.)

Πλέκω, ρλait, knit, πλέξω, ἔπλεξα, πέπλεγμαι, ἐπλέχθην, πλεχθήσομαι; 2 a. p. ἐπλάκην; a. m. ἐπλεξάμην.

Πλέω (πλευ-, πλῦ-), *sail*, πλεύσομαι or πλευσοῦμαι, ἔπλευσα, πέπλευκα, πέπλευσμαι, ἐπλεύσθην (later). (2.)

Πλήσσω or πλήττω (πληγ-, πλᾶγ-), *strike*, πλήξω, ἔπληξα, πέπληγμαι, ἐπλήχθην (rare); 2 p. πέπληγα; 2 a. p. ἐπλήγην (in comp. -ἐπλάγην); 2 f. pass. πληγήσομαι and -πλάγήσομαι; fut. πρ. πεπλήξομαι. (2. 4.)

Πλύνω (πλύν-), *wash*, f. πλύνω, ἔπλυνα, πέπλῡμαι, ἐπλύθην. § 111, 6. (4.)

Πνέω (πνευ-, πνῦ-), *blow, breathe*, f. πνεύσομαι and πνευσοῦμαι, a. ἔπνευσα, πρ. πέπνευκα; epic p.p. πέπνυμαι, πεπνυμένος, *wise*. (2.)

Πνίγω (πνίγ-), *choke*, πνίξω, ἔπνιξα, πέπνιγμαι, ἐπνίγην, πνίγήσομαι. § 110, I. Note.

Ποθέω, *desire*, ποθήσω, ποθήσομαι, ἐπόθησα; and ποθέσομαι, ἐπόθεσα. § 111, 1, N. 2.

(Πορ-, προ-), *give, allot*, stem whence 2 a. ἔπορον (poet.), p. p. πέπρωμαι, chiefly impers. πέπρωται, *it is futed* (with πεπρωμένη, *Fate*). See μείρομαι.

Πράσσω or πράττω (πρᾶγ-), *do*, πράξω, ἔπραξα, πέπρᾱχα, πέπραγμαι, ἐπράχθην, πραχθήσομαι; fut. πρ. πεπράξομαι; 2 p. also πέπρᾱγα, *have fared (well or ill)*. Mid. f. πράξομαι, a. ἐπραξάμην. (4.)

(πριά-), *buy*, stem, with only 2 aor. ἐπριάμην, inflected in § 123.

Πρίω, *row*, ἐπρίω, πέπρισμαι, ἐπρίσθην. § 111, 2.

Πτάρνυμαι (πτᾶρ-), *sneeze*; 2 aor. ἔπτᾶρον, 2 a. m. (ἐπτάρην) πταρείς. (II.)

Πτήσσω (πηκ-, πτᾶκ-), *cower*, ἔπηξα, ἔπηχα. From stem πτᾶκ-, poet. 2 a. (-ἐπτακον) καταπτᾶκόν. (4. 2.)

Πτύσσω (πῦγ-), *fold*, πτύξω, ἔπτυξα, ἔπτυγμαι, ἐπτύχθην; πτύξομαι, ἐπτυξάμην. (4.)

Πυνθάνομαι, poetic πύθομαι, (πευθ-, πῦθ-), *hear, inquire*, fut. πεύσομαι, πρ. πέπυσμαι; 2 a. ἐπυθόμην. (5 2.)

P.

- *Ραίνω (ράν-), *sprinkle*, ράνω, ἔρρανα, ἔρρασμαι, (ἐρράνθην) ράνθεις. Ionic and poetic. (4.)
- *Ράπτω (ράφ-), *stitch*, ράψω, ἔρραψα, ἔρραμμαι; 2 a. p. ἐρράφην; a. m. ἐρραψάμην. (3.)
- *Ράσσω or ράττω (ράγ-), *throw down*, ράξω, ἔρραξα, ἐρράχθην. (4.)
- *Ρέω (ρέγ-), for ἔρδω, *do*, ρέξω, ἔρεξα. (4.)
- *Ρέω (ρευ-, ρύ-), *flow*, ρεύσομαι, ἔρρευσα, (ε-) ἐρρύηκα; 2 a. p. ἐρρύην; ρύησομαι. § 110, ii., Note. (2.)
- (*Ρε-), stem of εἶρηκα, εἶρημαι, ἐρρήθην (ἐρρέθην), ῥηθήσομαι, εἰρήσομαι. See εἶπον.
- *Ρήγνυμι (Fρηγ-, ραγ-), poet. ῥήσσω, *break*; ῥήξω, ἔρρηξα; 2 a. p. ἐρράγην; ῥάγησομαι; 2 p. ἔρρωγα, *be broken*; a. m. ἐρρηξάμην. (2. II.)
- *Ρίγω, *shiver*, ριγώσω, ἐρρίγωσα; inf. ριγῶν or ριγοῦν, § 98, Note 3.
- *ΡΙπτω (ρίφ-), *throw*, ρίψω, ἔρριψα, ἔρριψα, ἔρριμμαι, ἐρρίφθην, ριφθήσομαι; 2 a. p. ἐρρίφην. Pres. also ριπτέω. (3.)
- *Ρώννυμι (ρώ-), *strengthen*, ἔρρωσα, ἔρρωμαι (imper. ἔρρωσο, *farewell*), ἐρρώσθην. (II.)

Σ.

- Σαίρω (σᾶρ-), *sweep*, aor. part. σήρας; 2 p. σέσηρα, *grin*, esp. in part. σεσηρώς. (4.)
- Σαλπίζω (σαλπιγγ-), *sound a trumpet*, aor. ἐσάλπιγξα. (4.)
- Σβέννυμι (σβε-), *extinguish*, σβέσω, ἔσβεσα, ἔσβηκα, ἔσβεσμαι, ἐσβέσθην; 2 a. ἔσβην; f. m. σβήσομαι. (II.)
- Σέβω, *revere*, aor. p. ἐσέφθην, w. part. σεφθείς, *awe-struck*.
- Σείω, *shake*, σείσω, ἔσεισα, σέσεικα, σέσεισμαι, ἐσεισθην; a. m. ἐσεισάμην.
- Σεύω (σεν-, σϋ-), *move, urge*, ἔσσυμαι, ἐσσύθην or ἐσύθην; 2 a. m. ἐσσύμην. Poetic. (2.)
- Σημαίνω (σημᾶν-), *show*, σημᾶνῶ, ἐσήμηνα (sometimes ἐσήμᾶνα), σεσήμασμαι, ἐσημάνθην, σημανθήσομαι; mid. σημανοῦμαι, ἐσημηνάμην. (4.)
- Σήπω (σηπ-, σᾶπ-), *rot*, σήψω, 2 p. σέσηπα (as pres.); σέσημμαι; 2 a. p. ἐσάπην, f. σᾶπήσομαι. (2.)
- Σκάπτω (σκάφ-), *dig*, σκάψω, ἔσκαψα, ἔσκάφα, ἔσκαμμαι, 2 aor. p. ἐσκάφην. (3.)
- Σκεδάννυμι (σκεδᾶ-), *scatter*, f. σκεδῶ, ἐσκέδασα, ἐσκέδασμαι (part. ἐσκεδασμένος), ἐσκεδάσθην; ἐσκεδασάμην. (II.)
- Σκέλλω (σκελ-, σκλη-), *dry up*, ἔσκληκα (Ion.); 2 a. inf. ἀπο-σκληῖναι. (4.)

Σκέπτομαι (σκειπ-), *view, σκέψομαι, έσκεψάμην, έσκεμμαι*, fut. pf. *έσκεψομαι*. For pres. and impf. the better Attic writers use *σκοπῶ σκοποῦμαι*, &c. (see *σκοπέω*). (3.)

Σκήπτω (σκηπ-), *prop, -σκήψω, έσκηψα, -έσκημμαι, έσκήφθην; σκήψομαι, έσκηψάμην*. (3.)

Σκοπέω, *view*, in better Attic writers only pres. and impf. act. and mid. For the other tenses *σκέψομαι, έσκεψάμην*, and *έσκεμμαι* of *σκέπτομαι* are used. See *σκέπτομαι*.

Σκώπτω (σκωπ-), *jeer, σκώψομαι, έσκωψα, έσκώφθην*. (3.)

Σμάω, *sneer*, with *η* for *α* in contracted forms (§ 98, N. 2), *σμη* for *σμη*, &c.

Σπάω, *draw, σπάσω (α)*, *έσπάσα, έσπάκα, έσπασμαι, έσπάσθην, σπασθήσομαι; σπάσσομαι, έσπασάμην*. § 111, 1, N. 2; § 111, 2.

Σπείρω (σπερ-), *sow, f. σπερῶ, έσπειρα, έσπαρμαι; 2 a. p. έσπάρην*. (4.)

Σπένδω, *pour a libation, σπείσω, έσπεισα, έσπεισομαι; σπείσομαι, έσπείσάμην*. § 16, 3 and 5.

Στείβω (στειβ-, -στιβ-), *tread, έστειψα, (ε-) έστίβημαι*. Poetic. (2.)

Στέλλω (στελ-), *send, f. στελῶ, έστειλα, έσταλκα, έσταλμαι; 2 a. p. έσταλην; σταλήσομαι; a. m. έστειλάμην*. § 111, 4. (4.)

Στενάζω (στεναγ-), *groan, στενάξω, έτέναξα*. (4.)

Στέργω, *love, στέρξω, έστερξα; 2 p. έστοργα*.

Στερέω, *deprive*, also *στερίσκω; στερήσω, έστέρησα, έστέρηκα, έστέρημαι, έστερήθην, στερηθήσομαι; 2 aor. p. έστέρην, 2 fut. (pass. or mid.) στερησομαι*.

Στιγίω (στιγ-), *prick, στίξω, έστιγμαi*. (4.)

Στόρνυμι (στορ-), (ε-) *f. στορῶ (for στορέσω), έστόρεσι, έστορεσάμην*. (II.)

Στρέφω, *turn, στρέψω, έστρεψα, έστραμμαι, έστρέφθην (rare in prose); 2 pf. έστροφα (late); 2 a. p. έστράφην, f. στράφήσομαι; mid. στρέψομαι, έστρεψάμην*. § 111, 4, N.

Στρώννυμι (στρω-), same as *σνόννυμι; στρώσω, έστρωσα, έστρωμαι, έστρώθην*. (II.)

Σύρω (σύρ-), *draw, aor. έσύρα, έσύραμην*. (4.)

Σφάζω (σφάγ-), *slay*, in Attic prose generally *σφάττω; σφάζω, έσφαξα, έσφαγαμαι; 2 aor. p. έσφάγην, fut. σφάγήσομαι; aor. inid. έσφαξάμην*. (4.)

Σφάλλω (σφάλλ-), *trip, deceive, f. σφαλῶ, έσφηλα, έσφαλμαι; 2 a. p. έσφάλην, f. p. σφάλησομαι; fut. m. σφαλοῦμαι*. (4.)

Σώζω (σω-, σωδ-), *save, Ep. σώω, έσωσα, σέσωκα, σέσωσμαι (or -ωμαι), έσώθην, σωθήσομαι; σώσομαι, έσωσάμην*. Later *σώζω*. (4.)

T.

Ταράσσω (ταράχ-), *disturb*, τaráξω, ἐτάραξα, τετάραγμαi, ἐταράχθην; τaráξομαι. (4.)

Τάσσω (τάγ-), *arrange*, τάξω, ἔταξα, τέταχα, τέταγμαi, ἐτάχθην, ταχθήσομαι; τάξομαι, ἐταξάμην; 2 a. p. ἐτάγην; fut. pf. τετάξομαι. (4.)

Τείνω (τεν-), *stretch*, τενῶ, ἔτεινα, τέτακα, τέταμαι, ἐτάθην, τάθησομαι; τενούμαι, ἐτεινάμην. § 111, 6. (4.)

Τέλειω, *finish*, (τελέσω) τελῶ, ἐτέλεσα, τετέλεκα, τετέλεσμαι, ἐτελεσθην; fut. m. τελούμαι, a. m. ἐτελεσάμην. § 111, 2.

Τέλλω (τελ-), *cause to rise, rise*, aor. ἔτειλα. In compos. -τέταλμαι, -ἐτειλάμην. § 111, 4. (4.)

Τέμνω (τεμ-, τμε-), *cut*, f. τεμῶ, τέμμηκα, τέμμημαι, ἐτμήθην, τμηθήσομαι; 2 a. ἔτεμον, ἐτεμόμην (poet. ἐτάμ-); fut. m. τεμούμαι; fut. pf. τετμήσομαι. (5.)

Τετραίνω (τετράν-), *bore*, late pres. τιτραίνω and τιτράω; a. m. ἐτετρήνάμην. From stem (τρά-), aor. ἔτρησα, pf. p. τέτρημαι. § 111, 7 (c). (5. 4.)

Τεύχω (τευχ-, τύχ-), *prepare, make*, τεύξω, ἔτευξα, τέτυγμαi; f. m. τεύξομαι. Poetic. (2.)

Τήκω (τηκ-, τῦκ-), *melt*, τήξω, ἔτηξα, ἐτήχθην (rare); 2 a. p. ἐτάκην; 2 p. τέτηκα (as mid.) (2.)

Τίθημι (θε-), *put*; for inflection and synopsis, see § 123. (I.)

Τικτω, probably for τι-τεκ-ω (τεκ-), *beget, bring forth*, τέξομαι, ἐτέχθην (rare); 2 p. τέτοκα; 2 a. ἔτεκον, ἐτεκόμην.

Τίνω (τι-), *pay*, τίσω, ἔτισα, τέτικα, τέτισμαι, ἐτίσθην; τίσομαι, ἐτίσάμην. (5.)

Τιτρώσκω (τρο-), *wound*, τρώσω, ἔτρωσα, τέτρωμαι, ἐτρώθην, τρωθήσομαι. (6.)

Τλάω (for ταλα-ω), *bear, dare*, present not classic; f. τλήσομαι, p. τέτληκα, 2 a. ἔτλην. Poetic.

Τρέπω, *turn*, τρέψω, ἔτρεψα, τέτροφα or τέτραφα, τέτραμμαi, ἐτρέφθην; f. m. τρέψομαι, a. m. ἐτρεψάμην; 2 a. [ἔτραπον Ep. and Lyr.], ἐτράπην, ἐτραπόμην. § 111, 4, with Note. This verb has all the six aorists.

Τρέφω (τρεφ- for θρεφ-, § 17, 2, Note), *nourish*, θρέψω, ἔθρεψα, τέτροφα, τέτραμμαi (inf. τεθράφθαι), ἐθρέφθην (rare); 2 a. p. ἐτράφην; f. m. θρέψομαι, a. m. ἐθρεψάμην. § 111, 4, with Note.

Τρέχω (τρεχ- for θρεχ-, § 17, 2, Note; δρᾶμ-), *run*, f. δραμούμαι, ἔθρεξα (rare), δεδράμηκα, δεδράμηναι; 2 p. δέδρομα (poet.), 2 a. ἔδραμον. (8.)

Τρίβω (τριβ-), *rub*, τρίψω, ἔτριψα, τέτριφα, τέτριμμαi, ἐτρίφθην; 2 a. p. ἐτρίβην, fut. p. τριβήσομαι; fut. pf. τετρίψομαι; f. m. τρίψομαι, a. m. ἐτριψάμην.

Τρῆγω (τρῆγ-), *squeak*, 2 p. τέτρεγα, as present. Ionic and poetic. (4.)
 Τρῶχω, *exhaust*, fut. τρυχώσω (τρυχο-), a. ἐτρύχωσα, p. part. τετρυχω-
 μένος.

Τρώγω (τρωγ-, τρᾶγ-), *gnaw*, τρώξομαι, τέτρωγμαι; 2 a. ἔτρωγον. (2.)

Τυγχάνω (τευχ-, τῦχ-), *hit, happen*, τεύξομαι, τετύχηκα (ε-) or τέτευχα;
 2 a. ἐτύχον. (5. 2.)

Τύπτω (τύπ-), *strike*, (ε-) τυπτήσω, ἔτυψα, 2 a. εὔτυπον (rare), ἐτύπην
 (poet.); f. m. τυπτήσομαι (as pass.); a. m. ἐτυψάμην. (3.)

Τύφω (τῦφ- for θυφ-, § 17, 2, Note), *raise smoke, smoke*, τέθυμαι,
 2 a. p. ἐτύφην, 2 f. p. τυφήσομαι.

Υ.

Ὑπισχνέομαι Ion. and poet. ὑπέσχομαι (strengthened from ὑπέχομαι),
promise, υποσχέσσομαι, υπέσχημαι; 2 a. m. ὑπεσχόμην. See ἴσχω
 and ἔχω. (5.)

Ὑφαίνω (ύφᾶν-), *weave*, f. ύφᾶνῶ, ύφηννα, ύφασμαι (111, 6, N.), ύφάνθην;
 aor. m. ύφηνάμην. (4.)

Ὑω, *rain* (ϋ), ύσω, ύσα, ύσμαι, ύσθην.

Φ.

Φαίνω (φᾶν-), *show*, f. φανῶ, n. ἔφηννα, πέφαγκα, πέφασμαι (§ 111, 6,
 N.), ἐφάνθην; 2 a. p. ἐφάνην; 2 f. φᾶνῆσομαι; 2 p. πέφηννα; f. m.
 φανούμαι, a. m. ἐφηνάμην (rare and poet.), *showed*, but ἀπ-εφηνάμην,
declared. See § 95; § 96; § 97, 4. (4.)

Φαίδομαι (φειδ-, φῖδ-), *spare, φείσομαι, ἐφεισάμην*. (2.)

Φέρω (οῖ-, ἐνεκ-, ἐνεγκ- for ἐν-ενεκ-), *bear*, f. οἶσω, a. ἤνεγκα, 2 p. ἐνή-
 νοχα, ἐνήνεγμαι, ἠνέχθην; f. p. ἐνεχθήσομαι and οἰσθήσομαι; 2 a.
 ἤνεγκον; f. m. οἶσομαι (sometimes as pass.); a. m. ἠνεγκάμην. (8.)

Φεύγω (φευγ-, φύγ-), *flee*, φεύξομαι and φευξοῦμαι (§ 112, II. N. 2),
 2 p. πέφευγα; 2 a. ἐφύγον. See § 110, II. (2.)

Φημί (φᾶ-), *say*, φήσω, ἔφησα; pf. p. imper. πεφάσθω. For other
 forms and inflection, see § 127. (I.)

Φθάνω (φθᾶ-), *anticipate* (φθάσω and) φθήσομαι, ἐφθᾶσα; 2 a. act.
 ἔφθην (like ἔστην). (5.)

Φθείρω (φθερ-), *corrupt*, f. φθερῶ, a. ἔφθειρα, p. ἔφθαρκα, ἔφθαρμαι; 2
 a. p. ἐφθάρην, 2 f. p. φθάρήσομαι; 2 p. διέφθορα; f. m. φθεροῦ-
 μαι. (4.)

Φθίνω, *waste, decay*, φθίσω, ἔφθισα, ἔφθῖμαι; 2 a. m. ἐφθίμην. Chiefly
 poetic. The present is generally intransitive; the future and
 aorist active are transitive. Epic also φθίω. (5.)

Φράζω (φραδ-), *tell*, φράσω, ἔφρασα, πέφρακα, πέφρασμαι, ἐφράσθην (as mid.); ἐφρασάμην (chiefly Epic). (4.)

Φράσσω (φραγ-), *fence*, ἔφραξα, πέφραγα, ἐφράχθην; ἐφραξάμην. Also φράγνυμι. (4.)

Φρίσσω or **φρίττω** (φρίκ-), *shudder*, ἔφριξα, πέφρικα. (4.)

Φρύγω (φρύγ-), *roast*, φρύξω, ἔφρυξα, πέφρυγα.

Φυλάσσω (φυλάκ-), *guard*, φυλάξω, ἐφύλαξα, πεφύλαχα, πεφύλαγμαι, ἐφυλάχθην; φυλάξομαι, ἐφύλαξάμην. (4.)

Φέρω, *mix*, πέφυρμαι, ἐφύρην.

Φύω, (φυ-), *produce*, φύω, ἔφυσα, πέφυκα, *be* (by nature); 2 a. ἔφυν, *be, be born*; 2 a. p. ἐφύην; fut. m. φύσομαι.

X.

Χαίρω (χᾶρ-), *rejoice*, (ε-) χαιρήσω, κεχάρηκα, κεχάρημαι and κέχαρμαι, 2 a. p. ἐχάρην. (4.)

Χαλάω, *loosen*, ἐχάλασα, ἐχάλασθην.

Χάσκω, later **χαίνω** (χᾶν-), *gape*, f. χᾶνούμαι, 2 p. κέχηνα (as pres.), 2 a. ἐχᾶνον. Ionic and poetic. (6. 4.)

Χέω (χευ-, χῦ-), *pour*, f. χέω, a. ἔχεα, κέχυκα, κέχυμαι, ἐχῦθην, χῦθήσομαι; a. m. ἐχεάμην, 2 a. m. ἐχῦμην. § 110, II. 2. (2.)

Χόω, *heap up*, χώσω, ἔχωσα, κέχωκα, κέχωσμαι, ἐχώσθην, χωσθήσομαι. § 111, 2.

Χράομαι, *use* (perhaps mid. of χράω); χρήσομαι, ἐχρησάμην, κ' ἔχρημαι, ἐχρήσθην. For χρήται, &c., see § 98, Note 2.

Χράω, *give oracles*, χρήσω, ἔχρησα, κέχρηκα, κέχρησμαι (Hdt.), ἐχρήσθην. Mid. *consult an oracle*. § 98, Note 2.

Χρή (impers.), irregular present, *there is need*, (one) *ought, must*, subj. χρῆ, opt. χρεῖη, inf. χρῆναι; imperf. χρῆν or ἐχρῆν. Ἀπόχρη, *it suffices*, inf. ἀποχρῆν, imperf. ἀπέχρη, f. ἀποχρήσει, a. ἀπέχρησε.

Χρῆζω (χρηδ-), *want, ask*, χρήσω, ἔχρησα. (4.)

Χρίω, *anoint, sting*, χρίσω, ἔχρισα, κέχρισμαι (or -ισμαι), ἐχρίσθην.

Χρώζω (χρωδ-), *colour, stain*, also χροῖζω; κέχρωσμαι, ἐχρώσθην.

Ψ.

Ψάω, *rub*, with η for α in contracted forms (§ 98, N. 2), ψῆ, ψῆν, ἔψη, &c.; generally in compos., -ψήσω, -ἔψησα, -ψήσομαι, -ἐψησάμην.

Ψεύδω, *deceive*, ψεύσω, ἔψευσα, ἔψευσμαι, ἐψεύσθην, πνευσθήσομαι;
 πνεύσομαι, ἐπνευσάμην. § 16, 1, 2, 3.

Ψύχω (ψύχ-), *cool*, ψύξω, ἔψυξα, ἔψυγμαι, ἐψύχθην; 2 a. p. ἐψύχην, or
 (generally later) ἐψύγην (stem ψύγ-).

Ω.

ὠθέω (ὠθ-), *push*, impf. gen. ἐώθουν (§ 104); f. ὤσω, ἔωσα, ἔωσμαι,
 ἐώσθην; ὠσθήσομαι; f. m. ὤσομαι, a. m. ἐωσάμην.

ὠνέομαι, *buy*, imp. ἐωνούμην (§ 104) or ὠνούμην; ὠνήσομαι, ἐώνημαι,
 ἐωνήθην. Classic writers use ἐπρίαμην (§ 123) for later ὠνησάμην.

INDICES.

N.B.—In these Indices the principal references are made to the *pages* of the Grammar. But a more precise reference to some part of the page, or to a section, sub-section, or note, is added in a parenthesis whenever it has seemed necessary. For forms of verbs, see the Catalogue of Verbs. For forms of irregular nouns, see pp. 35—37.

GREEK INDEX.

Α 3, 4; in contraction 6; becomes *η* in temp. augment 93; *α* changed to *η* at end of vowel verb stems 105 (1), in vbs. in *μι* 123 (N. 1); changed to *η* or *ᾱ* in 2d perf. 106 (3); *ε* changed to *ᾱ* in liquid stems 106 (4); Doric *ᾱ* for *η* 16; *ᾱ*, *σᾱ*, or *κᾱ* as tense suffix 100 (c); *α* as suffix 144 (1), 146 (11).
α- or **αν-** privative 148 (a).
α, improper diphthong 4; by contraction 7 (top).
ἀγαθός compared 47.
ἀγγέλλω, pf. and plpf. mid. 88 (e); w. partic. 222 (§ 280).
ἀγνός, adj. of one ending 41 (N. 2).
ἀγχι w. gen. 171 (2).
ἀγω, augm. of *ἄγω* 93 (N. 4).
-άδην, adv. ending 146 (18).
-άϊω, denom. vbs. in 147, 103 (2).
ἀθρόος, decl. of 37 (2).
αι, diphthong 4; augmented 95; short in accentuation 13 (N. 1).
-αίνω, denom. vbs. in 147.
αἶρω, pf. and plpf. mid. 88 (e).
αἰσχροτός compared 47 (1).
ἀκούω, 2 perfect and pluperfect 95 (§ 102 and N. 2).
ἀκροδομαι, future 106 (N. 1).
ἄκρος w. article 157 (N. 3).
ἀληθής declined 40.
ἀλλήλων declined 54.
ἄλλος, decl. of 56 (3).
ἄλλο τι ἤ; or **ἄλλο τι**; 223 (3).

ἄλς declined 28.
ἄμα w. dat. 174 (§ 186).
ἀμπισχένομαι, formation 104 (V. 3).
ἀμύνω, formation 103 (c).
ἀμφί w. gen., dat., and accus. 179, 181.
ἀμφο and **ἀμφοτέρως** 51 (N. 3).
ἄν (Epic **κἄν**), adv. 188–190: see Contents, p. xvii. Two uses 188. In apodosis, w. secondary tenses of indic. 189 (3), 195 (2), 196 (2), 199 (2), 201 (2); w. optative 189 (§ 210), 195 (2), 198 (2), 199, 202 (4); w. fut. indic. (Hom.) 189 (§ 208, 2); w. subj. used as fut. (Hom.) 189 (§ 209, 2); w. infin. and partic. in apod. 189, 190, 208. In protasis w. subj. 188 (end), 189, 195, 197, 198, 202 (3); dropped when subj. becomes opt. 206 (3). In final clauses with *ὥς* and *ὅπως* 193 (N. 2). Omitted in protasis (in poetry) 198 (N. 2), 203 (top); not used w. *ἔδει*, *χρῆν*, &c. in apod. 197 (N.); repeated in long apod. 190; used only w. first of several vbs. 190 (2).
ἄν (*ᾱ*) for *ἔάν* (*εἰ ἄν*) 195 (top).
αν- privative: see **α-** privative.
ἄν (*ᾱ ἄν*) by crasis 7 (end), 201 (N.).
ἀνά w. acc. (sometimes gen. or dat.) 178, 179, 181.

ἀνϋ w. gen. 172 (N.), 177 (5).
 ἀνέχω, augment 96 (N. 3); w. partic. 221 (1).
 ἀνὴρ declined 34; ἀνὴρ 7.
 ἀνοίγω, augment 96 (§ 104, N.).
 ἀντί w. gen. 176.
 ἀξιος declined 38.
 ἀπαις, adj. of one ending 41 (N. 2).
 ἀπλός, ἀπλοῦς declined 39, 40.
 ἀπό w. gen. 176.
 ἀποδίδωμι and ἀποδίδομαι 184 (N. 3).
 ἀπτω and ἀπτομαι 184.
 ἀρα, ἀρα οὐ, and ἀρα μή, interrog. 223.
 ἀργύρεος, ἀργυροῦς, declined 39.
 -αριον, dimin. in 145 (8).
 ἄσσα, Ion. for ἄττα 56 (2).
 ἄσπράπτει without subj. 151 (e).
 ἄστυ, declined 31.
 -αται, -ατο (for -νται, -ντο) in 3 pers. plur. 121 (3).
 ἀτερ w. gen. 172 (N.), 177 (5).
 -ατο (for -ντο): see -αται.
 ἄττα for ἄτινα 57 (N. 1).
 αὐτός personal pron. 52 (1), 158; intensive adj. pron. 52 (N. 1), 158; position w. article 157 (N. 4); ὁ αὐτός 53 (2), 157 (N. 4); ταυτοῦ, &c. 53 (N.).
 αὐτοῦ, &c. for ἐαυτοῦ 54.
 ἀφίημι, opt. forms 139 (N. 1).
 ἄχρι as prepos. w. gen. 177 (5); as conj. 204.
 -άω, denom. vbs. in 147; contract forms inflected 88-91; dial. forms 122 (top).

B, middle mute and labial 5; euph. changes before a lingual 9 (1), bef. σ 9 (2), bef. μ 9 (3), changed to φ in 2 pf. act. 111 (top).
 βαίνω, formation 104 (N.).
 βασιλεύς declined 31, compared 48 (3).

βασιλεύς, denom. 147; w. gen. 168 (3).
 βούλομαι, augment 93 (N. 2); βούλει in indic. (not βούλη) 101 (N. 2); βουλοίμην ἂν and ἐβουλόμην ἂν 199 (2); βούλει or βούλεσθε w. interrog. subj. 213.
 βούς declined 32.
 βυνέω (βυ- νε-) 104 (3).

Γ, middle mute and palatal 5; w. sound of ν before κ, γ, χ, or ξ 5; euph. changes before lingual 9 (1), bef. σ 9 (2); ch. to χ in 2 pf. act. 111 (top).
 γαστήρ, decl. of 34 (N.).
 γέρας declined 33.
 γίγας declined 27.
 γίγνομαι 105, 107 (c); copul. vb. 152 (Rem.); w. gen. 166; w. poss. dat. 173 (4).
 γινώσκω, redupl. in pres. 107 (c).
 γλυκίς declined 41.
 γραῦς declined 32.

Δ, middle mute and lingual 5; euph. changes before lingual 9 (1), bef. μ 9 (3), dropped bef. σ 9 (2); inserted in ἀνδρός (ἀνὴρ) 34.

δέ, in ὁ μὲν . . . ὁ δέ 157 (§ 143, w. N. 1 and 2).

-δε, local ending 37; enclit. 15.

δεῖ, impers.: see δέω, want.

δείκνυμι, synopsis 125, 131, 132; inflection of μι-forms 125-131; w. partic. 222; partic. δεικνύς declined 43.

δεῖνα, pron., declined 56.

δέομαι w. gen. or w. gen. and acc. 168 (end).

δέω, bind, contraction 92 (N. 1).

δέω, want, contraction 92 (N. 1). See δέομαι. Impers. δεῖ

- w. gen. and dat. 168 (end), 173 (N.); *δλίγου δειν* or *δλίγου*, *almost*, 218; *δέον* (acc. abs.) 220; *ἔδει* in apod. without *ἄν* 197 (N.).
- δηλώω**, inflect. of contract forms 88-91; pres. partic. *δηλῶν* declined like *φιλῶν* 45.
- δημήτηρ** declined 34 (3).
- δην** or **-άδην**, adv. in 146 (18).
- δης**, patronym. in 145 (9).
- διά** w. gen. and acc. 178, 181.
- διαλέγομαι**, w. dat. 174 (N.).
- διατελέω** w. partic. 221 (1), 222 (N.).
- δίδωμι**, synopsis 125, 131, 132; infl. of *μ*-forms 125-131; redupl. 123 (3), 134 (2); impf. 124 (N. 1); aor. in *κα* 109 (N. 1).
- διψάω**, contraction 92 (N. 2).
- δόν** (**-δά**) or **-ηδόν**, adv. in 146 (18).
- δοκέω** (*δοκ-*) 107 (8, b); impers. *δοκεῖ* 151 (N. 2); *ἔδοξε* or *δέδοκται* in decrees, &c. 218.
- δράω** 108; 2 a. *ἔδραν* 134 (N. 1).
- δύο** declined 50.
- δυο-**, inseparable prefix 148 (b).
- Ε**, short vowel 4; in contraction 6 (3, 4); as syll. augm. 92, 93, before a vowel 95; becomes *η* in temp. augm. 93 (2); length. to *η* at end of vowel verb stems 105 (1), in vbs. in *μ* 123 (N. 1); length. to *ει* when cons. are dropped bef. *σ* 10 (5), in aor. of liq. stems 109, in *θεῖναι* and *εἶναι* 123 (N. 1), in 2 a. p. subj. (Hom.) 121 (8, b), in 2 a. act. subj. of *μ*-forms (Hom.) 135 (2); changed to *ᾱ* in liq. stems 106 (4); ch. to *ο* in 2 pf. 106 (3); in fut. of liquid stems 108 (2); *ε* added to stem in pres. 107 (8 b), in other tenses 107 (8 a); inserted for *σ* in fut. 108 (c); as thematic vowel 99 (4), 101, 108 (II.).
- εἶν**, for *εἰ ἄν* 188, 195 (2), 198.
- ἐαυτοῦ**, declined 53, 54; syntax of 158, 159.
- ἐγγύς**, adv. w. gen. 171 (2).
- ἐγέρω** pf. and plpf. mid. 88 (e); Att. redupl. 95 (N. 1).
- ἐγά**, declined 52, 53; generally omitted 151 (N. 1).
- ἔδυν** (of *δύω*) 124 (end), 134 (3); synopsis 125; inflected 127, 128.
- ε**, length. from *ε*: see *ε*; strong form of *ε* 101 (II.); as augm. (for *εε*) 95, for redupl. in pf. 94 (N.).
- εἰ**, *if*, 194, 196, 198; *whether*, 224 (4); *εἰθε*, and *εἰ γάρ* in wishes 211.
- εἶδον** w. partic. 221 (3).
- εἶμι**, conjug. 136, 137; as copula 150 (N.); w. pred. nom. 152; w. poss. or part. gen. 166; w. poss. dat. 173 (4); *ἔστιν οἷ*, *ἔστιν οὐ*, *ἔστιν ἦ* or *ὅπως* 160 (end); accent (enclitic) 15, 16.
- εἶμι**, conjug. 137, 138; pres. as fut. 184 (end).
- εἶπον** w. *ὅτι* or *ὥς* 214 (end); *ὥς* (*ἔπος*) *εἰπεῖν* 218 (top).
- εἶργω**, &c. w. gen. 169; w. infin. or infin. w. *τοῦ* and *μή* (6 forms), 216.
- εἶρηκα** 94 (N.).
- εις**, **-εσσα**, **-εν**, adj. in, decl. 41, 42; formation 146 (15).
- εις**, in accus. plur. of 3 declens.
- εἰς** w. accus. 177.
- 30 (N. 2), 29 (§ 51, 2).
- εἰς**, **μᾶ**, **ἐν**, declined 50; compounds of 51.
- εἶσω**, adv. w. gen. 171 (2).
- εἰ** or **εἶ**, form 5 (N.), 8 (§ 13, 3); w. gen. 177 (3).
- ἐκεῖνος** 55, 159: *ἐκεῖνοσί* 55 (N. 2).

ἐκεῖ and ἐκεῖθεν 58, 59.
 ἐκεῖσε 58.
 ἐκτός, adv. w. gen. 171 (2).
 ἐλασσων 48 (5).
 ἐλάχεια (Hom.), ἐλάχιστος 48 (5).
 ἐλάω for ἐλάσσω 108 (b).
 ἐπιέω, &c. w. fut. infin. or pres.
 and aor. 187 (N. 2).
 ἐπίς, declined 27; accus. sing.
 25 (end).
 ἐμαντοῦ declined 53; synt. 158.
 ἐμός 54, 159.
 ἐν, w. dat. 177; in comp. 174;
 changed for euphony bef.
 liquid 10 (5), but not before
 σ, ζ, or ρ 10 (N. 3).
 ἐνεκα w. gen. 172 (N.), 176.
 ἐνθα, ἐνθεν 58, 59.
 ἐνιοι and ἐνώστε 160 (end).
 ἐντός w. gen. 171 (2).
 ἐξ; see ἐκ.
 ἐξιστι impers. 151 (N. 2); ἐξῆν in
 apod. without ἄν 197 (N.).
 ἐξω w. gen. 171 (2).
 εὐ contracted to οὐ 6 (2).
 -εὐ for -εσο 101 (N. 1.), 121 (2).
 ἐπεὶ and ἐπειδή 201 (N.), 210.
 ἐπειδάν 188 (end), 201 (N.).
 ἐπὶν 201 (N.).
 ἐπὶ w. gen., dat., and accus. 179;
 in comp. 174.
 ἐπιθυμέω w. gen. 168 (top), 165
 (Rem.).
 ἐπριάμην (πρια-) 124 (end); syn-
 nopsis 125; inflected 130, 131.
 ἐρίς, accus. of 25 (end).
 Ἐρμῆας, Ἐρμῆς, declined 21.
 -ες, stems of 3 decl. in 29 (N.).
 ἐς w. accus. 177: see εἰς.
 ἔσπε, until 204.
 -έσπερος, -έστατος 46 (N. 4).
 ἐστὶ, w. ending τι 97 (N. 1); ac-
 cented ἔστι 16 (3, N. 1).
 ἔστιν οἱ (οὐ, ἦ, ὅπως) 160 (end).
 ἐστός (for ἐσταός), ἐστάσα, ἐστός
 45, 133 (2).
 ἐτέθην for ἐθεθην 11 (N.).
 ἐτύθην for ἐθυθην 11 (N.).

εὐ to ε (through εφ) 32 (N. 1), 102
 (2).
 εἶ, w. ποιέω, λέγω, &c. 165 (N.).
 εἶνος, εἶνους, compared 46 (N. 3).
 -εως, nouns in 31, 144 (2).
 -εῖω, denom. vbs. in 147.
 ἐφοράω w. partic. 221 (3).
 ἐφ' ε or ἐφ' ὅτε w. infin. or fut.
 ind. 217.
 ἐχρῆν or χρῆν in apod. without ἄν
 197 (N.).
 ἐχθρός compared 47 (1).
 -εω in fut. of liquid stems 108
 (2).
 ἔως, conj., until 200 (Rem.), 204;
 while 202 (3).

Ζ, double cons. 5; origin 5 (§
 5, 2); in verb stems 103 (2);
 reduplication before 94 (2).
 ζάω, contr. form of 92 (N. 2).
 -ζε, adv. in 37.
 -ζω, verbs in 103, 147; fut. of
 103 (2).

Η, long vowel 4; in Ion. for
 Dor. ᾱ 16; ᾱ and ε length. to
 η 93, 105; ᾱ to η, 123 (N. 1),
 123 (b), to η or ᾱ 106 (3);
 thematic vowel in subj. 99.
 -η for εσαι or ησαι in 2 pers. sing.
 101 (N. 1), 121 (2).
 ἦ, or, interrog. 224 (5).
 ἦ, interrog. 223.
 ἦα or ἦεν (εἶμι) 138.
 ἦδύς compared 47 (1); ἠδιών de-
 clined 47 (2).
 ἦκιστα (superl.) 47.
 ἦκω, as perf. 184 (N. 2).
 ἠλίκος 58.
 ἦμαι, conjug. 140.
 ἡμέτερος 54, 159.
 ἡμι-, insepar. particle 148 (d).
 ἦν for εἶν (εἰ ἄν) 195 (2).
 ἦνικά, rel. adv. 59.

ἥρως declined 33.

-ης, compound adj. in 148 (6).

-ης, in nom. pl. of nouns in -εύς 32 (N. 2).

ἥσσω compared 47.

Θ, rough mute and lingual 5; euph. changes before lingual 9 (1), bef. μ 9 (3), dropped bef. σ 9 (2).

θάλασσα decl. 20.

θάπτω (ταφ-) 11 (top).

θάρσος and θράσος 8 (end).

θαυμάζω w. gen. 168 (top), 169 (1); θαυμάζω εἰ 200.

θαῖς or θέτε w. interrog. subj. 213.

-θεν or -θε, local ending 37.

-θι, local end. 37. -θι in 1st. aor. pass. imper. becomes τι after θη- 11 (3), 118 (3).

θνήσκω (θαν-), metath. 107 (a); fut. perf. act. 112.

θοιμάτιον (by crasis) 7.

θρίξ, τριχός 11 (N.).

θυγάτηρ declined 33, 34.

I, vowel 4; length. to ι 93 (2), 105 (1); weak form of εἰ 101, 102; ι added to demonstr. 55 (N. 2); mood suffix in opt. 100; in redupl. of pres. stem 123 (3), 134 (2); representing orig. j 102 (IV.).

λάομαι 106 (top).

-δης, patronym. in 145 (9).

-διον, diminutives in 145 (8).

ε or ιη as modal suffix in opt. 100 (5), 116.

-ζω, denominative verbs in 147.

ιημι conjug. 138, 139; aor. in κα 109 (N. 1).

ικνέομαι 104 (3).

-ικος, adj. in 146 (13).

ιλας adj. declined 38.

-ιν in acc. sing. 25 (2).

ινα final conj. 192, 193.

-ινος, adjectives in 146 (14).

-ιον, diminutives in 145 (8).

-ιος, adj. in 146 (12).

-ίσκος, -ίσκη, dimin. in 145 (8).

ιστημι, synopsis 125, 131, 132;

inflect. of μ-forms 125-131;

redupl. of pres. 123 (3), 134

(2); fut. perf. act. 112 (N. 2);

partic. ιστάς declined 43.

ιχθύς declined 31.

-ων, -ωτος, comp. and superl. in 47.

Κ, smooth mute and palatal 5; changed for euphony before lingual 9 (1), before μ 9 (3), w. σ forms ξ 9 (2); changed to χ in 2 pf. act. stem 111.

κ in οὔκ 8 (§ 13, 2).

-κα in aor. of three verbs 109 (III. N. 1).

κάθημαι conjug. 140.

κακός compared 47.

καλέω, fut. in -έω, ᾠ 108 (a).

καλός compared 47.

κατά, prep. w. gen. and accus. 178, 181; in comp. 169 (N.).

κατηγορέω, augment. 96 (N. 2).

κείμαι conjug. 141.

κέρας declined 33 (2).

κηρύσσει without subject 151 (d).

κλαίω 103 (4).

-κλής, proper nouns in, decl. 30.

κλέπτis, compared 48 (3).

κλίνω, drops ν 107 (6); 88 (d).

κρείσσω, κράτιστος 47.

κρίνω, drops ν 107 (6).

κτάομαι, augm. of perf. 94 (N. 2); perf. subj. and opt. 120 (1, N.).

κυδρός compared 47.

κυνέω (κυ-) 104 (3).

κύων, κύντερος, κύντατος 48 (3).

καλῶ, accent of certain forms 84 (N. 3).

Λ, liquid 5.

λαγχάνω and λαμβάνω, augm. of perf. 94 (N.).

λανθάνω (λαθ-) 104 (2); w. partic. 222 (4).

λέγω, *collect*, augm. of perf. 94 (N.).

λέγω, *say*, constr. of 214 (c); λέγεται omitted 218 (§ 273).

λείπω (λειπ-), synopsis 66; meaning of tenses 66 (Notes); 2d perf. plpf., and aor. inflected 78-80.

λέων declined 27.

λύω, synopsis 64, 65; middle of 65 (N.); conjug. 68-77; λύων and λελυκώς declined 43, 44; quantity of υ 106 (N. 1).

Μ, liquid and nasal 5.

-μα, neut. nouns in 144 (4).

μά, in oaths, w. acc. 164.

μακρός, declension of 38.

μάλα compared (μᾶλλον, μάλιστα) 49 (N. 2).

μάχομαι w. dat. 174 (N.).

μέγας declined 45; compared 47.

μείζων 47.

μείων, μείστος 48 (5).

μέλας declined 42.

μέλει w. dat. and gen. 168 (N. 2), 173 (N.).

μέλλω augment 93 (N. 2); w. infin. as periph. fut. 121 (top), 186 (N.).

μémνημαι, perf. subj. and opt. 120 (1); w. partic. 222.

μέν, in ὁ μέν . . . ὁ δέ 157.

μεντάν (by crasis), 7 (2).

μέσος, compar. 46 (N. 2); w. art. 157 (N. 3).

μετά, prep. w. gen., dat., and acc. 179 (3), 181.

μεταμίλει w. gen. and dat. 168 (N. 2); 173 (N.).

μεταξύ w. gen. 176, 172 (N.).

μέτεστι w. gen. and dat. 167 (§ 170, 2), 173 (N.).

μετέχω w. gen. 167.

μέτοχος w. gen. 171.

μέχρι, as prep. w. gen. 172 (N.), 177; as conj. 204.

μή, adv., *not*, 224, 225; w. ἵνα, ὅπως, &c. in final and object clauses 192 (N.); in protasis 195 (3); in rel. cond. sent. 201; in wishes 211 (1); w. imperat. and subj. in prohibitions 212; w. dubitative subj. 213; w. infin. 224 (3); 206 (4); w. infin. after negative verb 216 (1 and 2). See οὐ μή and μή οὐ.

μηδέ, μήτε, &c. 224, 225; μηδεῖς 51 (N. 2).

μήτηρ, decl. of 34 (N.).

μή οὐ 225 (7), 216 (N.); μη . . . οὐ in final clauses 192 (N.).

-μι in 1st pers. sing. 63, 97, 99, 116, 123 (a).

μικρός compared 48.

μimνήσκω, redupl. of perf. 94 (N. 2). See μémνημαι.

μνά, μνά, declined 21.

-μος, nouns in 144 (3); adj. in 146 (17).

μύριοι, μυρίοι, μυρίος, μυρία 51 (2, N. 2).

Ν, liquid and nasal 5; euph. ch. before labial and palatal 9 (4), before liquid and σ 10 (5); in ἐν and σύν 10 (N. 3); dropped in four vbs. in νω 107 (6), or changed to σ bef. μαι 10 (N. 4); in 5th class of verbs 103.

ναῦς, declined 32.

νέω (νευ-) 102 (2).

νεώς declined 23.

νή, in oaths, w. accus. 164.

νη-, insep. neg. prefix 148 (c).

νόος, νοῦς, declined 23.

-νος, adjectives in 146 (14, 17).

-νσι and -ντι in 3d pers. plur. 10 (5), 97, 98, 110 (V. 1), 116 (N. 1), 123 (d).

-ντων in 3d pers. pl. imper. 97 (3).

Ξ, double consonant 5; reduction before 94 (2).

ξύν for σύν, w. dat. 177, 181.

Ο, short vowel, 4; in contraction 6 (2), 7 (N.); length. to ω 93 (2), 105 (1); to ου 10 (5); for ε in 2 pf. 106 (3); as them. vowel 99 (4), 101, 108 (II.); as suffix 144 (1); 146 (11); at end of first part of compounds 147 (1).

ὁ, ἡ, τό, article, decl. of 51; syntax 155-157; in Hom. 155, in Attic 155; ὁ μέν . . . ὁ δέ 157; proclitic forms 16. See *Article*.

ὅδε, ἥδε, τόδε, demonstr. pronoun, decl. 55; syntax 159; w. article 155 (c), 157 (4); ὁδὶ 55 (N. 2).

οε and οο contracted to ου 6 (2).

οη contr. to ω 6 (2), to η 6 (2, N.).

ὄθεν 59.

οι, diphth. 4; in 2 pf. for ει 101 (II.); augmented to ω 95; short in accent 13 (2, N. 1); οι in voc. sing. 32 (§ 55, 1).

οἱ, pron. 52, 52 (N. 1); use in Attic 158.

οἷ, adv. (*whither*) 58.

οἶδα, conjug. 141, 142; w. partic. 222.

-οιην, &c. in opt. act. of contract vbs. 117 (4).

οἶμαι, οἶα in 2d pers. sing. indic. 101 (N. 2).

οἶος 58.

οἶχομαι, used in pres. as perf 184.

ὀλίγος compared 48; ὀλίγου (δεῖν) 218 (top).

ὄνομα (*hy name*) 163 (1).

οο contracted to ου 6 (2).

-οος and -οον, contr. nouns in 23; adjunct. in 38-40.

ὄπη, ὀπηγικά, ὀπόθεν, ὀποι 58, 59.

ὀπισθεν w. gen. 172 (top).

ὀποιός, ὀπόσος 58.

ὀπότε rel. 59, 201 (N.); causal 210; ὀπότεν 201 (N.).

ὀπότερος 58.

ὀπου 58.

ὀπως, rel. adv. 59; as indir. interrog. w. subj. or opt. 207; as final particle 192, 193, 194, sometimes w. ἄν 193 (top); in obj. cl. w. fut. ind. 193. For ὥς in indirect quotations 210.

ὀρνις declined 27; accus. sing. 25 (end).

ὅς rel. pron. 57; see *Relative*.

ὅς, *his*, possess. (poet.) 54.

ὀστέον, ὀστούν, declined 23.

ὅστις declined 57; Hom. forms 57 (N. 2); as indir. interrog. 223 (1).

ὅτε, rel. 59, 201; causal 210; ὅταν 188 (end), 201.

ὅτι, *that*, in ind. quot. 205, 206, 207; in direct quot. 205 (2, N.); *because*, causal 210, 211; not elided 8 (2, N. 2).

ὅτις, ὅτινα, ὅτινας, ὅττεο, ὅ τι 57 (N. 2).

-ου in gen. sing. 19, 21, 22; for -εοο in 2d pers. mid. 101 (N. 1).

οὐ, οὐκ, οὐχ 8; accent 16 (N.); use 192 (N.), 195 (3), 224, 225.

See οὐ μή and μή οὐ.

οὐ, οἷ, &c. 52; synt. 158.

οὐ rel. adv. 58.

οὐδέ 224.

οὐδέis 51 (top), 224.

οὐ μή w. fut. ind. or subj. 213.

οὐνεκα for ἔνεκα 172 (N.).

οὐπί (ὁ ἐπί) 7 (2).

οὐρανόθι 37.

οὕτε 224.

οὗτος declined 55; use of 159

distinguished from *ἐκεῖνος* and *ὅδε* 159; w. article 155 (c), position w. art. 157 (4); *ταῦτα* as adv. accus. 164 (top); *οὔτοσί* 55 (N. 2).
οὕτως and *οὕτω* 8 (3).
οὗχ: see *οὐ*.
-ω denom. verbs in 147; infl. of contr. forms 88-91.

Π, smooth mute and labial 5; euphonic ch. before lingual 9 (1), bef. *μ* 9 (3); with *σ* becomes *ψ* 9 (2); ch. to *φ* in 2 perf. act. 111 (2).

παῖλαι w. pres. (incl. perf.) 185 (N. 4).

παρά, w. gen., dat., and accus. 180, 181; in comp. 174.

παρασκευάζω, impers. *παρασκευάζεται* 183 (§ 198).

πᾶς declined 42.

πατήρ declined 33.

παύω and *παύομαι* w. partic. 221 (1).

πείθω, pf. and plpf. mid. infl. 85, 86, 87 (N. 2).

πείθομαι w. dat. 173 (2).

πεινάω, contraction 92 (N. 2).

Πειραιεύς decl. 32 (N. 3).

πέλας w. gen. 171 (2).

πένης compar. 48 (7).

πέπων declined 40, 41.

πέραν w. gen. 171 (2).

πέρας declined 29.

περί, w. gen., dat., and acc. 180, 181; in comp. 174; not elided in Attic 8 (N. 2), 96.

Περικλῆς, *Περικλῆς*, declined 30.

περιοράω w. partic. 221 (3).

πη; 58.

πῆ, indef. 15 (2), 58.

πηλίκος; 58.

πηνίκα; 59.

πήχυς declined 30, 31.

πίμπλημι and *πίμπρημι*, redupl. 134 (2).

πλείων or *πλέον*, *πλείστος* 48.

πλέκω, pf. and plpf. mid. infl. 85, 86, 87 (N. 2).

πλέω (*πλευ-*) 102 (2); contr. 92 (N. 1).

πλήν w. gen. 172 (N.), 177.

πλησίον w. gen. 171 (2).

πλύνω 107 (6).

πνέω (*πνευ-*) 102 (2).

πόθεν; *ποθέν* 59.

ποθί, enclitic 15 (2).

ποι; 58.

ποί, indef. 58; enclitic 15 (2).

ποιέω w. two accus. 165; w. partic. 221 (2); *εἶ* and *κακῶς ποιῶ* 165 (N.).

ποιός; *ποιός* 58.

πόλις, declined 30, 31.

πολύς, declined 45; compared 48; *πολύ* and *πολλά* as adv. 49 (2); *πολλῶ* w. compar. 175 (2).

πόρρω or *πρόσω* w. gen. 171 (2).

πόσος; *ποσός* 58.

πότε; 59.

ποτέ, indef. 59; enclitic 15 (2).

πότερος; *πότερος* (or *-ρός*) 58.

πότερον or *πότερα*, interrog. 224 (5).

πού; 58; w. part. gen. 166.

πού indef. 58; enclitic 15 (2).

πρᾶος, declined 45, 46.

πράσσω (*πρᾶγ-*), 2 perfs. 62, 113.

πρέπει impers. 151 (N. 2).

πρίν, w. finite moods 204, 205;

w. infin. 205 (2), 218.

πρό, w. gen. 177; not elided 8 (N. 2); contracted w. augment 96 (N. 1).

προῖκα, *gratis*, as adv. 163 (end).

πρός, w. gen., dat., and acc. 180, 181; in compos. 174.

προσθήκει impers. 151 (N. 2); w. gen. and dat. 167, 173 (N.);

προσθήκων (acc. abs.) 221 (top).

πρόσθεν w. gen. 171 (2).

πρόσω w. gen. 172 (top).

πρότερος 48 (2).

πρώτιστος 48 (2).

πρῶτος 48 (2); τὸ πρῶτον or
πρώτον, at first 163 (end).

πῶ, enclitic 15 (2).

πῶς; 59.

πῶς, indef. 59; enclitic 15 (2).

P, liquid 5; ρ at beginning of
word 4; ρρ after syll. augm.
and in comp. after vowel 9 (§
15), 93.

ῥάδιος compared 48 (9).

ῥέω (ῥῦ-) 102 (2).

ῥιγώ, infin. ῥιγῶν 92 (N. 3).

ῥίς, nose, declined 28.

-ροος, adj. in, decl. of, 37 (2), 39.

-ρος, adj. in 146 (17).

Σ; two forms 4 (top); sibilant
and semi-vowel 5; after mutes,
only in ξ and ψ 9 (2); ν before
σ 10 (5); linguals changed to
σ before a lingual 9 (1); for
lingual before μ 9 (3); dropped
in σαι and σο 101 (N. 1), 123 (2),
added to some vowel stems 106
(2); movable in οὔτως and ἐξ
8; dropped in ἔχω and ἴσχω
105.

-σαι and -σο in 2d pers. sing. 97,
123 (2); drop σ 101 (N. 1).

σάλπιγξ declined 27.

-σαν, 3d pers. plur. 97, 110 (2),
117 (3), 123 (2).

σαυτοῦ 53, 158, 159.

σβέννυμι, 2d aor. ἔσβην 134 (3).

σέ 52.

σεαντοῦ 53.

σεύω (σευ-) 102 (2).

-σθον and -σθην in 2 and 3 p. dual
97.

-σι in 2 p. sing. (in ἐσσί), 97
(N. 1).

-σι (for -ντι, -νσι) in 3 p. pl. 98,
100 (top), 123 (d).

-σμος, adjectives in 146 (17).

-σκον, -σκομην, Ion. iterative end-
ings 121 (7).

σκοπέω w. ὅπως and fut. ind. 193;
σκόπει or σκοπεῖτε omitted with
ὅπως 194 (N. 2).

-σο in 2 pers. sing. 97, 123 (2) :
see -σαι.

σός, possess. pron. 54, 159.

σοφός declined 38.

σπένδω, σπείσω, euphonic change
10 (5 and N. 1).

στῆλλω, pf. mid. inflected 86, 87,
88 (e).

σύ declined 52, 53; generally
om. 151 (N. 1).

σύν or ξύν w. dat. 177; in com-
pos. 174.

-σύνη, nouns in 145 (7).

σφέτερος 54.

σφῶν αὐτῶν, &c. 54.

σῶμα declined 29; nom. formed
24; dat. pl. 9 (2), 26.

σώφρων, compared 46 (N. 4).

T, smooth mute and lingual
5; dropped before σ 9 (2);
dropped in nom. of 3 decl.
24 (end); ντ dropped before
σ 10 (N. 1), 25.

-ται in 3 pers. sing. 97.

τάλας adj., decl. of 41 (1).

τάλλα (τὰ ἄλλα) 13 (§ 24, 2).

ταῦτά, ταυτό, ταυτόν, ταύτου 53
(N.).

ταύτη adv. 58.

ταφ- for θαφ- (θάπτω) 11 (N.).

ταχύς, τὴν ταχίστην 163 (end).

τείνω, drops ν 107 (6).

-τειρα, fem. nouns in 144 (b).

τελέω, future in ᾠ, οὔμαι 108 (2);
pf. and plpf. mid. infl. 86, 87
(N. 2).

τέλος, finally, adv. acc. 163 (2).

-τέον, verbal adj. in, impersonal,
with subject in dat. or acc. 223
(2).

-τέος, verbal adj. in 119 (3), 120
(N. 2); passive 222 (1).

-τερος, comparative in 46.
 τέσσαρες (or τεττ-), declined 51.
 τῆ, τῆς 58.
 τηλικόσδε, τηλικούτος, &c. 58.
 -την in 3 pers. dual 97.
 τηνίκα, τηνικαῦτα, &c. 59.
 -τήρ, masc. nouns in 144 (b);
 syncop. 33, 34.
 -τήριον, nouns of *place* in 145 (6).
 -της, masc. nouns in 144 (b).
 -τί, adv. in 146 (18).
 -τι, ending of 3 pers. sing. (Doric)
 97; in ἐστί 97 (N. 1).
 τίθημι, synopsis 125, 131, 132;
 inflection of *μ*-forms 125-131;
 redupl. 123 (3), 134 (2); aor. in
κα and *κάμην* 109 (N. 1), 131;
 partic. τιθεῖς declined 43.
 τιμάω, denom. verb 147 (1); stem
 and root of 17 (N.); inflec. of
 contr. forms 88-91; w. gen.
 of *value* 170; partic. τιμάων,
 τιμῶν, declined 44.
 τίς, interrog., declined 56; subst.
 or adj. 159 (1); in direct and
 ind. questions 159 (2).
 τις, indef., declined 56; subst. or
 adj. 159.
 τίω, stem and root of 17 (N.).
 -το in 3 pers. sing. 97.
 τόθεν 59.
 τοί, enclitic 15 (4).
 τοῖος, τοιόσδε, τοιούτος 58.
 -τον, in 2 and 3 p. dual 97; see
 -την.
 -τός, verb. adj. in 119 (3).
 τόσος, τοσόσθε, τοσούτος 58.
 τότε 59; w. art. 156 (top).
 τοῦ for τίνος, and τοῦ for τινός 56.
 τρεῖς, τρία, declined 51.
 -τρια, fem. nouns in 144 (b).
 τρίβω, pf. and plpf. mid. infl. 85,
 86, 87 (N. 2).
 τριήρης, declined 29, 30.
 -τρίς, fem. nouns in 144 (b).
 τριχ-ός, gen. of θρίξ 11 (N.).
 -τρον, neut. nouns in 145 (5).
 τρόπον, adv. accus. 163 (2).

τυγχάνω (τευχ-) 104 (2); w. gen.
 167 (1); w. partic. 222 (4);
 τυχόν (acc. abs.) 221 (top).
 τῷ for τίνι, and τῷ for τινί 56.
 -τωρ, masc. nouns in 144 (b).

Υ, vowel 4; length. to *υ* 93 (2),
 105 (1); weak form of *ευ* 101,
 102.

-ύδριον, diminutives in 145 (8).

υε, impers. 151 (e).

υι diphthong 4 (3).

-υια in pf. part. fem. 42-44.

ύμετερος 54, 159.

-υνω, denom. verbs in 147, 103
 (c).

ύπέρ, w. gen. and accus. 178, 181.

ύπισχνέομαι 103 (3).

ύπό, w. gen., dat., and accus.
 181; in comp. 174.

ὕς in acc. plur. 7 (5), 31.

Φ, rough mute and labial 5;
 euph. changes before lingual
 9 (1), bef. σ 9 (2), before μ 9
 (3); ν before φ 9 (4).

φαίνω, synopsis of 67; meaning
 of tenses 67 (N.); fut. and
 aor. inflected 80-84; pf. and
 plpf. mid. 86, 87 (N. 2), 10 (N.
 4); present stem 103 (b);
 future 108 (2); aor. 109 (2);
 synt. w., partic. 222.

φέρω 105; aor. in α 109 (1, N. 2).
 φημί, conjug. 140; w. infin. in
 indirect discourse 214 (a).

φθάνω w. partic. 222 (4).

φιλέω, φιλώ, inflect. of contract
 forms 88-91; partic. φιλέων,
 φιλῶν, declined 44.

φίλος compared 48.

φύλαξ declined 27.

X, rough mute and palatal 5; euph. ch. before a lingual 9 (1), bef. σ (ξ) 9 (2), bef. μ 9 (3); ν before χ 9 (4).

χαί (καὶ αἱ) and **χοί** (καὶ οἱ) 7.

χαρίεις declined 42; compared 46 (N. 5).

χάριν as adv. accus. 163 (2).

χέρον, **χέλριστος** 47.

χέω ($\chi\epsilon\upsilon$ -), pres. 102 (2).

χοί (καὶ οἱ) and **χαί** (καὶ αἱ) 7.

χράομαι w. dat. 175 (1 N.).

χράω, contraction 92 (N. 2).

χρή: see Catalogue of Verbs.

χρήν or **ἐχρήν** in apod. (without $\tilde{\iota}\nu$) 197 (N.).

χώρα declined 19, 20; gen. sing. 20 (2).

χωρίς w. gen. 171 (2).

Ψ, double consonant 5; reduplication before 94 (2).

Ω, long vowel 4; lengthened from $\circ$ 93 (2), 105 (1); for $\circ$ in stem of Att. 2d decl. 22 (N.), 23 (2); nouns in ω of 3rd decl. 32, 33.

ὦ, interjection, w. voc. 162 (2).

ω, diphthong 4; by augment for α 95.

ὦδε 59.

-ων, masc. denom. in 145 (6).

-ων in gen. plur. 22; **-ῶν** (for **-άων**) in first decl. 19, 14 (2).

-ως, nouns in (Attic decl.) 23 (2); adj. in $\omega\varsigma$, $\omega\nu$ 38; pf. partic. in $\omega\varsigma$ 42-44; adverbs in 48 (1).

ὥς, rel. adv. 59; in rel. clauses 201; w. partic. 220 (N.); in indir. quot. 205-207; causal 210; as final particle 192; like **ὥστε** w. infin. 217 (N. 1); w. absol. infin. 217.

ὥς, prepos. w. accus. 177, 181 (3).

ὥς, *thus* 59.

ὥστε, w. infin. 217; with indic. 204; accent 16.

ὄφελον in wishes, w. infin. 211 (end).

ENGLISH INDEX.

[N. B.—See Note on p. 252.]

- Abandon, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 169.
- Ability or fitness, verbal adj. denot. 146 (13).
- Ablative, functions of in Greek 162 (Rem.).
- Absolute case: gen. 172, 220 (1); accus. 220 (2).
- Abstract nouns, w. art. 155 (*b*); neut. adj. w. article for 155 (2).
- Abuse, verbs expr., w. dat. 173 (Rem.).
- Accent, general principles of 12, 13; of nouns and adj. 14; in gen. and dat. of oxytones 14 (2), of 3d decl. 14 (3); of verbs 14, 15; of participles 14 (N. 2); of opt. in *αι* and *οι* 13 (§ 22, N. 1); of contracted syllables (incl. crasis and elision) 13, 14; enclitics 15, 16; proclitics 16.
- Accompaniment, dat. of 175 (5); w. *αἰρούς* 175 (5, N.).
- Accusative case, 18; sing. of 3d decl. 25; contracted acc. and nom. pl. alike in 3d decl. 29 (2); subject of infinitive 151 (2); after prepos. 177—181, in compos. 181; acc. absol. 220 (2); infin. as accus. 213, 214, 215 (2), 216 (2); retained w. passive 182 (N.). Other syn-
- tax of accus. 162—165: see Contents, p. xiv.
- Accusing, verbs of, w. gen. 169 (2).
- Acknowledge, vbs. signif. to, w. partic. 222.
- Action, suffixes denoting 144 (3).
- Active voice 59 (1); personal endings of 97, 98; use of 182; object of, as subject of passive 182.
- Acute accent 12; of oxytone changed to grave 13.
- Adjectives, formation 146; inflection 37—46: see Contents p. xiii.; comparison 46—48; agreement w. nouns 153, 154; attributive and pred. 153 (Rem.); pred. adj. w. copulative vb. 152; referring to omitted subj. of infin. of copul. verb 152 (N. 3), of other verbs 154 (N. 4); used as nouns 154, 155; verbal. w. gen. 171; verbal in *τός* 119 (3), in *τέος* and *τέον* 119 (3), 222, 223, 175 (4).
- Admire, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 168 (2).
- Advantage or disadvantage, dat. of 173 (3).
- Adverbial accus. 163 (2).
- Adverbs, how formed from adj. 48, 49, 146; comparison 49;

- rel. 58, 59; local, from nouns or pron. 37; numeral 49, 50; syntax 182; w. gen. 166, 171 (2); w. dat. 174; w. article for adj. 156 (N. 3).
- Advising, vbs. of, w. dat. 173 (2).
- Agent, nouns denoting 144 (2); expressed w. pass. by gen. w. prep. 182 (1), by dat. (esp. after pf. pass.) 175 (3), 183 (2); w. verbals in *τέος* by dat., w. verbal in *τέον* by dat. or accus. 175 (4), 183 (2), 222, 223.
- Agreement, of verb w. subj. nom. 151; of adj. &c. w. noun 153; of adj. w. nouns of diff. gender or number 153-154 (N. 1-3).
- Aim at, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 167 (1).
- Alpha: see *α*; privative 148 (*α*).
- Alphabet 3; obsolete letters 4 (N. 2).
- Anger, vbs. expr. w. gen. 169 (1); w. dat. 173 (2).
- Antecedent of rel. 160, 161; agreement w. 160; omitted 160; assimil. of rel. to 161; attraction 161. Definite and indef. antec. 200, 201.
- Antepenult 11 (1).
- Aorist (first) 60; secondary tense 60; tense stem 61 (III.), 109 (III.), 113; aor. in *κα* in three vbs. 109 (N. 1); personal endings 97, (2); tense suffix *σα*-100 (*c*); liquid form 109 (2), 124 (N. 1); augment 62 (*c*), 93; iterat. end. *σκον* and *σκόμην* (Hom.) 121 (7); Hom. *ε* and *ο* (for *η*, *ω*) in subj. 121 (8); accent of infin. act. 15 (N. 3). Second Aorist 60 (N. 1); tense stem 61 (IV.), 109 (IV.), 113; secondary 60; pers. endings 97 (2); tense suffix 99; augm. 62 (*c*), 93; iter. endings (Ion.) 121 (7); Ion. forms in subj. act. of *μ*-forms 135 (2); accent of infin. and partic. 15 (N. 3). Aorist passive (first and second), w. act. endings 96 (end); tense stems 61, 112, 113, 100 (N. 2); tense suffixes 100 (*d*); formation of subjunctive 116, of optative 116, 117, of imperative 118, of infin. and partic. 118; accent of infin. and partic. 15. Syntax of Aorist: indic. 184, disting. from impf. 185 (N. 5), gnomic 188 (2), iterative 188; in dependent moods 185-187, when not in indir. disc., how disting. from pres. 185; opt. and infin. in indir. disc. 186, 187; infin. w. vbs. of hoping, &c. 187 (N. 2); in partic. 187, aor. not past in certain cases 221 (3), 222 (4). Indic., in apod. w. *ἄν* 189 (3), 196, 197, iterative w. *ἄν* 188; in protasis 195, 196, 197; in rel. cond. sent. 201 (2); in wishes 211 (2); in final cl. 193 (3). Opt. w. *ἄν* 189, 198, (2), 202 (4). Infin. or partic. w. *ἄν* 189.
- Apodosis 194 (1); negative of (*οὐ*) 195 (3); in past tenses of indic. w. *ἄν* 188 (1), 189 (3), 195 (2), 195 (*a* 2), 196 (2); various forms in conditional sentences 195-198; w. protasis omitted 199 (2); repres. by infin. or partic. 199 (3).
- Apostrophe (in elision) 8 (1).
- Appear, vbs. signif. to, w. partic. 222.
- Appoint, vbs. signif. to, w. two acc. 165; w. acc. and part. gen. 167 (2).
- Apposition, 153.
- Approach, words implying, w. dat. 174.

- Article, definite, declined** 51; *τό* and *τοῖς* as fem. 51 (N. 2); proclitic in some forms 16; in crasis 7 (N.); *ὁ αἰὶς* 53 (2). Homeric art. as pronoun 155. Attic prose use 155, 156; position w. attrib. adj. 156 (1), 156 (2), w. pred. adj. 156 (3), w. demonstr. 157 (4); as pronoun in Attic 157.
- Ashamed, vbs. signif. to be, w. partic.** 221 (1).
- Asking, vbs. of, w. two accus.** 164.
- Aspirate, w. vowels** 4 (1); mutes before 10 (1); avoided in reduplication 10 (2).
- Assimilation of rel. to case of antec.** 161; see *Attraction*. Assim. of cond. rel. clause to mood of antec. clause 203.
- Assist, verbs signif. to, w. dative** 173 (2).
- Attain, verbs signif. to, w. gen.** 167 (1).
- Attraction in rel. sentences,** 161.
- Attributive adjective (opp. to predicate)** 153 (Rem.); position of article w. 156. Attrib. compounds 149 (3).
- Augment** 62 (c), 92-96; see *Contents*, p. xii.
- Barytones** 12.
- Be or belong, vbs. signif. to, w. gen.** 166.
- Become, vbs. signif. to, w. gen.** 166.
- Begin, vbs. signif. to, w. gen.** 167; w. partic. 221 (1).
- Belong, vbs. signif. to, w. gen.** 166.
- Benefit, vbs. signif. to, w. dat.** 173 (2).
- Boeotia, Aeolians in** 1.
- Breathings** 4.
- Call: see Name.**
- Cardinal numbers 49-51; decl. of** 50, 51.
- Care for, vbs. signif. to, w. gen.** 168 (2).
- Cases** 18 (3); meaning 18 (3, N. 1); oblique 18 (end): syntax of 162-181: see *Contents*, pp. xiv.-xvi.
- Causal sentences, w. conj. and indic.** 210, 211; w. opt. (ind. disc.) 211 (top); w. relat. 204.
- Cause, expr. by gen.** 169; by dat. 175; by partic. 220 (w. N.).
- Caution or danger, vbs. of, w. μή** 194.
- Cease or cause to cease, vbs. signif. to, w. partic.** 221 (1).
- Choosing, vbs. of, w. two acc.** 165; w. acc. and part. gen. 167 (2).
- Circumflex accent** 12; on contr. syll. 13.
- Circumstances, partic. denot.** 219, 220.
- Claim, vbs. signif. to, w. gen.** 167.
- Classes of verbs** 63; eight of all verbs 101-105, two of vbs. in *μ* 123, 124.
- Clothing, vbs. of, w. two accus.** 164.
- Cognate accus.** 163.
- Collective noun, w. plur. verb** 151 (end); w. pl. partic. 154 (N. 3).
- Collision of vowels, how avoided** 5, 6 (§ 8).
- Command or exhortation** 212, 194 (N. 2), 199 (N.); verbs of commanding w. gen. 168 (3).
- Comparative degree** 46-49; w. gen. 170 (1); w. dat. 175 (2).
- Comparison of adjectives** 46, irreg. 47, 48; of adverbs 49; of some nouns and pronouns 48(3).

- Comparison, verbs denot. w. gen. 170 (2).
- Composition of words : see Formation and Compound.
- Compound words 143, 147-149 ; first part of 147 ; second part 148 ; meaning of (three classes) 148, 149. Compound verbs 148 ; augment of 96 ; accent of 14 (§ 26 N. 1) ; w. gen., dat., or acc. 181 (end), 170, 174. Compound negatives, 224 ; repetition of 225. Indirect compounds 148 (7) ; how augmented and reduplicated 96 (N. 2).
- Concealing, vbs. of, w. two accus. 164 ; w. infin. and $\mu\eta$ 225 (6), 216.
- Condition and conclusion 194 (1) ; conditional sentences 194-200 ; see Contents, p. xviii. ; classification of cond. sent. 195, 196 ; general and particular cond. distinguished 196 ; four forms of ordinary cond. 196-198 ; present and past cond. 196, 197, future cond. 197, 198 ; general cond. 198 ; omission of cond. 199 ; cond. expr. by partic. 220 (4), 199 (1) ; differ. forms in cond. and conclusion 200. See Protasis. Relative conditional sentences 200-203 : see Relative.
- Conjugation 62 ; of verbs in ω 63-92 ; of verbs in μ 122-142.
- Consider or regard, vbs. signif. to, w. two acc. 165 ; w. acc. and gen. 167.
- Consonants, divisions of 5 ; orders and classes of mutes 5 ; final consonants 5 ; euphonic changes in 9-11 ; double 5 (2) ; movable 8 ; consonant stems 61 (4).
- Continue, vbs. signif. to, w. partic. 221 (1).
- Continued action, tenses of 184.
- Contraction 6 ; rules of 6-7 ; quantity of contr. syll. 12 (§ 20, 1) ; accent 13. Contr. of nouns : 1st decl. 21, 2d decl. 23, 3d decl. 29-33 ; of adj. 39-41 ; of partic. 44-45 ; of verbs in $\alpha\omega$, $\epsilon\omega$, and $\omega\omega$ 88-92 ; in gen. pl. of 1st decl. 19 ; in redupl. ($\epsilon\epsilon$ to $\epsilon\iota$) 95 ; in formation of words 144 (N. 2). See Crasis.
- Convicting, vbs. of, w. gen. 169 (2).
- Copula 150 (N.).
- Copulative verbs 152 (Rem.) ; case of pred. adj. or noun with infin. of 152 (N. 3).
- Coronis 7 (1).
- Crasis 7 ; examples 7 ; quantity of vowels in 12 (§ 20, 1) ; accent in 13 (end).
- Danger, vbs. of, w. $\mu\eta$ 194.
- Dative case 18 (3) ; endings of 19, 22, 24 : plur. in 3d decl. 26 ; syntax of 172-176 : see Contents, pp. xv., xvi. Prepositions w. dative 181 (2).
- Declension 19 ; of Nouns 19-37 ; first 19-21, second 21-24, third 24-35, of irreg. nouns 35-37 ; of Adjectives 37-46, first and second decl. 37-40 ; third 40, 41, first and third 41, 42 ; of partic. 42-45 ; of irreg. adj. 45, 46 ; of the Article 51 ; of Pronouns 52-57. See Contents, pp. x., xi.
- Defend, vbs. signif. to, w. dat. 173 (2).
- Degree of difference, dat. of 175 (2).
- Demanding, vbs. of, w. two acc. 164.
- Demonstrative pronouns 54, 55 ; synt. 159 ; w. article 155 (c),

- position 157 (4); article as demonstr. (Hom.) 155, (Att.) 157.
- Denominatives 143 (*b*); denominative verbs 146, 147.
- Denying, vbs. of, w. infin. and $\mu\eta$ 225 (6), 216.
- Dependent clauses, moods in 185.
- Dependent moods 60 (§ 89, N.); tenses of 185-187.
- Deponent verbs 59 (2); principal parts of 62 (6); pass. and mid. depon. 59 (2, N.).
- Deprive, verbs signif. to, w. gen. 169; w. two acc. 164.
- Derivatives, 143 (*b*).
- Desire, vbs. expr., w. gen. 168 (2).
- Despise, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 168 (2).
- Determinative compounds 149 (2).
- Dialects, 1, 2; dialectic changes 16; Homeric forms of nouns and adj. 21, 24, 32 (N.), 35, of pronouns 52, 53, 54, 56, 57; of verbs in ω 121, of contract vbs. 122, of vbs. in μ 135, 136, 137, 138, 140, 141, 142.
- Digamma 4 (N. 2).
- Diminutives, suffixes of 145 (8).
- Diphthongs 4; improper 4 (3 and N.); in contraction 6 (1, 4); in crasis 7 (*a*), 7 (*b*); elision of (poet.) 8 (N. 1); augment 95.
- Direct object 150 (2), 162 (Rem.); of act. verb 162, 182. Direct discourse, question, and quotations 205.
- Disadvantage, dat. of 173 (3).
- Disobey, vbs. signif. to, w. dat. 173 (2).
- Displease, vbs. signif. to, w. dat. 173 (2).
- Displeased, vbs. signif. to be, w. partic. 221 (1).
- Dispraise, vbs. expr., w. gen. 169 (1).
- Distrusting, vbs. of, w. dat. 173 (2); w. infin. and $\mu\eta$ 225 (6), 216.
- Divide, vbs. signif. to, w. two acc. 164.
- Doing, vbs. of, w. two acc. 165.
- Doric dialect 1; future 108 (N. 2).
- Double consonants 5, 9 (2), 11 (§ 19, 2).
- Double negatives 225, 213, 216. See $\mu\eta$ $\acute{o}\upsilon$ and $\acute{o}\upsilon$ $\mu\eta$.
- Doubtful vowels 4.
- Dual 17 (end).
- Elision 8; of diphthongs 8 (2, N. 1), $\pi\epsilon\rho\acute{\iota}$, $\pi\rho\acute{o}$, $\delta\tau\iota$, and dat. in ϵ not elided 8; accent of elided word 14 (top).
- Ellipsis of $\sigma\acute{o}\phi\alpha\iota$ w. $\delta\pi\omega\varsigma$ and fut. ind. 194 (N. 2); of protasis 199 (2).
- Emotions, verbs expressing, w. gen. 169 (1).
- Enclitics 15, 16; w. accent if emphatic 16 (3, N. 1); at end of compounds 16 (N. 3); successive encl. 16 (N. 2).
- Endings 17 (2); case-endings of nouns, 19, 22, 24; local 37; personal endings of verbs 96-98: see Contents, p. xii.
- Endure, vbs. signif. to, w. partic. 221 (1).
- Enjoy, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 167 (2).
- Envy, vbs. expr., w. gen. 169 (1); w. dat. 173 (2).
- Epic dialect 1.
- Ethical dative 173 (N. 2).
- Euphony of vowels 5-8; of consonants 9-11.
- Exclamations, voc. in 162 (2), gen. in 169 (3); relat. in 161.
- Exhorting, vbs. of, w. dat. 173 (2). Exhortations: see Commands.

Expecting, &c., vbs. of, w. fut. pres. or aor. infin. 187 (N. 2).

Extent, accus. of 164; adnom. gen. denoting 166 (5).

Fearing, verbs of, w. $\mu\eta$ and subj. or opt. 192, 194, w. pres. or past tense of indic. 194 (N.).

Fill, vbs. signif. to, w. acc. and gen. 168 (2).

Final clauses 192, 193, w. subj. and opt. 192 (1), w. subj. after past tenses 193 (2), rarely w. fut. ind. 192 (1, N. 1); w. $\alpha\upsilon$ 193 (N. 2); w. past tenses of indic. 193 (3); neg. $\mu\eta$ 192 (N.). Final distinguished from object clauses 192.

Find, vbs. signif. to, w. partic. 221 (2).

Finite moods, 60 (N.).

First aorist stem, 61, 109.

First passive stem, 61, 112.

Fitness, &c., verbal adj. denot., formation of, 146 (13).

Forbidding, vbs. of, w. $\mu\eta$ and infin. 225 (6), 216.

Forgetting, vbs. of, w. gen. 168 (2); w. partic. 222.

Formation of words 143-149; see Contents, p. xiii.

Friendliness, vbs. expressing, w. dat. 173 (2).

Fulness and want, vbs. expr., w. gen. 168; adj. 171. Fulness, formation of adj. expr. 146 (15).

Future 60; tense stem formed 61, 108 (II.); of liquid verbs 108 (2); Attic fut. in ω and $-οῦμαι$ 108 (N. 1); Doric fut. in Attic 108 (N. 2); second fut. pass. 113; fut. mid. as pass. 184 (N. 4). Fut. indic. rarely in final clauses 192 (N. 1); regularly in object clauses with $\sigma\pi\alpha\varsigma$ 193; in pro-

tasis 195, 198 (N. 1), 196 (N.); in rel. clauses expressing purpose 203; with $\omicron\iota$ $\mu\eta$ 213; with $\alpha\upsilon$ (Hom.) 189; periphrastic fut. with $\mu\epsilon\lambda\lambda\omega$ 121 (6), 186 (N.); optative 186 (3), 193 (§ 217); infin. 186 (3 and N.), 187 (N. 2), 208; partic. 187, 208, 220 (3).

Future perfect 60; tense stem formed 61, 111 (2); active form in two verbs 112 (N. 2), generally periphrastic 120 (3); meaning of 184.

Gender, natural and grammatical 18 (2, N. 1); grammat. designated by article 18 (2, N. 1); common 18 (2, N. 2); general rules 18 (N. 3); gender of 1st decl. 19, of 2d 21, of 3rd 34; gender of adjectives, 153, 154. General distinguished from particular suppositions 196 (top); forms of 198, 202.

Genitive case 18 (3); accent 14; of 1st decl. 19-21; of 2d decl. 22-24; of 3d decl. 24, 31 (N. 2); syntax 165 (Rem.), 165-172: see Contents pp. xiv., xv.; gen. absol. 172, 220; gen. of infin. w. $\tau\omicron\upsilon$ 215; pred. gen. w. infin. 152 (end), 154 (N. 4 b).

Gentile nouns, suffixes of 145 (10) Gnomic tenses 187, 188; present 187 (1); aorist 188 (top); perfect 188 (3).

Grave accent 12; for acute in oxytones 13.

Hear, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 168 (2); w. partic. 222.

Hellenes 1.

Hiatus, how avoided 5 (§ 8).

Hindrance, vbs. of, w. $\mu\eta$ and infin. 225 (6), 216.

Historic present 184 (N. 1).

Historical (or secondary) tenses :
see Secondary.

Hit, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 167
(1).

Hold, vbs. signif. to take hold of,
w. gen. 167 (1).

Homer, dialect of 1.

Hoping, &c., vbs. of, w. fut.,
pres., or aor. infin. 187 (N. 2).

Hostility, vbs. expr., w. dat. 173
(2).

Imperative 59; personal endings
and thematic vowels 97, 117,
118; of verbs in μ 123 (b);
syntax 191 (4); in commands
212; in prohibitions w. $\mu\eta$
(pres.) 212.

Imperfect tense 60; secondary
60 (2); from present stem 61
(I.), 108 (I.); augment 62 (c),
93; personal endings 96, 97;
thematic vowel 99; form of in-
flection 100 (2); μ -forms 122,
124 (N. 1); iterat. endings $\sigma\kappa\omicron\nu$
and $\sigma\kappa\omicron\mu\eta\nu$ (Ion.) 121 (7). Syn-
tax 184; how disting. from
aor. 185 (N. 5); how expr. in
infin. and partic. 187 (N. 1),
187 (§ 204 N. 1), 208; w. $\acute{\alpha}\nu$
189 (3), 196, 197, iterative w.
 $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ 188; in conditions 195, 196;
in rel. cond. sentences 201 (2);
in wishes 211 (2); in final
clauses 193 (3).

Impersonal verbs 151 (N. 2);
partic. of, in accus. abs. 220
(end); impers. verbal in $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\nu$
223.

Improper diphthongs 4.

Inclination, formation of adj. de-
noting 146 (16).

Indefinite pronouns 55, 56, 159;
pronominal adj. 58, adverbs 58,
59.

Indicative 59, 190; personal end-
ings 96, 97; two forms of in-

flection 100, 101; tenses of 61,
184, 185, primary and second-
ary (or historical) 60 (2), 185.
General use of 190; in final
clauses: rarely fut. 192 (N. 1),
second. tenses 193 (3); in object.
cl. w. $\acute{\sigma}\pi\omicron\varsigma$ (fut.) 193; after verbs
of fearing. w. $\mu\eta$: pres. and
past tenses 194 (N.); in protasis:
pres. and past tenses 195 (a 1),
196 (1); future 195 (b 1), 198
(N. 1), 196 (N.); second. tenses
in supp. contr. to fact 195 (a
2), 196; in cond. rel. and temp.
clauses 201, 202, by assimila-
tion 203 (2); in apodosis 196,
197, second. tenses w. $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ 189
(3), 196, 197; potential indic.
w. $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ 199 (2); in wishes (sec-
ondary tenses) 211; in causal
sent. 210; in rel. sent. of pur-
pose (fut.) 203; w. $\epsilon\omega\varsigma$, &c.
204; w. $\pi\rho\acute{\iota}\nu$ 204; in indirect
quotations and questions 205-
207; future w. $\omicron\upsilon$ $\mu\eta$ 213. See
Present, Future, Aorist, &c.

Indirect compounds (verbs) 148
(7), 96. Indir. object of verb
150 (2), 162 (Rem.), 172. In-
direct Discourse 186 (Rem.),
205-210: see Contents, p.
xix. Indirect quotations and
questions 205, 223, 224. In-
direct reflexives 158, 159.

Inferiority, vbs. expr., w. gen. 170
(2).

Infinitive 59; endings 97; μ -
forms 123 (e); syntax 213-219:
see Contents, pp. xx., xxi.
Tenses of, not in indir. disc.
185, 186, in indir. disc. 186,
187, distinction of the two uses
208 (N.); impf. suppl. by pres.
187 (N. 1); w. $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ 189; w.
 $\mu\epsilon\lambda\lambda\omega$ 121 (top), 186 (N.); w.
 $\acute{\omega}\phi\epsilon\lambda\omicron\nu$ in wishes (poet.) 211
(N.); negative of 224 (3), $\mu\eta$
 $\omicron\upsilon$ with 225 (7), 216 (N.).

- Inflection 17.
 Instrument, dat. of 175; suffixes denoting 145 (5).
 Intensive pronoun 52 (N. 1), 158 (1); w. dat. of accompaniment 175 (5, N.).
 Intention, partic. expr. 220 (3).
 Interest, dative of 173.
 Interrogative pronoun 55, 159; pron. adj. 58; adverbs 58, 59; sentences 223, 224; inter. substantive 212, 207.
 Intransitive vbs., cognate object of 163.
 Ionic race and dialect 1.
 Iota class of verbs (IV.) 102, 103.
 Iota subscript 4 (§ 3, N.).
 Irregular nouns 35-37; adjectives 45, 46, comparison 47, 48; verbs 104.
 Italy, Dorians of 1.
 Iterative imperf. and aorist w. *ἄν* 188. Iterative forms in *σκον*, *σκόμην* (Ion.) 121 (7).
 Know, vbs. signif. to, w. partic. 222.
 Koppa, as numeral 4, 50.
 Labials 5; labial mutes 5; euphonic changes of 9 (1, 2, 3); euph. ch. of *ν* before 10 (5); labial verb stems 61 (4); 102 (III.).
 Learn, vbs. signifying to, w. participle 222.
 Letters 3.
 Likeness, dat. of 174.
 Linguals 5; lingual mutes 5; euphonic changes of 9 (1, 2, 3), *ν* w. ling. dropped bef. *σ* 10 (N. 1); ling. verb stems 61 (4).
 Liquids 5; *ν* before 10 (5); vowel bef. mute and liquid 11 (3); liquid verb stems 61 (4), 103 (3), future of 108 (2), aorist of 109 (2), 108 (2), change of *ε* to *α* in monosyll. 106 (4).
 Local endings 37.
 Locative case 162 (Rem.), 172 (Rem.).
 Long vowels, 4, 11, 12; how augmented 93 (N. 1).
 Make, vbs. signif. to, w. two acc. 165; w. acc. and gen. 167.
 Manner, dative of 175 (1), w. compar. 175 (2); partic. of 220.
 Material, adj. denoting 146 (14); gen. of 166 (4).
 Means, dative of 175; partic. of 220; suffixes denoting 145 (5).
 Measure, gen. of 166 (5).
 Metathesis 8, 107 (7, a).
Μ-forms 122 (Rem.); enumeration of 134, 135.
 Middle mutes 5 (2).
 Middle voice 59 (N. 1) endings 97, 98; middle deponents 59 (N.); three uses of mid. 183; in causative sense 184 (N. 2); peculiar meaning of, in certain verbs 184 (N. 3); fut. in pass. sense 184 (N. 4).
 Miss, verbs signif. to, w. gen. 167.
 Moods 59; finite 60 (N.); dependent 90 (N.); general uses of 190, 191; constructions of 192-213.
 Movable consonants 8.
 Mutes 5; euphonic changes of 9, 10; vowel before mute and liquid 11 (3); mute verb stems 61 (4).

Name or call, vbs. signif. to, w. two acc. 165; w. acc. and gen. 167.

Nasals 5.

Nature, vowel long or short by 11.

Negatives 224, 225: see *Oὐ* and *Μη*.

Neglect, vbs. signif., w. gen. 168 (2).

Neuter gender 18 (2): see Gender.

Neuter plur. w. sing. verb 151 (2); neut. pred. adj. 154 (N. 2, c); neut. sing. of adj. w. art. 155 (2); neut. adj. as cognate accus. 163 (N. 1), 183; neut. accus. of adj. as adverb 49; neut. partic. of impers. vbs. in accus. absol. 220 (end); verbal in *τέον* 223.

Nominative case 18; singular of 3d decl. formed 24, 25; subj. nom. 151, 162; pred. nom. 152, w. infin. 152 (N. 3), 154 (N. 4); infin. as nom. 213, 151 (N. 2). Neuter plur. nom. w. sing. verb 151; sing. nom. of collective noun w. plur. verb 151 (3).

Nouns 19-37: see Contents, p. x.

Number 17; of adj., peculiarities in agreement 153, 154.

Numerals 49-51.

Obey, verbs signif. to, w. dat. 173 (2).

Object, defined 150; direct and indirect 150, 162 (Rem.); direct obj. (accus.) 162, as subj. of pass. 182; indirect obj. (dat.) 172-174; gen. as object of verb 165, of noun 166 (3), of adj. 171; double obj. acc. 164. Object of motion, by accus. w. prepos. 172 (Rem.), 181 (N.), by accus. alone (poetic) 164.

Objective genitive 166 (3). Objective compounds 149 (1).

Oblique cases 18 (end).

Omission of augment 96; of subj. nom. 151 (N. 1); of subj. of infin. 151 (3), 152 (N. 3); 154 (N. 4); of antecedent of rel. 160; of protasis 199 (2).

Optative 59; personal endings and formation 97, 116; Ionic *-aro* for *-vro* 121 (3); in verbs in *νυμ* 124 (N. 2); periphr. forms of perf. 120 (1, 2), 65 (end). Tenses: not in indirect discourse, pres. and aor. 185 (end), perf. 186 (2), never fut. 186 (3); in indirect discourse 186, 187, future 186 (3). 193. General uses of opt. 191 (3); in final clauses 192 (1); in obj. cl. w. *ἄρα*s (sometimes fut.) 193; w. *μή* after vbs. of fearing 194; in protasis 195 (end), 198 (2), in gen. suppos. 196 (b), 198; in apod. w. *ἄν* 189, 198 (2); w. *ἄν* without protasis expressed and potential opt. 199 (2); in cond. rel. sent. (as in protasis) 202 (4), in gen. suppos. 202, by assimilation 203 (1); w. *ἕως*, &c., *until* 204, w. *πρίν* 204; indirect discourse: w. *ἄν* or *ὥς* 206, 207, w. *ἄν* (retained) 208; in dependent clauses of 209; in any dependent clause expr. past thought 209, 210; in causal sentences 211 (N.); in wishes, alone or w. *εἴθε* or *εἰ γάρ* 211 (1).

Oratio obliqua: see Indirect Discourse.

Ordinal numerals 49, 50.

Overlook, verbs signif. to, w. partic. 221 (3).

Oxytones 12.

- Palatals 5; as mutes 5 (2); euphonic changes of 9 (1, 2, 3); *v* before 9 (4); pal. verb stems 61 (4), 102 (1), aspirated in 2 perf. 111 (top).
- Paroxytone 12.
- Participle 59; formation 119; declension 38, 42-45; of μ -form 123 (*f*), 133 (1), 2 perfect in *aós*, *ós* 45 (N.), 133 (2); accent 15. Tenses 187; pres. as imperf. 187 (N. 1); aor. w. *λαμβάνω*, *τυγχάνω*, *φθάνω*, not past 222 (4), 187 (N. 2); partic. w. *ós* 220 (N.); fut. of purpose 220 (3); conditional 220 (4), 199 (1); as apodosis 199 (3), w. *άν* 189, 190; w. *εἰμί* forming periphr. perf. subj. and opt. 120 (1, 2) or indic. 120 (4, 5); in gen. absol. 172, 220 (1), accus. abs. 220 (2); plur. w. sing. collective noun 154 (N. 3). Three uses of partic. 219; for details of these, in pp. 219-222, see Contents, p. xxi.
- Particular and general suppositions distinguished 196.
- Partitive genitive 166 (6), 166, 167.
- Passive voice 59 (1); personal endings 97, 98; passive deponents 59 (N.); aor. pass. formed like active 96 (1); use of 182, 183; subject of 182; retains one object from active constr. 182 (N.); impersonal pass. constr. 183.
- Patronymics, suffixes of 145 (9).
- Penult 11.
- Perceive, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 168 (2); w. partic. 221 (2), in or. obl. 222.
- Perfect tense 60; primary 60 (2); tense stems 61, 110-112; personal endings 97; tense suffixes (*κα*-, *α*-) of active 100 (c); changes in stem vowel in active 106; reduplication 93, Attic reduplication 95; of the μ -form 133, 135; perf. mid. w. *σ* inserted 106 (2). Perf. indic. 184; never w. *άν* 189 (1); gnomic 188 (3); compound form 120 (4, 5); 3 pers. pl. mid. in *αραι* (for *νραι*) 121 (3). In dependent moods: not in indir. discourse 186 (2), infin. 186 (N.); opt., infin., and partic. in indirect disc. 186, 187, 205; w. *άν* 190; compound form of pf. subj. and opt. 120 (1, 2).
- Perfect (first), stem of 61, 110.
- Perfect middle stem 61, 111 (VII.), 112.
- Periphrastic forms, of perf. 120 (1, 2), 120 (4, 5); of fut. w. *μῆλλω* 121 (6), 186 (3, N.); of fut. perf. 120 act. (3).
- Perispomena 12.
- Persevere, vbs. signif. to, w. partic. 221 (1).
- Person of verb 60; agreement w. subj. in 151 (1); subj. of first or second pers. omitted 151 (N. 1), third person 151 (N. 1); p. of rel. pron. 160 (N. 1). See Personal Endings.
- Personal endings of verb 96-98: see Contents, p. xii.
- Personal pronoun 52, 53, 158; omitted 151 (N. 1); of third pers. in Attic 158; substituted for relative 161 (end).
- Pity, vbs. expr. w. gen. 169 (1).
- Place, suffixes denoting 145 (6); adverbs of 58, 59, 37, w. gen. 171 (2); accus. of (whither?) 164; gen. of (within which) 170; dat. of (where?) 176.
- Please, vbs. signif. to, w. dat. 173 (2).
- Pleased, vbs. signif. to be, w. partic. 221 (1).

- Pluperfect 60; formation from perf. stem 61 (N. 1), 110, 111: see Perfect; personal endings 110 (2), earlier Attic forms 110 (cf. N. 1); reduplication 93, 94; Att. redupl. 95; second plpf. 60 (N. 1), 61, 106 (3), 110; of the μ -form 133, 135; secondary tense 60 (§ 90, 2), 185; in protasis w. suppos. contr. to fact 196 (2), how disting. from impf. and aor. 197 (top); compound form w. $\epsilon\iota\mu$ 120 (4).
- Plural 17; neut. w. sing. verb 151 (2); verb w. singular collective noun 151 (3); adj. or relat. w. several singular nouns 154, 160 (N. 2).
- Position, vowels long by 11.
- Possession, genitive of 165 (1), 166; dative of 173 (4).
- Possessive pronouns 54, 159; w. article 155 (c), 156 (N.). Possessive compounds 149 (3).
- Potential opt. and indic. w. $\delta\upsilon$ 199 (2).
- Praise, verbs expr., w. gen. 169 (1).
- Predicate 150 (1); predicate noun and adj. w. copulative verbs 152; pred. adjunct. 153 (Rem.), 154 (N. 2), w. infin. 152 (N. 3), 154 (N. 4), position of w. art. 156 (3); infin. as pred. 213.
- Prepositions, w. gen., dat., and accus. 176-181; accent when elided 14 (top); augment of comp. verbs 96; prep. as adv. 176; in comp. w. gen., dat., or acc. 181 (end), 170, 174; w. rel. by assimil. 161 (N.); w. infin. 215.
- Present stem 61 (I.), 99, 101, 108; formation 101-105.
- Present tense 60 (1); primary 60, 185; formation 101-105; endings 97, ω , $\epsilon\iota\varsigma$, $\epsilon\iota$, in act. 97 (N. 1); tense suffixes 99, 100; of μ -form 122-124. Pres. indic. 184; historic (for aor.) 184 (N. 1); gnomic 187 (1); of $\eta\kappa\omega$ and $\omicron\iota\chi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ as perf. 184; of $\epsilon\iota\mu$ as fut. 184 (end); w. $\pi\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha\iota$, &c. 185 (N. 4); never w. $\delta\upsilon$ 189. Pres. in dependent moods: not in indirect disc. how distinguished from aor. 185 (1), from perf. 186 (2); in indir. disc. opt. and infin. 186 (end), pres. for impf. in opt., infin. and partic. 187, 208.
- Price, genitive of 170.
- Primary or principal tenses 60 (2), 185.
- Primitive word 143 (2).
- Principal parts of verbs 62 (5), of deponents 62 (6).
- Proclitics 16.
- Prohibitions w. $\mu\eta$ 212; w. $\omicron\upsilon$ $\mu\eta$ 213 (N.).
- Promising, verbs of, w. fut., pres., or aor. infin. 187 (N. 2).
- Pronominal adj. and adv. 58, 59.
- Pronouns 52-57, 158-161: see Contents, pp. xi., xiii., xiv. See Personal, Relative, &c.
- Proparoxytones 12.
- Prosecute, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 169 (2).
- Protasis 194, 195; forms of 195, 196; expressed in partic., adv., &c. 199 (1); omitted 199 (2). In cond. rel. and tempor. sentences 201; forms of 201, 202.
- Punctuation marks 16.
- Pure syllables 11 (§ 18, 2); verbs 62 (N.).
- Purpose: expr. by final clause 192; by rel. cl. w. fut. indic. 203; by infin. 217; by $\epsilon\phi'$ ϕ or $\epsilon\phi$ $\phi\tau\epsilon$ w. infin. 217; by fut. partic. 220 (3); by gen. of infin. 215 (end).

- Quality, nouns denoting 145 (7).
 Quantity of syllables 11.
 Questions, direct and indirect distinguished 205; direct 223, 224, of doubt, w. subj. 212; indirect, w. indic. or opt. 205-207, 224, w. subj. or opt. 207.
- Recessive accent 12 (end).
 Reciprocal pronoun 54.
 Reduplication, of perfect stem 63 (*d*), 93, 94 95; of present 107 (*c*), in verbs in μ 123 (3), 134 (2); in plpf. 94 (4). Attic redupl. 95.
 Reflexive pronouns 53, 54, 158. Indirect reflexives 158 (2).
 Relation, adjct. denoting 146 (12).
 Relative pronouns 57, Homer. forms 57 (end); pronom. adj. 58, adverbs 58, 59; relation to antecedent 160; antec. om. 160; assimilation of rel. to case of antec. 161; attraction of antec. 161; rel. not repeated 161; rel. in exclam. 161. Relative and temporal sentences 200-205: see Contents, pp. xviii., xix.
 Release, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 169.
 Remember, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 168 (2); w. partic. 222.
 Reminding, vbs. of, w. two acc. 164; w. acc. and gen. 168 (N. 3).
 Remove, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 169.
 Repent, vbs. signif. to, w. partic. 221 (1).
 Represent, vbs. signif. to, w. partic. 221 (2).
 Reproach, vbs. expr., w. dat. 173 (2).
 Resemblance, words implying, w. dat. 174.
- Respect, dative of 174 (5).
 Restrain, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 169.
 Result, nouns denot. 144 (4); expr. by *εἰς* w. infin. 217 (1), w. indic. 204.
 Revenge, vbs. expr., w. gen. 169 (1).
 Root and stem defined 17 (2).
 Rough breathing 4.
 Rough mutes 5.
 Rule, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 168 (3).
- San 4 (N. 2); as numeral (for 900) 50.
 Satisfy, vbs. signif. to, w. dat. 173 (2).
 Saying, vbs. of, w. two accus. 165; constr. in indirect discourse 214 (end).
 Second aorist, perfect, &c. 60 (N. 1).
 Second aorist stem 61, 109.
 Second passive stem 61, 113.
 Second perfect stem 61, 110.
 Secondary (or historical) tenses 60 (2), 185.
 See, vbs. signifying to, w. partic. 222, 221 (3).
 Semivowels 5.
 Sentence 150 (1); as subject 151 (N. 2).
 Separation, gen. of 169.
 Serving, vbs. of, w. dat. 173 (2).
 Sharing, vbs. of, w. gen. 167.
 Short vowels 11.
 Show, vbs. signif. to, w. partic. 222.
 Sibilant (σ) 5.
 Sicily, Dorians in 1.
 Simple tense stems 98, 99; simple (or μ) form of inflection 100 (1), 122-124.
 Singular number 17; sing. vb. w. neut. pl. subj. 151 (2); several sing. nouns w. pl. adj. 154.

- Smell, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 168 (2).
- Smooth breathing 4. Smooth mutes 5.
- Source, gen. of 170.
- Space, acc. of extent of, 164
- Spare, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 168 (2).
- Specification, acc. of 163.
- Stem and root 17 (2). Stems of verbs 61, 62, 107-113: see Contents, p. xii. Verb stem 61 (2).
- Subject 150: of finite vb. 150 (end), omitted 151 (N. 1); of infin. 151 (2), omitted 151 (3); infin. or sentence as subj. 151 (N. 2); agreement of subj. w. finite vb. 151; of passive 182.
- Subjective genitive 166 (2).
- Subjunctive 60; personal endings and formation 116; peculiar μ -forms 124 (N. 2); in vbs. in $\nu\mu\mu$ 124 (N. 2); Homeric forms 121 (8), in 2 aor. act. of μ -form 135, 136; periphr. forms in perf. 120 (1, 2), 63 (end). Tenses: pres. and aor. 185, perf. 186 (2). General uses 191 (2): in final cl. 192 (1); in obj. cl. w. $\delta\pi\omega\varsigma$ (for fut. ind.) 194 (N. 1); w. $\mu\eta$ after vbs. of fearing 194; in protasis 195 (b 1), 197, in gen. suppos. 196, 198; w. $\delta\upsilon$ in prot. 189; in apod. w. $\delta\upsilon$ or $\kappa\acute{\epsilon}$ (Epic) 189; in cond. rel. sent. (as in prot.) 202 (3), in gen. suppos. 202, by assim. 203 (1), w. $\epsilon\omega\varsigma$, &c., until 204, w. $\pi\rho\iota\nu$ 204; in exhortations 212, in prohibitions (aor.) w. $\mu\eta$ 212; w. $\omicron\upsilon$ $\mu\eta$ 213; in questions of doubt 212, retained in indirect form 207; changed to opt. in indirect discourse after past tenses 206.
- Subscript, iota 4 (N.).
- Suffixes 143; tenses suffixes, 99, 100.
- Superlative degree 46-49.
- Suppositions, general and particular 196.
- Surpassing, vbs. of, w. gen. 170 (2).
- Swearing, particles of, w. accus. 164.
- Syllabic augment 92; of plupf. 94 (4).
- Syllables 11; quantity of 11, 12.
- Syncope 9 (2); in nouns 33, 34; in verb stems 107 (b).
- Systems, tense 61.
- Taste, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 168 (2).
- Tau-class of verbs 102 (III.).
- Teaching, vbs. of, w. two accus. 164.
- Temporal augment 92 (b), 93 (2), 94; of diphthongs 95.
- Temporal sentences: see Relative.
- Tense stems and systems 61, 62; formation of 107-113; table of 113.
- Tenses 60; primary and secondary 60, 185; of indic. 184, 185; of dependent moods 185-187; of partic. 187; gnomic, 187, 188; iterative 188. See Present, Imperfect, &c.
- Thematic vowel 99 (4), 100.
- Threats, vbs. expr., w. dat. 173 (2).
- Time, acc. of (extent) 164; gen. of (within which) 170; dat. of 176.
- Touching, vbs. of, w. gen. 167 (1).
- Trial of, vbs. signif. to make, w. gen. 167 (1).
- Trust, vbs. signif. to, w. dat. 173 (2).

- Unclothe, vbs. signif. to, w. two acc. 164.
- Understand, vbs. signif. to, w. gen. 168 (2).
- Union, &c. words implying, w. dat. 174.
- Value, genitive of 170.
- Vau or Digamma 4 (N. 2); as numeral 49; dropped in noun stem 32 (N. 1), 32 (N.); in verb stems 102 (2), 103 (4).
- Verbals 143 (2). Verbal nouns and adj. w. object. gen. 166 (3), 171. Verbals in *ρός* 119 (3); in *ρέος* or *ρέον* 119 (3), 222, 223, 175 (4).
- Verbs, conjugation and formation of 59-142: see Contents, pp. xi., xii.; syntax of 182-223: see Contents, pp. xvi.-xxi.
- Vocative case 18 (3); sing. of 3d decl. 26; in addresses 162 (2).
- Voices 59 (1); uses of 182-184. See Active, Middle, Passive.
- Vowels 4. Vowel stems of verbs 61 (4), with vowel lengthened 105 (1), with σ added 106 (2). Thematic vowels 99 (4), 100, 101 (I.), 116, 118 (1).
- Want, verbs signif. 168.
- Weary of, verbs signif. to be, w. partic. 221 (1).
- Whole, gen. of (partitive) 166.
- Wishes, expressed by opt. 211 (1); by second. tenses of indic. 211 (2); by *ᾠφελον* w. infin. 211 (N.); negative *μή* 211 (1); by infin. 218.
- Wondering, vbs. of, w. *ει* 200.

THE END.

Journal of Education.

"This is probably the most extensive work in English on its subject; and here, as in no other English book, the student may reckon up the results of the prodigiously minute investigations which German scholars have made during the last quarter of a century into the forms and history of the Greek verb. It cannot but be of the greatest service to the scientific student of Greek grammar."—*Scotsman*.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LONDON.

RICHARD CLAY AND SONS, LIMITED,
LONDON AND BUNGAY.

suppos. 202, by assim. 203 (1),
w. *ἕως*, &c., *until* 204, w. *πρίν*
204; in exhortations 212, in
prohibitions (aor.) w. *μή* 212;
w. *οὐ μή* 213; in questions of
doubt 212, retained in indirect
form 207; changed to opt. in
indirect discourse after past
tenses 206.
Subscript, iota 4 (N.).

(2).
Time, acc. of (extent) 164; gen.
of (within which) 170; dat.
of 176.
Touching, vbs. of, w. gen. 167
(1)
Trial of, vbs. signif. to make, w.
gen. 167 (1).
Trust, vbs. signif. to, w. dat. 173
(2).

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

A Greek Grammar.

New and Revised Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

"It is the best Greek Grammar of its size in the English language, and ought to meet with a wide circulation on this side the Atlantic."—*Athenæum*.

"This Grammar is carefully and clearly written, and the rules are well arranged, and expressed in a form which is likely to be readily understood."—*Educational Times*.

"We distinctly think Professor Goodwin's the best Greek Grammar that has yet appeared in English, and we are confident that its success will be equal to its merits."—*Academy*.

"We have no hesitation in pronouncing this the best Greek Grammar in the English language."—*British Quarterly Review*.

THE SYNTAX OF THE MOODS AND TENSES OF THE GREEK VERB.

New Revised and Enlarged Edition. 8vo, 14s.

"Though rewritten and enlarged, yet it is the same book—an impression which causes decided satisfaction, for previous editions have been so valued that we should have been unwilling to find an entirely new work substituted. . . . The book is a most valuable contribution to Greek Syntax, historically treated, from Homer to Aristotle (exclusive). . . . The distinguishing feature of this new edition is the discussion of the origin and development of Constructions."—*Journal of Education*.

"This is probably the most extensive work in English on its subject; and here, as in no other English book, the student may reckon up the results of the prodigiously minute investigations which German scholars have made during the last quarter of a century into the forms and history of the Greek verb. It cannot but be of the greatest service to the scientific student of Greek grammar."—*Scotsman*.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LONDON.

WORKS ON THE GREEK LANGUAGE.

FIRST LESSONS IN GREEK, adapted to GOODWIN'S GREEK GRAMMAR, and designed as an Introduction to the Anabasis of Xenophon. By JOHN WILLIAM WHITE, Ph.D., Assistant Professor of Greek in Harvard University. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

A GREEK GRAMMAR FOR SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES. By JAMES HADLEY, late Professor in Yale College. Revised and in part Rewritten by FREDERIC DE FOREST ALLEN, Professor in Harvard College. Crown 8vo, 6s.

EXERCISES IN THE COMPOSITION OF GREEK IAMBIC VERSE by Translations from English Dramatists. By Rev. H. KYNASTON, D.D., Professor of Greek, Durham. With Introduction, Vocabulary, &c. New Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo, 5s. KEY. 4s. 6d.

GREEK FOR BEGINNERS. By Professor J. B. MAYOR. Part I, 1s. 6d.; II. and III., 3s. 6d. Complete, 4s. 6d.

FIRST GREEK READER. By Professor JOHN E. B. MAYOR, 4s. 6d.

PARALLEL PASSAGES FOR TRANSLATION INTO GREEK AND ENGLISH. Carefully graduated for the use of Colleges and Schools. With Indexes. By Rev. ELLIS C. MACKIE, Classical Master at Heversham Grammar School. Globe 8vo, 4s. 6d.

MACMILLAN'S GREEK COURSE. Edited by Rev. W. G. RUTHERFORD, M.A., LL.D., Head Master of Westminster. Globe 8vo.

FIRST GREEK GRAMMAR—ACCIDENCE. By the Editor. 2s.

FIRST GREEK GRAMMAR—SYNTAX. By the same. 2s.

ACCIDENCE AND SYNTAX. In one volume. 3s. 6d.

EASY EXERCISES IN GREEK ACCIDENCE. By H. G. UNDERHILL, M.A., Assistant-Master at St. Paul's Preparatory School. 2s.

EASY EXERCISES IN GREEK SYNTAX. By Rev. G. H. NALL, M.A., Assistant-Master at Westminster School. 2s. 6d.

A SECOND GREEK EXERCISE BOOK. By Rev. W. A. HEARD, M.A., Head Master of Fettes College, Edinburgh. 2s. 6d.

MANUAL OF GREEK ACCIDENCE. By the Editor. [*In prep.*]

MANUAL OF GREEK SYNTAX. By the Editor. [*In prep.*]

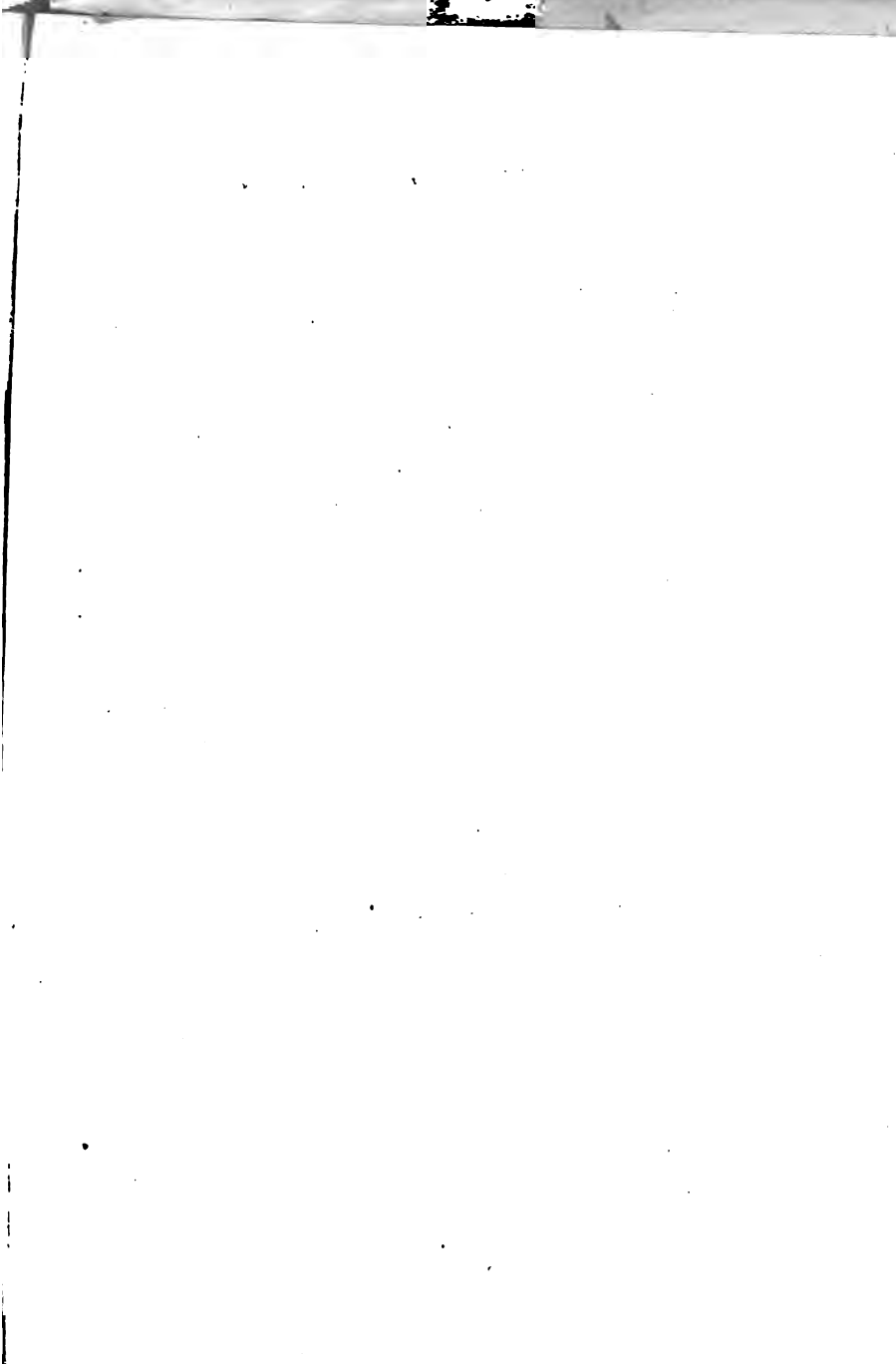
ELEMENTARY GREEK COMPOSITION. By the Editor. [*In prep.*]

MACMILLAN'S GREEK READER—STORIES AND LEGENDS. A First Greek Reader, with Notes, Vocabulary, and Exercises. By F. H. COLSON, M.A. Globe 8vo. 3s.

THE NEW PHRYNICHUS. Being a Revised Text of the Ecloga of the Grammarian Phrynichus, with Introduction and Commentary. By W. GUNION RUTHERFORD, M.A., of Balliol College, Oxford, Head Master of Westminster. 8vo. 18s.

"It must be at once acknowledged that his work is a credit to English scholarship. Mr. Rutherford is original, concise, and powerful in generalisations."—*The Times*.

MACMILLAN AND CO., LONDON.



4711

213

[813

add σκ%- or
nt stem; as
κ%-); εὐρ-ίσκω
ρ-ίσκω (στερ-),

λ-ίσκω, ἀμπλακ
ίσκω (poet.),
βλώ-

34 (omit N.)

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

